

Doc. 1785 Evid

Folder 2

(639)

JAPAN-  
MANCHOUKUO  
YEAR BOOK

英文曰滿年鑑

1939

Pr  
220

JAPAN - MANCHOUKUO  
YEAR BOOK  
1939

Even Dir  
#  
1715

Doc No. 1785



### Mitsubishi Company, Limited

Cable Address:—"IWASAKIGEN TOKYO" **CAPITAL:—Yen 120,000,000**

President: Baron KOYATA IWASAKI  
 Vice-President: Mr. HIKOYATA IWASAKI  
 HEAD OFFICE: MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO

### Mitsubishi Jūkōgyō Kabushiki Kaisha

(Mitsubishi Heavy-Industries, Limited)

Cable Address:—"IWASAKIJUK TOKYO"  
 "IWASAKIAIR TOKYO" **CAPITAL:—Yen 120,000,000**

Shipbuilders, Manufacturers of Engines, Boilers & Machinery for Marine and Land  
 Purposes, Designers & Constructors of Aircraft & Aero-engines;  
 Manufacturers of Steel Plates, Castings & Forgings.

HEAD OFFICE: MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO

Shipyards, Docks & Engine Works—Nagasaki, Kobe, Hikoshima & Yokohama  
 Aircraft Works:—Nagoya. Arms Works:—Nagasaki.  
 Aero-engine Works:—Nagoya. Steel Works:—Nagasaki.  
 Engineering Works:—Shinagawa & Kamata, Tokyo.

### Mitsubishi Soko Kabushiki Kaisha

(Mitsubishi Warehouse Co., Ltd.)

Cable Address:—"IWASAKISOK TOKYO" **CAPITAL—Yen 20,000,000**

Landing, Shipping & Forwarding Agents; Stevedores; Wharfingers;  
 Customs Brokers; Warehousemen.

HEAD OFFICE: EDOBASHI, NIHONBASHIKU, TOKYO.

Branches: Yokohama, Osaka, Kobe, Moji.

### Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha, Limited

(Mitsubishi Trading Company, Limited)

Cable Address:—"IWASAKISAL TOKYO" **CAPITAL:—Yen 30,000,000**

Importers & Exporters, Manufacturers, Commission Merchants,  
 Brokers, Shipowners.

HEAD OFFICE: MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO.

Branches, Representatives & Agencies:—(Home) Fusan, Hakodate, Keelung, Keijo, Kobe, Kure, Moji,  
 Nagasaki, Nagoya, Niigata, Osaka, Otaru, Sasebo, Seishin, Taihoku, Takao, Yokohama, etc.  
 (Oversea) Alexandria, Antung, Bangkok, Beirut, Berlin, Bombay, Buenos Aires, Calcutta, Casa-  
 blanca, Chinwangtao, Dairen, Hankow, Harbin, Hongkong, Hsinking, Johannesburg, London, Lyon,  
 Manila, Melbourne, Mukden, New York, Paris, San Francisco, Seattle, Shanghai, Singapore,  
 Soerabaya, Sydney, Teheran, Tientsin, Tsinan, Tsingtao, Yingkow, etc.

Doc No 1785



### Mitsubishi Kogyo Kaisha, Limited

(Mitsubishi Mining Company, Limited)

Cable Address:—"IWASAKIMIN TOKYO" **CAPITAL:—Yen 100,000,000**

Producers and Sellers of Coal, Metals & Other Minerals.

HEAD OFFICE: MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO.

Metal Mines:—Makimine, Osarizawa, Ikuno, Sado, Akenobe, Hosokura, Ohira, Teine, Arakawa, Tsunatori,  
 Izushi, Takara, Kintei, Mozan, Kenjiho, Ginryu, Kasei, etc.  
 Coal Mines:—Takashima, Bibai, Namazuta, Shinyu, Hojo, Kamiyamada, Iizuka, Oyubari, etc.  
 Smelting & Refining Works:—Naoshima, Osaka.  
 Branches & Representatives:—Tokyo, Yokohama, Wakamatsu, Nagasaki, Moji, Keijo, Otaru, Muroran,  
 Hakodate, Kushiro, Sapporo, Aomori, Funakawa, Sendai, Ominato, Niigata, Tsuruga, Fushiki, Shimizu,  
 Sakata, Rumoye, etc.  
 Mining & Metallurgical Laboratory:—Tokyo.

### The Mitsubishi Bank, Limited

Cable Address:—"IWASAKIBAK TOKYO" **CAPITAL:—Yen 100,000,000**

General Banking & Exchange Business.

HEAD OFFICE: MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO.

Branches: Tokyo, Osaka, Kobe, Kyoto, Nagoya, Otaru, Shanghai,  
 Dairen, London, New York.

### Mitsubishi Denki Kabushiki Kaisha

(Mitsubishi Electric Manufacturing Co., Ltd.)

Cable Address:—"IWASAKILEC TOKYO" **CAPITAL:—Yen 30,000,000**

Manufacturers of Generators, Motors, Transformers, Other Electrical Machinery,  
 Air Brake Apparatus, Door Control Engines, etc.

HEAD OFFICE: MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO.

Works:—Kobe, Nagasaki, Nagoya.

### Mitsubishi Trust Company, Limited

Cable Address:—"IWASAKITRU TOKYO" **CAPITAL:—Yen 30,000,000**

General Trust Business,

HEAD OFFICE: MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO.

Branch: Osaka.

### Mitsubishi Estate Company, Limited

Cable Address:—"IWASAKILAD TOKYO" **CAPITAL:—Yen 15,000,000**

Controlling of Estates & Buildings.

HEAD OFFICE: MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO.

# VALUE

"A BAKER'S DOZEN"

#### UNISTEEL BODY

- fused solidly together, top, bottom and sides - providing safety with style which glorifies steel construction

#### TURRET TOP

- puts the safety of solid steel over your head in every closed car of the General Motors family

#### KNEE-ACTION

- the true gliding ride - makes every mile you travel more comfortable and assures better control of steering in emergency

#### NO-DRAFT-VENTILATION

- keeps the air you breathe healthfully free from drafts and makes driving safer by keeping the inside of the windshield and windows fog-free

#### HYDRAULIC BRAKES

- improved in design to match the flashing performance of the new cars with the safety of smooth and powerfully sure straight-line stops

#### STREAMLINE STYLING

- matched to the popular taste, and approved by millions of car-owners as the expression of modern beauty of design



## GENERAL MOTORS MEANS GOOD MEASURE

CHEVROLET : PONTIAC : OLDSMOBILE : BUICK : CADILLAC :  
LA SALLE : BEDFORD : VAUXHALL : OPEL

### GENERAL MOTORS JAPAN LTD.

OSAKA, JAPAN

AD. 4

# DEMAG

AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT  
DUISBURG (Germany)

WE DESIGN AND CONSTRUCT

## COMPLETE PLANTS

FOR MINES AND QUARRIES

### Blast Furnaces, Steelworks and Rolling Mills

Cranes and transporting plants for harbours, store-yards and factories, electrically operated high speed lifting devices, toothed wheel gears, shovel excavators, compressors and portable compressed-air plants

### STEEL STRUCTURES Road and Railway Bridges

FOR INFORMATION PLEASE APPLY TO:

## H. GOOSSENS

DEMAG'S GENERAL-REPRESENTATIVE

No. 612 Nippon Yusen Bldg., Marunouchi,  
TOKYO

Tel.: Marunouchi 0869 & 0954

AD. 5

# Manchuria Industrial



President:  
YOSHISUKE AIKAWA

Capital Subscribed . . . . . ¥450,000,000  
Paid-up . . . . . ¥450,000,000

HEAD OFFICE:  
HSINKING, MANCHOUKUO

BRANCH OFFICE:  
2, Tamura-cho 1-chome, Shiba-ku,  
TOKYO

## Principal Affiliated Companies in Manchoukuo

### Showa Steel Works, Ltd.

(K. K. Showa Seiko Sho)  
Established 1929. Capital Subscribed ¥200,000,000; Paid-up ¥125,000,000. Head Office: Anshan.

### Manchuria Colliery Co., Ltd.

(Manshu Tanko K. K.)  
Established 1934. Capital Subscribed ¥80,000,000; Paid-up ¥64,000,000. Head Office: Hsinking.

### Manchuria Light Metals Co., Ltd.

(Manshu Keikinzoku Seizo K. K.)  
Established 1936. Capital Subscribed ¥25,000,000; Paid-up ¥25,000,000. Head Office: Fushun.

### Manchuria Magnesium Mfg. Co., Ltd.

(Manshu Magnesium Kogyo K. K.)  
Established 1938. Capital Subscribed ¥10,000,000; Paid-up ¥2,500,000. Head Office: Hsinking.

### Manchuria Gold Mining Co., Ltd.

(Manshu Saikin K. K.)  
Established 1934. Capital Subscribed ¥12,000,000; Paid-up ¥12,000,000. Head Office: Hsinking.

### Dowa Automobile Co., Ltd.

(Dowa Jidosha Kogyo K. K.)  
Established 1934. Capital Subscribed ¥6,200,000; Paid-up ¥6,200,000. Head Office: Mukden.

### Manchuria Mining Co., Ltd.

(Manshu Kozan K. K.)  
Established 1938. Capital Subscribed ¥50,000,000; Paid-up ¥25,000,000. Head Office: Hsinking.

### Manchuria Lead Co., Ltd.

(Manshu Enko K. K.)  
Established 1935. Capital Subscribed ¥4,000,000; Paid-up ¥4,000,000. Head Office: Mukden.

### Manchuria Airplane Mfg. Co., Ltd.

(Manshu Hikoki Seizo K. K.)  
Established 1938. Capital Subscribed ¥20,000,000; Paid-up ¥5,000,000. Head Office: Mukden.

### Tohendo Development Co., Ltd.

(Tohendo Kaihatsu K. K.)  
Established 1938. Capital Subscribed ¥30,000,000; Paid-up ¥10,200,000. Head Office: Hsinking.

### Manchuria Soya Bean Industry Corp.

(Manshu Daizu Kogyo K. K.)  
Established 1934. Capital Subscribed ¥5,000,000; Paid-up ¥2,525,000. Head Office: Dairen (14, Jijiko).

# Development Corporation

## Principal Affiliated Companies in Japan

### Nippon Mining Co., Ltd.

(Nippon Kogyo K. K.)  
Established 1929. Capital Subscribed ¥240,150,000; Paid-up ¥180,112,500. Head Office: Tokyo (2, Tamura-cho 1-chome, Shiba-ku).

### Hitachi, Ltd.

(K. K. Hitachi Seisakusho)  
Established 1920. Capital Subscribed ¥117,900,000; Paid-up ¥117,900,000. Head Office: Tokyo (15, Marunouchi 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku).

### Osaka Iron Works, Ltd.

(K. K. Osaka Tekkosho)  
Established 1914. Capital Subscribed ¥30,000,000; Paid-up ¥30,000,000. Head Office: Osaka (17, Sakurajima Minamino-cho, Kono-hana-ku).

### Hitachi Electric Power Co., Ltd.

(Hitachi Denryoku K. K.)  
Established 1927. Capital Subscribed ¥10,000,000; Paid-up ¥6,250,000. Head Office: Tokyo (2, Tamura-cho 1-chome, Shiba-ku).

### Nissan Automobile Co., Ltd.

(Nissan Jidosha K. K.)  
Established 1933. Capital Subscribed ¥30,000,000; Paid-up ¥30,000,000. Head Office: Yokohama (2, Takara-cho, Kanagawa-ku).

### Nissan Automobile Sales Co., Ltd.

(Nissan Jidosha Hambai K. K.)  
Established 1935. Capital Subscribed ¥3,000,000; Paid-up ¥2,000,000. Head Office: Tokyo (18, Marunouchi 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku). Sales Office: 2, Ginza 1-chome, Kyobashi-ku.

### Nissan Chemical Industrial Co., Ltd.

(Nissan Kagaku Kogyo K. K.)  
Established 1934. Capital Subscribed ¥124,000,000; Paid-up ¥77,500,000. Head Office: Tokyo (2, Tamura-cho 1-chome, Shiba-ku).

### Japan Fat & Oil Industrial Co., Ltd.

(Nippon Yushi K. K.)  
Established 1917. Capital Subscribed ¥50,500,000; Paid-up ¥30,600,000. Head Office: Tokyo (2, Tamura-cho 1-chome, Shiba-ku).

### Nippon Marine Products Co., Ltd.

(Nippon Suisan K. K.)  
Established 1925. Capital Subscribed ¥91,500,000; Paid-up ¥67,500,000. Head Office: Tokyo (2, Tamura-cho 1-chome, Shiba-ku).

### Borneo Fishing Co., Ltd.

(Borneo Suisan K. K.)  
Established 1933. Capital Subscribed ¥2,500,000; Paid-up ¥1,400,000. Head Office: Tokyo (2, Tamura-cho 1-chome, Shiba-ku).

### Nippon Industrial Rubber Co., Ltd.

(Nippon Sangyo Gomu K. K.)  
Established 1934. Capital Subscribed ¥10,000,000; Paid-up ¥10,000,000. Head Office: Tokyo (2, Tamura-cho 1-chome, Shiba-ku).

### Nissan Steamship Co., Ltd.

(Nissan Kisen K. K.)  
Established 1934. Capital Subscribed ¥10,000,000; Paid-up ¥8,500,000. Head Office: Tokyo (2, Tamura-cho 1-chome, Shiba-ku). Kobe Office: 17, Harima-machi, Kobe-ku.

### The Daido Match Co., Ltd.

(Daido Match K. K.)  
Established 1927. Capital Subscribed ¥8,000,000; Paid-up ¥7,000,000. Head Office: Kobe (2, Shimosawa-dori 6-chome, Hyogo-ku).

### The Nissan Fire & Marine Ins. Co., Ltd.

(Nissan Kasai Kaijo Hoken K. K.)  
Established 1911. Capital Subscribed ¥10,000,000; Paid-up ¥2,500,000. Head Office: Tokyo (18, Marunouchi 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku).

# O.S.K. LINE



## TRAVEL BY SEA



S.S. "Oryoku Maru"

Via  
Japan-Manchoukuo  
Connecting Service

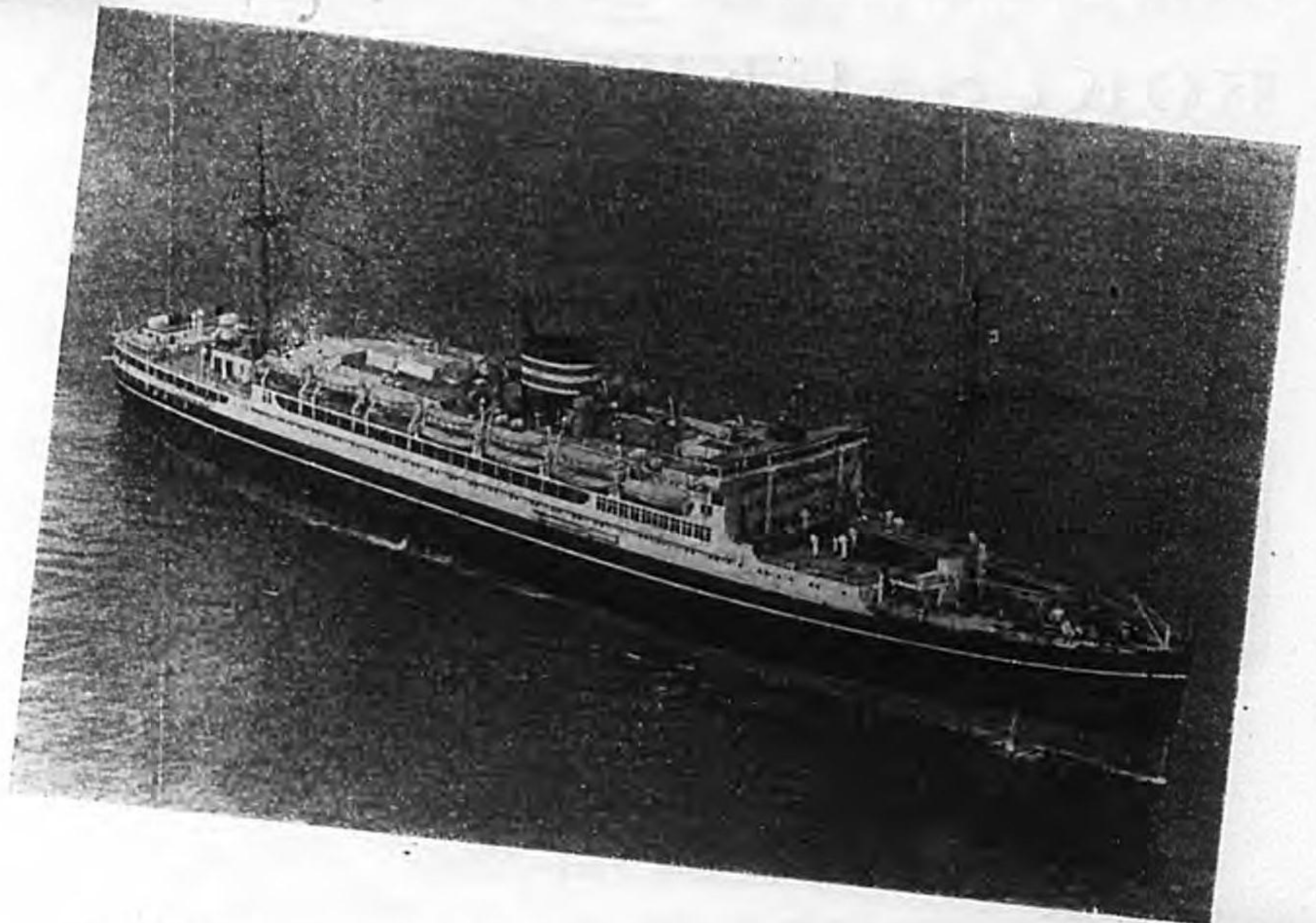
— 26 Sailings Per Month —

### OSAKA SYŌSEN KAISYA

HEAD OFFICE: OSAKA, JAPAN

DAIREN, MUKDEN, ESINKING, HARBIN. Branches & Agents all over the World

## THE POPULAR WAY TO JAPAN & MANCHOUKUO



Go N.Y.K. . . . . experienced travellers tell you.  
Living comforts and seagoing diversions are conceived  
with unusual charm and delight on palatial N. Y. K.  
liners.

Frequent rail, sea and air services link Japan and  
Manchoukuo, the promising new State.

### N. Y. K. LINE

(Japan Mail)

HEAD OFFICE: Tokyo, Japan

Branch Office: 181 Yamagata-dori, Dairen

Other Offices & Agencies throughout the World



**KOKUSAI LINE**

**KOKUSAI KISEN KAISYA**

S. KUROKAWA  
PRESIDENT

Owners of Motor and Steam Vessels  
Aggregating  
320,000 Tons Deadweight

Head Office: TOKYO, JAPAN  
Telegraphic Address: INTERSHIP TOKYO

**PRINCIPAL REGULAR SERVICES**

**Far East—North Europe—Far East**

*The new motor vessels in the above service operate from Kobe to Marseilles in 32 days via Suez or from Yokohama to London in 36 days via Panama, carrying a limited number of passengers.*

**Orient—New York—Orient**

*The new motor vessels in the above service operate from Yokohama to New York in 25 days via Panama, carrying a limited number of passengers.*

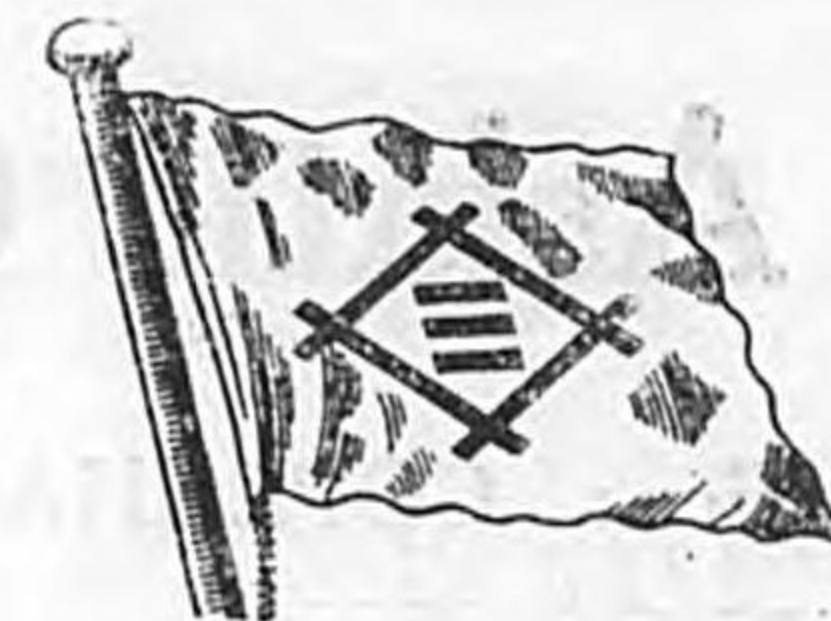
New York—Hamburg—New York      Japan—Australia—Japan  
Japan—Africa—Japan      Japan—Bombay—Japan  
Etc., Etc., Etc.

**BRANCH OFFICES**

KOBE: Kogin Building, Nisi-Mati, Kobe  
Telegraphic Address: KOKUSAISEN KOBE  
YOKOHAMA: Sin-ei Building, Hontyo, Yokohama  
Telegraphic Address: KOKUSAISEN YOKOHAMA  
LONDON: Holland House, Eury Street, London, E. C. 3  
Telegraphic Address: KOKUSAISEN LONDON  
NEW YORK: 1 Broadway, New York  
Telegraphic Address: KOKUSAISEN NEWYORK  
LOS ANGELES: 490 Chamber of Commerce Building, Los Angeles, Calif.  
Telegraphic Address: KOKUSAISEN LOSANGELES

*Agencies at all Principal Ports in the World*

**MITSUMI**



**LINE**



M.S. "ARIMASAN MARU" — 10,523 Tons D/W — Speed 19½ Knots.

**REGULAR SERVICE**

STRAIT-PHILIPPINE-JAPAN-NEW YORK LINE ..... 2-3 Sailings Per Month  
JAPAN-BOMBAY LINE ..... 1 Sailing Per Month  
JAPAN-MADRAS LINE ..... 1 Sailing Per Month  
JAPAN-PERSIAN GULF LINE ..... 1 Sailing Per Month  
JAPAN-BANGKOK LINE ..... 2-3 Sailings Per Month  
JAPAN-PHILIPPINE LINE ..... 2 Sailings Per Month  
JAPAN-DAIREN LINE ..... 4 Sailings Per Month  
JAPAN-TIENTSIN LINE ..... 3 Sailings Per Month

**MITSUMI BUSSAN KAISHA, LIMITED**

(MITSUMI & CO., LTD.)

**SHIP DEPARTMENT**

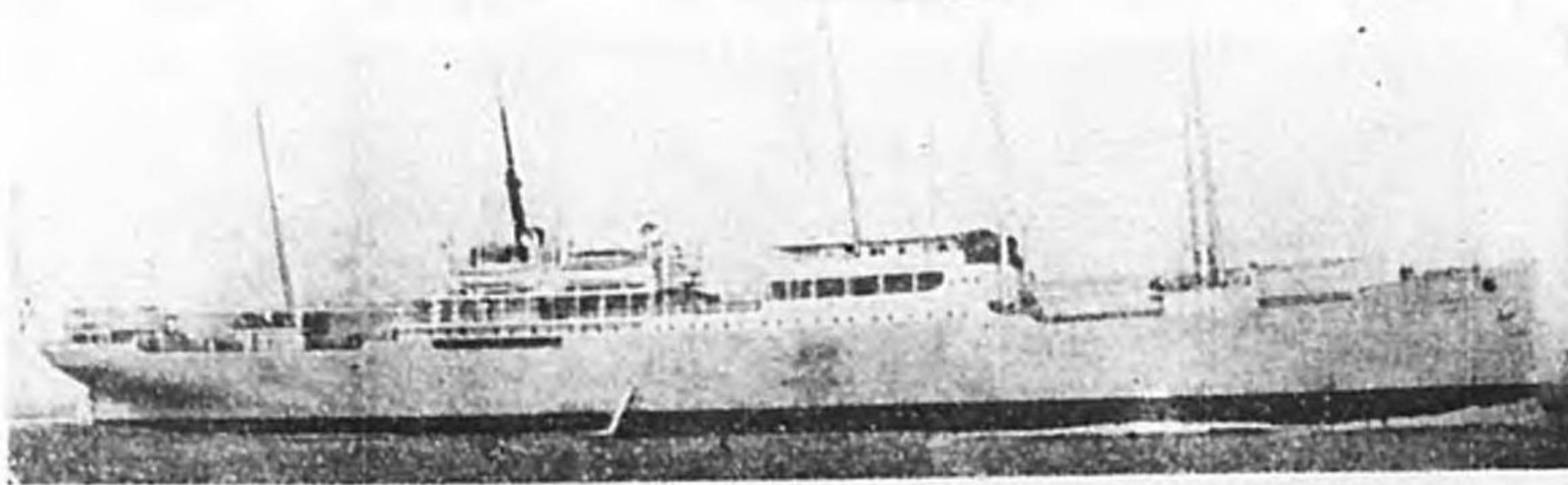
Headquarters: 3, Kaigan-dori, Kobe

Local Offices: Tokyo, Otaru, Osaka, Moji, Miike, Dairen, Tientsin, Shanghai, Manila, Bangkok, Bombay, Calcutta, Seattle, San Francisco, New York, London.

Agents: MITSUMI & CO., LTD., BRANCH OFFICES  
at Various Centers of the World

# The East Asiatic Co., Ltd.

Head Office: COPENHAGEN



1. Regular Sailings from Europe to Ceylon, Siam, China, Japan, South Africa, Australia, West Indies, Central America and the West Coast of North America and vice versa.
2. Import to Europe of Far-Eastern and other Oversea products.
3. Export to Oversea ports of European products.

**HARBIN AGENCY :**

Polevaja 65

Telgr. Add. : "WASSARD"

**DAIREN AGENCY :**

Higashikoencho 1

Telgr. Add. : "WASSARD"

Own Oversea Branches and Agencies: Bangkok, Singapore, Shanghai, Hongkong, Canton, Hangkow, Tsingtao, Weihaiwei, Seattle, San Francisco, Durban, Johannesburg, Capetown, Madras, Bombay, Calcutta, Rangoon, Penang, Kuala Lumpur.

Agents in Japan: DODWELL & CO., {  
Kobe.  
Osaka.  
Yokohama.

# "K" LINE

## KWASAKI KISEN KAISHA

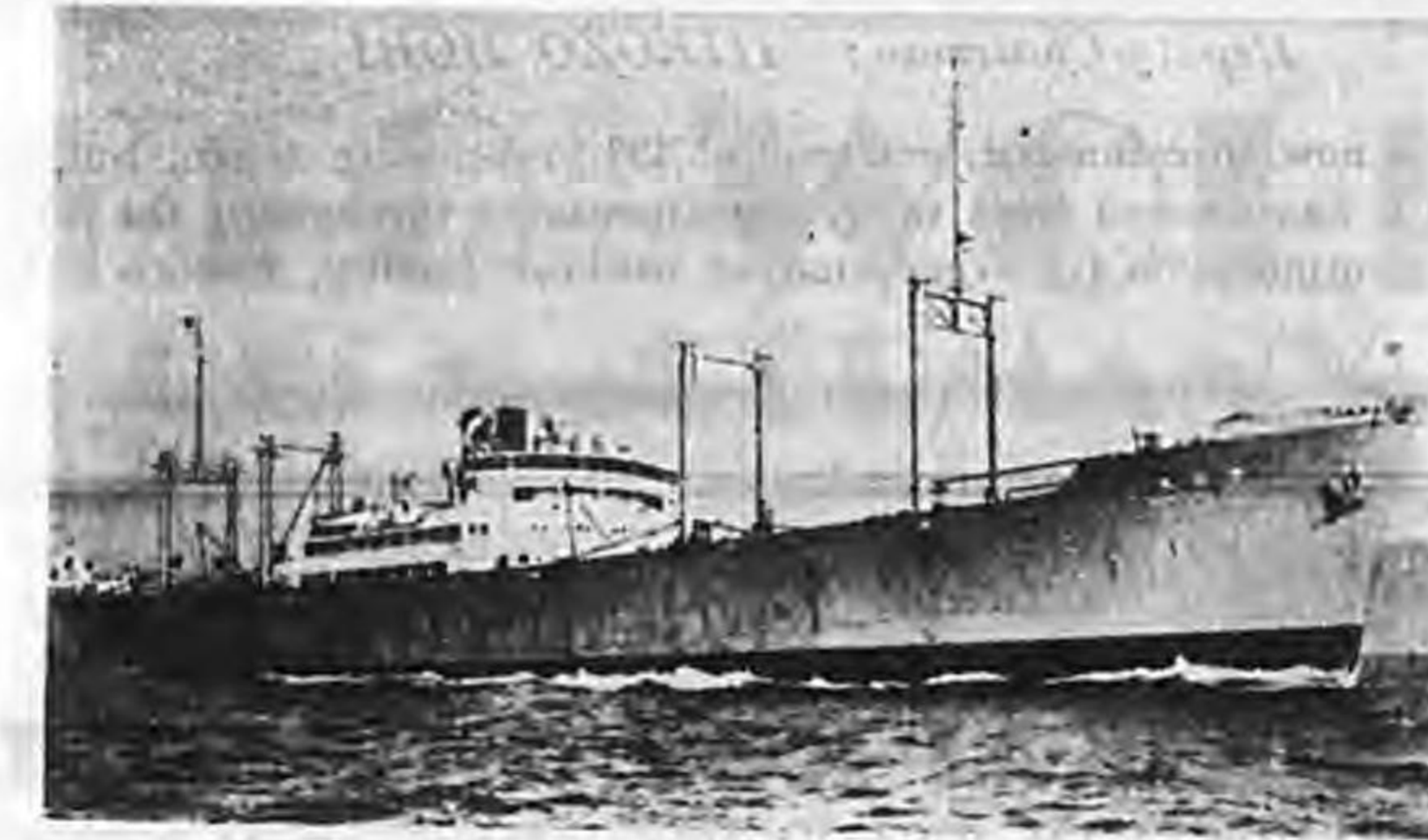
No. 47 Sakaye-machi, Kobe, Japan

**Cable Address :**

"KAWAKISEN" Kobe

**Codes Used :**

Bentley's Second Phrase, Bentley's Complete Phrase, Boe, Kendall's, Acme, A.B.C. 6th Ed. & Duo



**BRANCH OFFICES :**

NEW YORK, SAN FRANCISCO, TOKYO, YOKOHAMA, OTARU, SHIMONOSEKI

**AGENTS :**

LONDON, SEATTLE, SAN FRANCISCO, MANILA, SHANGHAI

### REGULAR LINES:

NEW YORK LINE	EUROPE-FAR EAST LINE
SAN FRANCISCO-LOS ANGELES LINE	TOKYO-YOKOHAMA-DAIREN LINE
SEATTLE-VANCOUVER LINE	OSAKA-SHIKUKA LINE
SOUTH AMERICA (West Coast) LINE	OSAKA-ODOMARI LINE
EAST & SOUTH AFRICA LINE	REISUI-SHIMONOSEKI LINE
BOMBAY LINE	REISUI-HANSHIN LINE
ASIA-EUROPE-N. & S. AMERICA LINE	WEST KOREA LINE
JAPAN-AUSTRALIA LINE	NORTH KOREA LINE





# THE YASUDA BANK, LTD.

HEAD OFFICE:

Otemachi 1-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo

**Capital Subscribed . . . . Yen 150,000,000**

**Reserve Funds . . . . . „ 73,000,000**

*Chairman:* HAJIME YASUDA

*Deputy-Chairman:* HIROZO MORI

The Bank is now in command, not only of 130 branches in Japan, but also of the services which it has secured from many correspondents throughout the world, and is able to offer accommodation for every kind of banking facility, foreign and domestic.

TRADE MARK



## OSAKA KIKAI KOSAKUSHO, LTD.

TOYOSAKI NISHI-DORI, HIGASHI YODOGAWA-KU, OSAKA, NIPPON

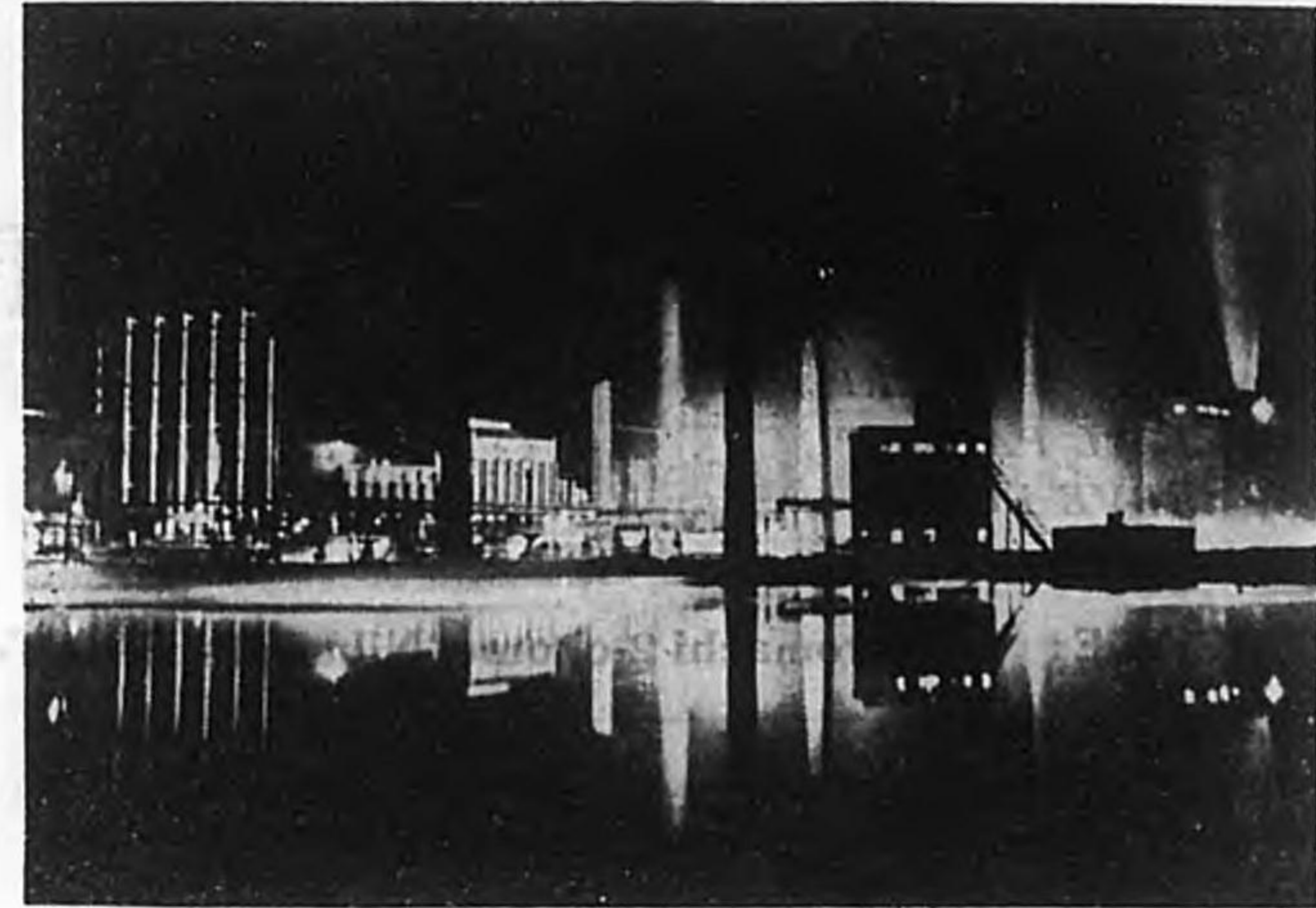
**CAPITAL . . . . . Yen 12,000,000**

*Branches:* Marunouchi Bldg., Tokyo  
16, Szeching Road, Shanghai



MANUFACTURERS of

Spinning and Weaving Machines (for Waste Silk, Cotton, Wool, Worsted, Rayon, Staple Fibre),  
Water-Meters, Oil-Meters, Road Rollers, Diesel Engines, Machine Tools,  
Refrigerating Machines, Etc.



# OTTO WOLFF

## KOELN (GERMANY)

Ironworks and Metalworks  
Machine-Factories  
Wholesale in Iron and Metal

Sole Agents of  
Daimler-Benz Motor Cars,  
Diesel Trucks, Diesel Engines & c.

### OTTO WOLFF, KOELN

Hsinking Branch  
303, Ryu-Jo-Ro  
Telephone: 2-2667  
Telegr. Address: Ironwolff

### OTTO WOLFF, KOELN

Dairen Branch  
2, Yamagatadori  
Totaku Building room 509  
Telephone: 2-9042  
Telegr. Address: Ironwolff



# THE MITSUI BANK, LTD.

CAPITAL SUBSCRIBED . . . . . Yen 100,000,000  
 CAPITAL PAID-UP . . . . . „ 60,000,000  
 RESERVE FUNDS . . . . . „ 63,800,000

HEAD OFFICE: 1, Muromachi 2-chome, Nihonbashi-ku, Tokyo

**Home Branches:** Fukuoka, Hiroshima, Ikebukuro (Tokyo), Kobe, Kyoto, Marunouchi (Tokyo),  
 Meguro (Tokyo), Moji, Nagoya, Nagoya-Kamimaetsu, Nihonbashi (Tokyo), Osaka,  
 Osaka-Dojima, Osaka-Kawaguchi, Osaka-Nishi, Osaka-Semba, Otaru, Shinjuku (Tokyo),  
 Wakamatsu (Kyushu), Yokohama.

**Foreign Branches:** Bombay, Dairen, London, New York, Shanghai, Sourabaya.

**London Bankers:** Barclays Bank, Ltd. Midland Bank, Ltd.

**New York Bankers:** Bankers Trust Co. Chase National Bank. National City Bank of New York.



# THE MITSUBISHI BANK, LTD.

Capital . . . . . Yen 100,000,000  
 Reserve Funds . . . . . „ 63,500,000

**Chairman:** Takeo Kato.

**Managing Directors:**

Hideya Maruyama, Yamaguchi, Kenkichi Takagi

Head Office: No. 5, Marunouchi 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**Branches—Home:**

**Tokyo:**—Eitaibashi, Tokio Kaijo Building, Marunouchi Building, Nihonbashi, Yotsuya,  
 Komagome, Nihonbashi-Toricho, Kanda, Shinagawa, Omori, Toranomom, Kyobashi.  
**Osaka:**—Osaka, Nakanoshima, Senba, Osaka-Minami.  
**Kobe:**—Kobe, Sannomiya. **Others:**—Kyoto, Nagoya, Otaru.

**Branches—Overseas:**

SHANGHAI OFFICE:—No. 36, Kiukiang Road, Shanghai.  
 DAIREN OFFICE:—No. 165, Yamagata-Dori, Dairen.  
 LONDON OFFICE:—No. 3, Birch Lane, Cornhill, London, E.C.3.  
 NEW YORK OFFICE:—No. 120, Broadway, New York.

**AMERICAN EXPRESS TRAVELERS CHEQUES** Sold at Head Office (Tokyo),  
 Osaka, Sannomiya (Kobe) and Nagoya Branches.



# THE SANWA BANK, LTD.

Head Office: OSAKA, JAPAN

Capital Subscribed . . . . . Yen 107,200,000  
 Capital Paid-up . . . . . „ 72,200,000  
 Reserve Funds . . . . . „ 35,710,000

**President:**

Mr. S. NAKANE

**Managing Directors:**

Mr. K. OKANO                      Mr. K. MORINOBU  
 Mr. M. SANO                      Mr. T. MATSUNO

Established in 1933 by amalgamation of the Thirty-Fourth Bank, Ltd., the Yamaguchi Bank, Ltd. and the Konoike Bank, Ltd. These three banks have held leading positions for over half a century among the most important financial institutions that served to develop the industry and commerce of the nation.

The bank, with its concentrated capital and combined executive experience, is able to offer the best of service to both local and foreign business.

**Overseas Agents:**

LONDON:

The Bank of Taiwan, Ltd.  
 The Barclays Bank, Ltd.  
 The Chase National Bank of the City of New York.  
 Hongkong & Shanghai Banking Corporation.  
 The Lloyds Bank, Ltd.  
 The National City Bank of New York  
 The Yokohama Specie Bank, Ltd.

NEW YORK:

The Bank of Taiwan, Ltd.  
 The Chase National Bank of the City of New York.  
 The Guaranty Trust Co. of New York.  
 Hongkong & Shanghai Banking Corporation.  
 Irving Trust Company.  
 The National City Bank of New York.  
 The Yokohama Specie Bank, Ltd.



# THE DAI-ICHI GINKO, LTD.

(Formerly The First National Bank)

(ESTABLISHED 1873)

**CAPITAL (Paid up)** . . . . . Yen 57,500,000

**RESERVE** . . . . . Yen 73,500,000

A Complete Banking Service

HEAD OFFICE: TOKYO

BRANCHES:

Yokohama, Kobe, Osaka, Kyoto, Seoul and other principal Cities at home.

*Correspondents:* All important places at home and abroad.



# THE SUMITOMO BANK, LIMITED

HEAD OFFICE: OSAKA JAPAN

Subscribed Capital . . . . . Yen 70,000,000

Paid-up Capital . . . . . " 50,000,000

Reserve Funds . . . . . " 46,100,000

HOME OFFICES

Osaka, Tokyo, Yokohama, Nagoya, Kyoto, Kobe, Wakayama, Okayama, Onomichi, Niihama, Kure, Hiroshima, Yanai, Shimonoseki, Moji, Kokura, Wakamatsu, Fukuoka, Kurume and Kumamoto.

OFFICES IN PACIFIC LINERS

M.S. "Asama Maru," M.S. "Titib Maru," M.S. "Tatuta Maru"

FOREIGN OFFICES

London, New York, San Francisco, Los Angeles and Shanghai.

AFFILIATED BANKS

The Sumitomo Bank of California, Sacramento, Cal., U.S.A.

The Sumitomo Bank of Seattle, Seattle, Wash., U.S.A.

The Sumitomo Bank of Hawaii, Honolulu, Hawaii.

CORRESPONDENTS

Maintained in all important places at home and abroad.



# The Central Bank of Manchou

(Established 1932)

**CAPITAL** . . . . . M. Yen 30,000,000

HEAD OFFICE:

Hsinking, Manchoukuo

BRANCHES:

MUKDEN	KIRIN	HARBIN	TSITSIHAR
DAIREN	YINGKOW	ANTUNG	TOKYO

(150 Places in All)

FOREIGN CORRESPONDENTS:

New York, London, Paris, Berlin, Shanghai, Tientsin, Peking, Tokyo, Yokohama, Osaka, Kobe, and at All Principal Cities Throughout Japan

GOVERNOR: TETSUJIRO TANAKA

VICE-GOVERNOR: KAN CHAO-HSI

DIRECTORS:

KIRUTARO OSAWA	HIROSHI UNAGAMI
TETSUJI TAKAGI	SUSUMU ABE
WANG FU-CHUN	SUN YAO-TSUNG

AUDITORS:

TING SHIH-YUAN	CHENG TING-HOU
----------------	----------------

Cable Address:

"KOGIN" Tokyo



CAPITAL SUBSCRIBED:

¥50,000,000

## THE INDUSTRIAL BANK OF JAPAN, LTD. (NIPPON KOGYO GINKO)

Established by the Japanese Government by virtue of a Special Enactment of the Imperial Diet

**HEAD OFFICE:** 8, 1-CHOME, MARUNOUCHI, TOKYO

**Branches:** Tokyo—Nihonbashi; Osaka—Koraibashi; Kobe—Nishi-machi; Nagoya—Hirokoj-dori 6-chome; Fukuoka—Tenjinno-cho; Fukuoka—Omachi; Toyama—Sakurabashi-dori; Hiroshima—Nakajima-Honmachi; Sapporo—Kitasanjo-Nishi 4-chome.

**Governor:** ICHIMATSU HORAI, Esq. **Vice-Governor:** KOICHI KAWAKAMI, Esq.

**Directors:** SHIGERU KOTAKE, Esq.; RYUZO WATANABE, Esq.; KENYU FUKUOKA, Esq.; EIZO UHEYAMA, Esq.

**Auditors:**

Count YOSHINORI FUTARA; EIZABURO SUGANO, Esq.; KEIKICHI KATAOKA, Esq.

All descriptions of general banking, exchange, both foreign and domestic and trust and corporation financial business transacted.

**Correspondents:** In the principal cities at home, and London, Paris and New York

**Business Transacted:**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Loans on the security of public bonds or debentures and shares, estates (Zaidan), special land and buildings. | 3. Deposits and safe custody of valuables. |
| 2. Subscription and underwriting public bonds or debentures.   | 4. Trust company business.                 |
|  | 5. Discounting of bills.                   |
|  | 6. Foreign exchange business.              |

## THE INDUSTRIAL BANK OF MANCHOU

SUBSCRIBED CAPITAL . . . . . M. ¥. 30,000,000

PAID UP CAPITAL . . . . . M. ¥. 15,000,000

GOVERNOR: YUTARO TOMITA

Banking Service for all kinds of Commercial Business, Industrial and Agricultural Enterprises and Security Business

**HEAD OFFICE:**

202 DAIDO-TAIGAI, HSINKING

**BRANCH OFFICE:**

FENGTIEN (MUKDEN), HARBIN, ANTUNG, DAIREN,  
AND OTHER PRINCIPAL PLACES

Telegraphic Address:

"SALEHOUSE"

Codes:

All Standard Codes

## SALE & CO., LTD.

**Exporters & Importers**

**FINANCE, INVESTMENT & INSURANCE**

**Head Office:**

14, Marunouchi 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku,

TOKYO

**EXPORTS:**

Canned Food Products

(Brands: Musketeer, Fusiyama, Taiyo, etc.)

Lumber and General Merchandise

Galvanized Wires and Sheets, Graphite and Manganese Ores,

Toilet Soaps, Toys, Fancy Goods, General Merchandise

**IMPORTS:**

Machinery, Equipment and Materials for the Canning Industry,

Crude Oil, Fuel Oil, Diesel Oil, Lubricating Oil

General Merchandise

Cable Address:  
"DIASTASE" TOKYO



All Standard Codes Used.

## SANKYO COMPANY, LTD.

Capital: Yen 12,000,000 (paid up)

Orient's Foremost Manufacturers of Pharmaceuticals,  
Chemicals Specialities.

Home Office: Muromachi, Nihombashi, Tokyo.  
Branches: Osaka, Taihoku, New York.  
Factories: Tokyo, Osaka, Dairen.

Inquiries Received at Home Office.



# Meiji

## CHOCOLATE



MEIJI SEIKA KAISHA, LTD.

TOKYO, JAPAN.

AD. 22

General Telegraphic  
Address:  
"CRESCENT"



Codes:—  
Schofields, Eclectic, Bentley's  
A.B.C. 5th Edition,  
Western Union Etc., Etc.

## BRUNNER, MOND & CO. (Japan) Limited

Associated with

## Imperial Chemical Industries Ltd., London

Importers & Exporters

of

## Industrial Chemicals and Fertilisers

Connections in all parts of the World

HEAD OFFICE FOR JAPAN:

CRESCENT BUILDING, KYO-MACHI, KOBE, JAPAN

P. O. Box No. 86, Sannomiya

Telephones: Sannomiya 1670 (6 lines)

DISTRIBUTORS FOR CONSTITUENT AND SUBSIDIARY COMPANIES OF  
IMPERIAL CHEMICAL INDUSTRIES LTD., INCLUDING:

British Dyestuffs Corporation Ltd.

I. C. I. (Alkali) Ltd.

Castner-Kellner Alkali Co., Ltd.

Cassel Cyanide Co., Ltd.

Chance & Hunt, Ltd.

I.C.I. (Fertilisers & Synthetic Products) Ltd.

I.C.I. (General Chemicals) Ltd.

AGENTS FOR:

Carbon Black, Casein, Glue, Quebracho, Quicksilver, Sandalwood Oil,  
Sporting Ammunition, Ultramarine, Wattle Bark, Gelatine, etc., etc.

AD. 23

Established: 1904



President: T. Sumida

## Sumida Bussan Kaisha, Ltd.

OIMATSU-CHO, KITAKU, OSAKA

Cable Address: "HOMARETAI" Osaka

Codes: Commercial Telegraph & Cable Code, Bentley's & Private

### Exporters, Importers and Commission Merchants

**Import:** Coffee from all parts of the world.

**Export:** Natural and Marine Products, Canned Goods, other Provisions and Dry Goods, etc.

Tokyo Office: Kobiki-cho, Kyobashi-ku

## T. Sumida & Company, Ltd.

CORNER, MAUNAKEA & PAUHI STREETS  
HONOLULU, T. H.

*Japanese and American Goods*  
*Importers, Exporters and*  
*Wholesalers in General*  
*Merchandise*

JAPAN OFFICE:  
Sumida Bussan Kaisha, Ltd.

Main Office:  
21, 1-chome Oimatsu-cho, Kita-ku, Osaka

Branch:  
3, 2-chome Kobiki cho, Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo



Cable Address: "SUMIDA"

Telephone: 2339 P.O. Box 979

A.B.C. 5th Edition, Bentley's,  
Commercial Telegraph & Cable Code,  
Private Code

AD. 26

# I. I. TSCHURIN & CO., LTD.

Manufacturers, Importers and Exporters

HEAD OFFICE: Harbin, Manchoukuo

BRANCHES:

Kobe, Dairen, Mukden, Ssuningkai, Hsinking, Kwangtchendze,  
Kirin, Tsitsihar, Hailar and Heiho.

UNIVERSAL STORES

Agricultural, Technical and Automobile Departments

SOLE AGENCIES:

F. SCHICHAU, G.m.b.H.  
Elbing, Germany  
Technical Equipment

C. D. MAGIRUS, A.-G.  
Ulm/a Donau, Germany  
Diesel Trucks

Maschinenfabrik KOMINICK, G.m.b.H.  
Elbing, Germany  
Technical Equipment

HUMBOLDT-DEUTZMOTOREN, A.G.  
Koeln, Germany  
Kerosene Engines, Diesel Engines

THE ASIA TRADING CO., LTD.  
Dairen, Kwantung Leased Territory  
Crossley Radios, Crossley Refrigerators, Dodge  
Bros. Motor Vehicles and Spare Parts

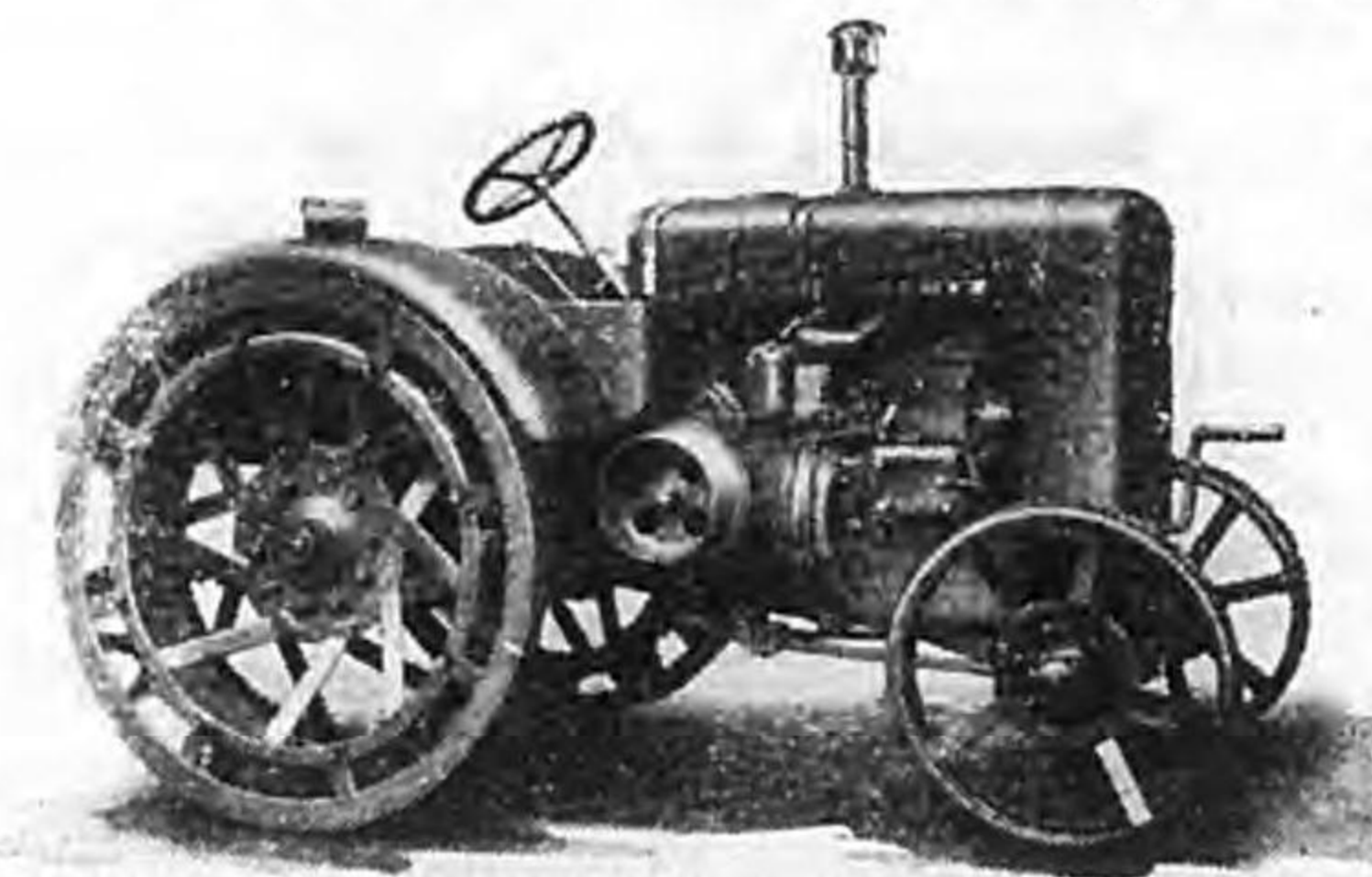
Rudolf BAECHER  
Roudnice, Czecho-Slovakia  
Agricultural Machinery

Gebrueder EBERHARDT  
Ulm/a Donau, Germany  
Agricultural Machinery

Maschinenfabrik FAHR, A.-G.  
Gottmadingen, Baden, Germany  
Agricultural Machinery

GARBE, LAHMEYER & CO., A.-G.  
Aachen, Germany  
Technical Equipment

J. A. JOHN, A.-G.  
Erfurt, Germany  
Heating and Ventilating Plants, Laundry and  
Desinfection Equipment, Drying Plants



DEUTZ — DIESEL — TRACTOR

AD. 27

# The Nippon Life Assurance Co., Ltd.

ESTABLISHED 1889

## Assurance in Force

Amount	- - - - -	Yen 2,845,036,000
Policies	- - - - -	2,527,000
Total Assets	- - - - -	Yen 522,914,000

(At the end of August, 1938)

7, IMABASHI SHICHOME, OSAKA, NIPPON

TATSU NARUSE, President

Cable Address:  
"Microphone Tokyo"

Code Used:  
Bentley's

Established 1899

# Nippon Electric Co., Ltd.

2, Mita, Shikoku-machi, Shiba-ku, Tokyo

## Branches & Agencies

Osaka, Dairen, Mukden, Hsinking, Harbin, Tientsin, Peking, Taihoku, Sapporo, Sendai, Yokosuka, Nagoya, Kobe, Kure, Fukuoka, Saseho, Nagasaki, Keijo, Shanghai.

## Products

Telephone & Telegraph Apparatus, Telephone Switchboards, Wireless Apparatus, Electrical Measuring Instruments, Etc.

Established in 1872

# Oji Seishi Kabushiki Kaisha

(OJI PAPER MANUFACTURING CO., LTD.)

## Largest Manufacturers of Paper and Pulp in Asia

CAPITAL: Yen 300,000,000

## Annual Output:

PAPER . . . . . 900,000 TONS  
PULP . . . . . 850,000 TONS

President: Ginjiro Fujihara

Vice-President: Kikujiro Takashima

## Business Office:

SANSHIN BUILDING, HIBIYA PARK, TOKYO

AGENTS  
IN ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD

CABLE ADDRESS:  
"OJISEISHI"



**KAIGAI TSUSHO K.K.**

**PRECISION AND PRODUCTION MACHINE TOOLS**

**海外通商株式會社**

歐洲各國製・精密機械・工作機械取扱

- |  |  |  |   |
|--|--|--|---|
| <b>TOKYO</b><br>Yurakuan<br>Marunouchi<br>3-chome No.4<br>Kojimachi-ku | <b>NAGOYA</b><br>Sumitomo Building<br>No.3<br>Hirokojiodori 6-chome<br>Naka-ku | <b>OSAKA</b><br>Daido Building<br>Tosabori 1-chome<br>Nishi-ku | <b>HOTEN</b><br>Mitsui Building<br>2 Kamo-cho |
| <b>ZURICH</b><br>Seegartenstr.2  | <b>BERLIN</b><br>W. 15. Kurfuersten-<br>damm 197                               | <b>LONDON</b><br>Wellington House<br>W.C. 2.<br>125-130 Strand |   |

營業所  
東京・大阪・名古屋・奉天・チュールツヒ・ベルリン・ロンドン

**The Japan-Manchoukuo Year Book**



Cyclopedia of General Information and Statistics on the Empires of Japan and Manchoukuo

Appendices: Who's Who; Business Directory



"Neither Is Understandable Without the Other"

**AGENTS:**

- |  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| <b>TOKYO</b><br>Maruzen Co., Ltd.<br>Nihombashi, Tokyo                           | <b>PARIS</b><br>Ricour, Chevillet & Cie.<br>22, Rue de la Banque, 22 | <b>HARBIN</b><br>Nauka-sha                                      |
| <b>KOBE</b><br>J. M. Thompson & Co.<br>3, Kaigan-dori                            | <b>LEIPZIG, C I.</b><br>Otto Harrassowitz<br>Querstrasse, 14         | <b>DAIREN</b><br>Simpson's Agencies                             |
| <b>NEW YORK</b><br>The H. W. Wilson Co.<br>950, University Avenue,<br>N. Y. City | <b>SHANGHAI</b><br>Kelly & Walsh                                     | <b>SYDNEY</b><br>Goddard & Co.<br>George Street                 |
| <b>LONDON</b><br>Arthur Probsthain<br>41, Great Russell St.                      | <b>HONGKONG</b><br>Kelly & Walsh                                     | <b>MELBOURNE</b><br>Robertson, Mullen & Co.<br>Elizabeth Street |
| <b>BERLIN</b><br>A. Asher & Co.<br>17, Behrenst, W. 8                            | <b>SINGAPORE</b><br>Kelly & Walsh                                    | <b>BOMBAY</b><br>Taraporevalla & Sons<br>Hornby Rd., Fort.      |
|  | <b>PEKING</b><br>French Book Store                                   | <b>CALCUTTA</b><br>Thacker, Spink & Co.<br>3, Esplanade East    |
|  | <b>TIENTSIN</b><br>Oriental Book Store<br>Rue de France              |   |

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

**THE JAPAN-MANCHOUKUO YEAR BOOK CO.**

Totaku Bldg., Uchisaiwai-cho, Kojimachi-ku,  
TOKYO, JAPAN



126 12 128 13 130 14 132 15 134 16 136 17 138 18 140 19 142 20 144 21 146 22 148 23 150 24 152 25 154 26 156 27 158 28

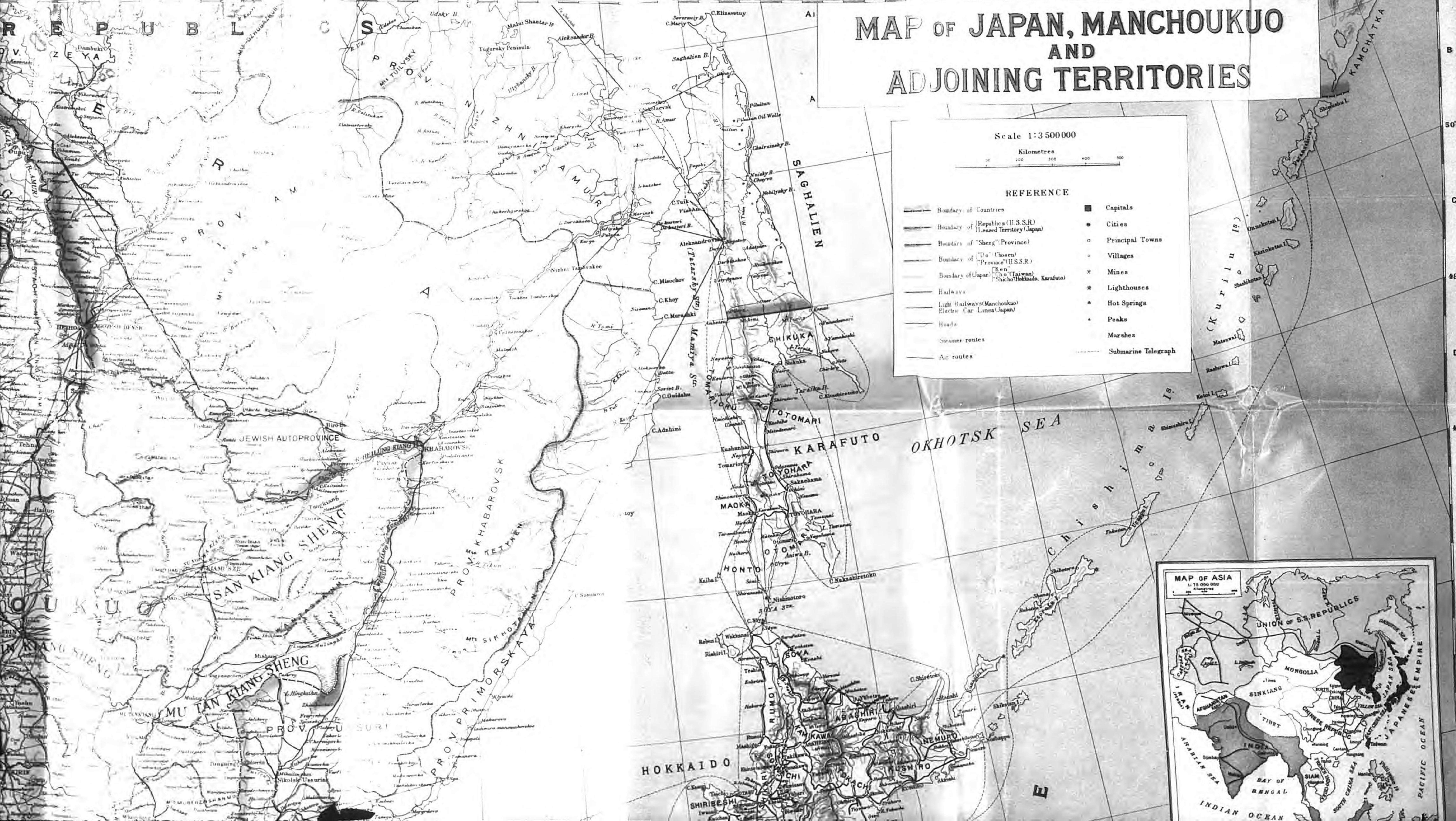
# MAP OF JAPAN, MANCHOUKUO AND ADJOINING TERRITORIES

Scale 1:3 500 000

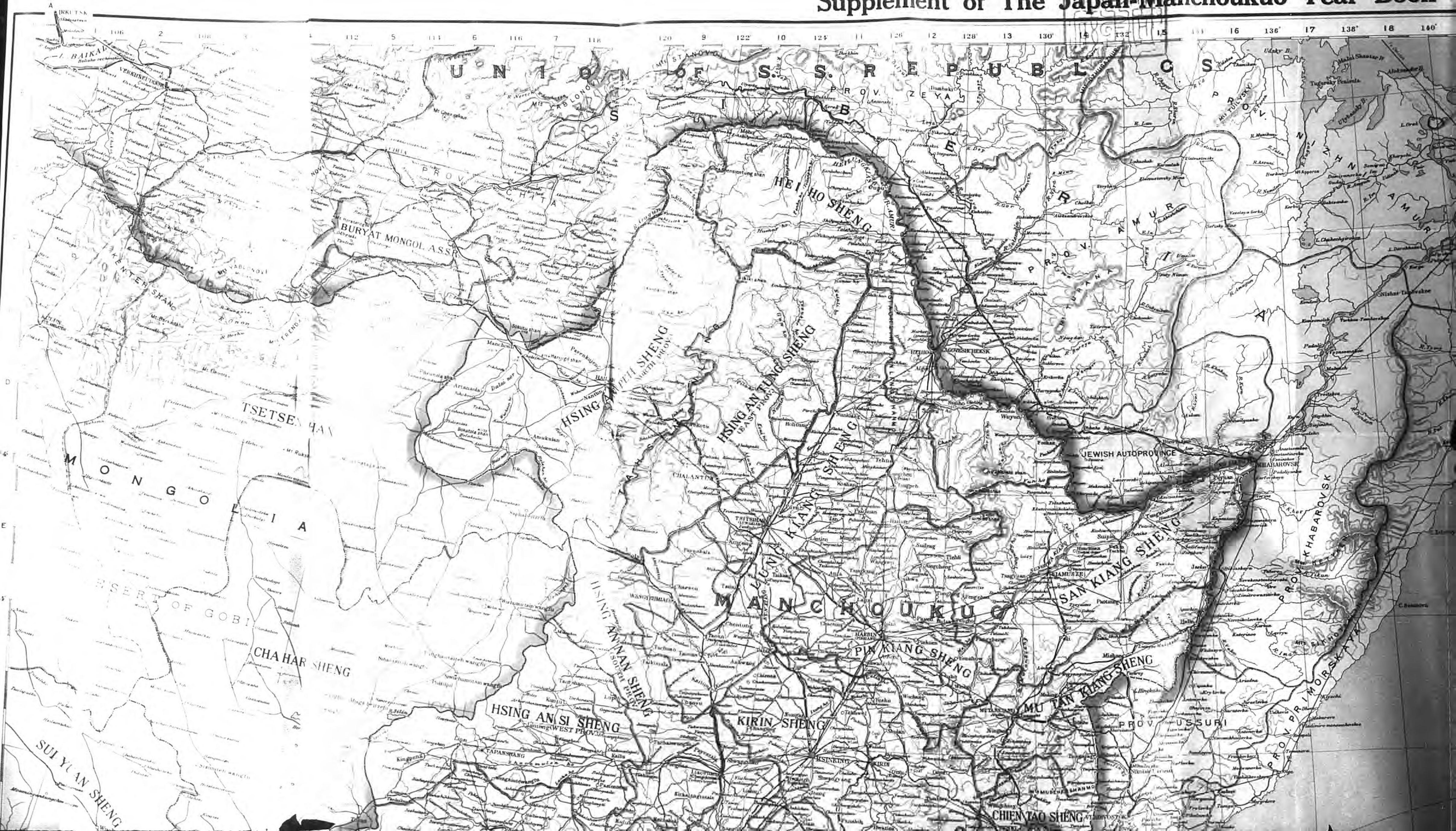
Kilometres

### REFERENCE

- Boundary of Countries
- Boundary of Republics (U.S.S.R.)
- Boundary of (Leased Territory (Japan))
- Boundary of "Sheng" (Province)
- Boundary of "Do" (Chosen)
- Boundary of "Province" (U.S.S.R.)
- Boundary of (Japan)
- Railways
- Light Railways (Manchoukuo)
- Electric Car Lines (Japan)
- Roads
- Steamer routes
- Air routes
- Capitals
- Cities
- Principal Towns
- Villages
- Mines
- Lighthouses
- Hot Springs
- Peaks
- Marshes
- Submarine Telegraph



# Supplement of The Japan-Manchoukuo Year Book





OGASAWARA SHOTO (BONIN IS.)  
1:7 000 000  
Scale in Kilometers and Miles

NANYO SHOTO (SOUTH SEA MANDATED IS.)  
1:40 000 000  
Scale in Kilometers and Miles

JAPAN SEA

HOKKAIDO

SHIRIBESHI

YUBURI

MAOROHANGU

YAMAGATA

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

YAMAGUCHI

EAST

PACIFIC

OCEAN

SEA

OF

JAPAN

ISLANDS

AND

ADJACENT

REGIONS

OF

ASIA

AND

AUSTRALIA

AND

THE

PACIFIC

OCEAN

AREA

IS

DETERMINED

BY

THE

BOUNDARIES

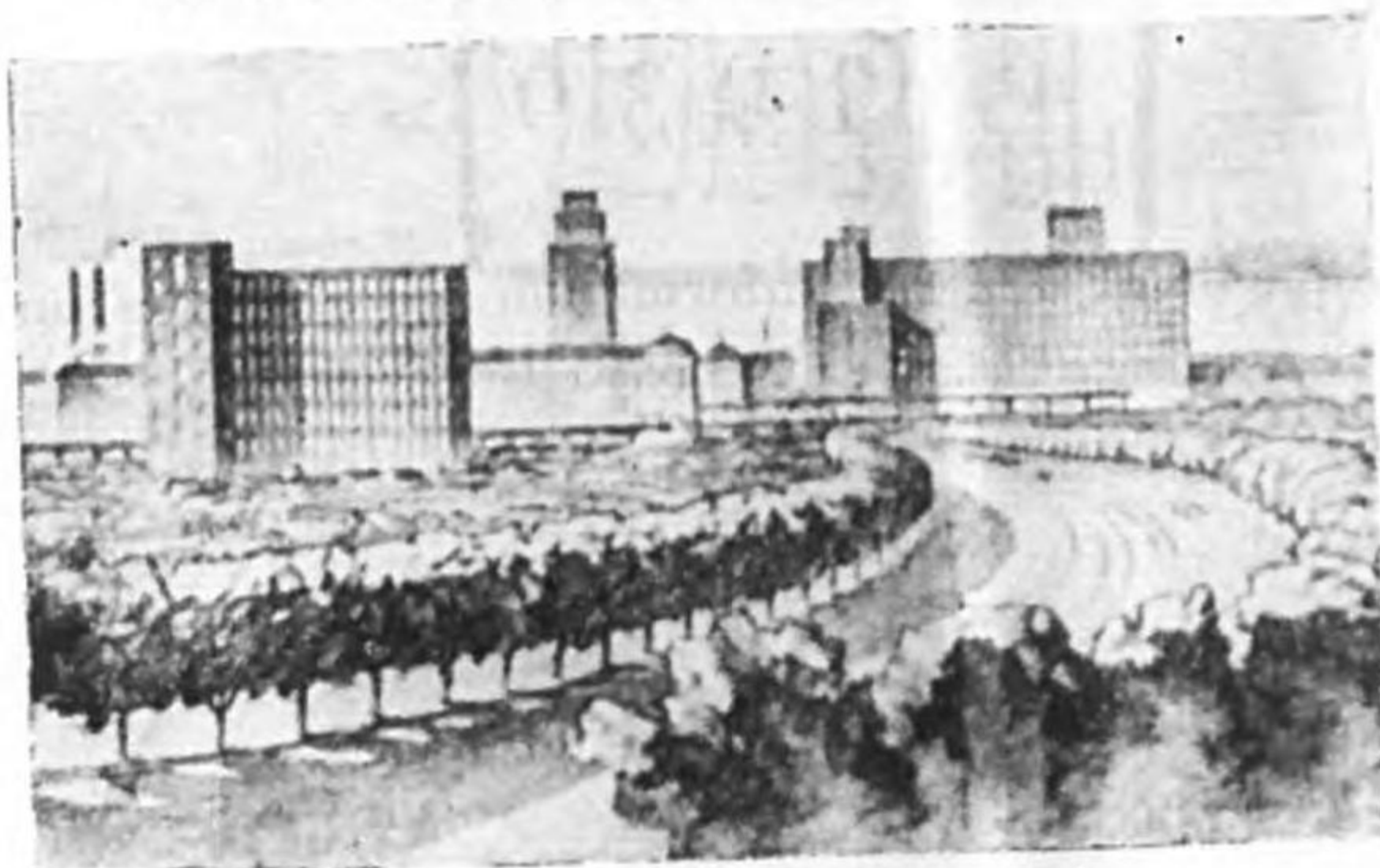
OF

THE

ISLANDS



*The Siemens-Works are leading the progress  
of the electro-technical world since 91 years*



Siemens-Works at Berlin-Siemensstadt

**SIEMENS-SCHUCKERT**

DENKI KABUSHIKI KAISHA  
TOKYO—OSAKA—DAIREN

**GADELIUS & CO., LTD.**

**TOKYO**

OSAKA BUILDING  
UCHISAIWAICHO



**OSAKA**

GOSHO BUILDING  
NAKANOSHIMA

**DAIREN**

TOTAKU BUILDING, YAMAGATADORI

**Machinery and Equipment for**  
POWER PLANTS—SHIPS—DOCK-YARDS—MINES  
METALLURGICAL & CHEMICAL PLANTS  
PULP AND PAPER MILLS.

**SANDVIK & AVESTA STEEL PRODUCTS**

AD. 32

## FOREWORD

THIS marks the sixth annual issue of THE JAPAN-MANCHOUKUO YEAR BOOK. It is believed that in the present edition a greater degree of unity has been achieved among the various chapters than in the previous issues. Tables on more than fifty new subjects have been added, while a large number of statistics, on internationally comparative bases have been inserted to bring out more clearly the relative positions of Japan and Manchoukuo. The general index has been further enlarged so as to facilitate the search for information.

A special feature of this issue is the supplement entitled Japan's Economic Position in China. Since the publication of the previous issue the undeclared war in China has developed in scope and extent, involving many sweeping changes which have all been noted and embodied in the present compilation so far as possible.

The publishers wish again to express their deep appreciation of the many kindnesses rendered by official and private sources and by individuals in the compilation of valuable data for this edition of The Japan-Manchoukuo Year Book.

Tokyo.

THE PUBLISHERS.

Cable Address: ILLIES

# C. Illies & Co.

Established in Japan: 1859

**Importers & Exporters**

**HAMBURG—TOKYO**

**BRANCHES:**

BERLIN, OSAKA, YOKOHAMA, KOBE, NAGOYA, TOBATA,  
DAIREN, MUKDEN, HSINKING, HARBIN,  
MANILA

**Shipping Agents**  
for  
**Hamburg-Amerika Linie**

AD. 34

Pa-220.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

(Reference to Pages)

### JAPAN SECTION

Chapter	Page
FOREWORD .....	i.
TABLE OF CONTENTS .....	iii.-xii.
DIAGRAMMATIC CHARTS .....	xiii.-xxii.
WEIGHTS, MEASURES, MONEYS .....	xxiii.
JAPANESE AND MANCHOUKUO YEAR DATES .....	xxiv.
<b>I. GEOGRAPHY</b> .....	1-14
Position—Territory—Area—Physical Features—Climate—Fauna and Flora .....	
<b>II. OUTLINE OF HISTORY</b> .....	15-24
Mythical Period—Legendary Period—Period of Foundation—Nara Period—Heian Period—Kamakura Period—Muromachi Period—Yedo Period—Modern Japan—Sino-Japanese War—Russo-Japanese War— Anglo-Japanese Alliance—World War—Siberian Expedition—Man- churian Incident—Sino-Japanese Hostilities .....	
<b>III. GEOLOGY</b> .....	25-32
Geological Composition—Volcanoes—Hot Springs—Earthquakes .....	
<b>IV. POPULATION AND EMIGRATION</b> .....	33-42
Introductory Remarks—Density of Population—Distribution of Popu- lation—Number of Births—Deaths—Marriages—Divorces—Average Age of Mortality—Population by Calling—Legal Status of Foreigners —Naturalization—Emigration .....	
<b>V. IMPERIAL COURT</b> .....	43-54
The Imperial House—the Reigning Sovereign—Members of the Im- perial Family—Royal House of Chosen—Area of Crown Landed Estates—Imperial Property Law—Imperial Household Department— Decorations—Peerage—Court Rank—Genealogy of the Imperial House —List of Emperors—List of Year-Names .....	
<b>VI. ADMINISTRATIVE SYSTEM</b> .....	55-71
The Central Government—Composition of Ministries—Civil and Mili- tary Service—Scale of Salaries—Pension System—Directory of Gov- ernment Officials—Local Government—Reform in Japanese Admini- strative Machinery in Manchoukuo .....	
<b>VII. POLITICS AND POLITICAL PARTIES</b> .....	72-86
Politics—the Emperor—the Privy Council—the Cabinet—the "Genro" —the Imperial Diet—Composition of Imperial Diet—Chronological Session of House of Representatives—Electoral System—Political Parties—Cabinet Changes—Recent Situation .....	
<b>VIII. DIPLOMACY</b> .....	87-94
Historical—Recent Situation—Anti-Comintern Agreement—Panay In- cident—Ladybird Incident—Soviet-Japanese Fishery Arrangement— Italo-Japanese Commercial Treaty—U.S.-Japan Fisheries Issue— Chronology of Sino-Japanese Hostilities—List of Treaties .....	

Chapter	Page
<b>IX. NATIONAL DEFENCE</b> .....	95-113
Introductory Remarks—Board of Marshals and Fleet Admirals—Supreme War Council—Court-Martial Law—Army and Navy Expenditures, Conscription, Army Education—Development and Reorganization of Special Corps—Arms Depots and Military Arsenals—Strength of Standing Force—Statistics of Divisions—Naval Districts and Bases—Personnel of the Service—Age-Limit of Officers—Naval Education—Standing Fleets—List of Warships—Military Aviation—Naval Aviation—the Sino-Japanese Hostilities	
<b>X. RELIGION</b> .....	114-122
Introductory Remarks—Shintoism—Buddhism—Christianity—No. of Temples and Priests—Protestant Work—Roman Catholic Work—Y.M.C.A.—Y.W.C.A.—Salvation Army—National Temperance Union	
<b>XI. EDUCATION</b> .....	123-140
Introductory Remarks—Entrance Examination—Co-education—Primary Education—Blind, Deaf, Dumb Schools—Secondary Education—University Education—Technical Professional Education—Training Schools for Teachers—the Imperial Academy—Financial Aspects of Education—School Hygiene—Libraries and Museums—Moral Education and Physical Culture	
<b>XII. JUDICATURE</b> .....	141-153
Judicial System—Jury System—New Civil Procedure Law—Civil and Criminal Cases—Police—Convicts by Crimes—Suicides—Prisons and Prisoners	
<b>XIII. MEDICINE AND SANITATION</b> .....	154-162
Introductory—Medical Practitioners—Hospitals—Tuberculosis—Leprosaria—Patent Medicines—Epidemic Laboratories—Epidemic Mortality—Deaths by Causes—Death Rate and Expectancy of Life	
<b>XIV. PRESS AND PUBLICATIONS</b> .....	163-170
Press Law—Censorship and Freedom of Discussion—Leading Newspapers—Foreign Journalism in Japan—News Agencies—Foreign Correspondents in Japan—Leading Magazines—Publication Law	
<b>XV. ARTS AND CRAFTS</b> .....	171-177
Japanese Painting in Meiji Era and After—Art Societies and Exhibitions—Imperial Board of Art—Cultural Decoration, Art Museums and Schools—National Treasures—Painters of Note	
<b>XVI. PUBLIC WORKS</b> .....	178-183
Public Works Expenditures—Roads—Tramways—River Works—Harbour Works—Sanitary Works—Water Supply—Sewage	
<b>XVII. COMMUNICATIONS</b> .....	184-195
Post—Mail Routes—Telegraph Service—Wireless Telegraphy—International Radio-Telephone Service—Telephone Service—Radio Broadcasting—Air Mail—Postal Savings	
<b>XVIII. LABOR</b> .....	196-207
Beginnings of Labor Movement—Peasant Movements—Recent Trends—Number of Organized and Non-Organized Laborers—May Day Demonstrations—Wages—Factory Law—Productivity of Labor—Workers by Age and Sex—Labor Disputes—Employment Index—Japan and International Labor Organization	
<b>XIX. SOCIAL PROBLEMS</b> .....	208-218
General Remarks—Poor People—Housing Question—Public Pawnshops—Public Markets—Organs for Control—Deliberation and Arbitration—	

Chapter	Page
Democratic and Communistic Movements—Paternalism in Labor Disputes—Co-operative Societies—Health Insurances—Unemployment and Employment—Women Problems—Young Men's Leagues—Eleemosynary Works—Social Welfare Work Expenditures	1177X
<b>XX. INDUSTRIAL PROPERTIES</b> .....	219-224
General Remarks—Monopoly Regulations—Patents—Utility Models—Designs—Trade-Marks—Encouragement of Inventions	
<b>XXI. TRANSPORTATION</b> .....	225-244
Railways: Length—Capital Investments—Administration—Main Lines—Traffic Results—Passenger and Goods Hauled—Finance—Construction and Operation. Tramways: Financial Position—Number of Passengers. Air Transportation: Civil Aviation—Government Control—Five-Year Programme—Operation Results—Distance Flown—Air Fares—Distances between Cities—Accidents—Time Table—Airplane Manufacturers—Hotel and Warehousing—Board of Tourist Industry—Japan Tourist Bureau—Hotels in Japan, Chosen, Taiwan—Spending by Foreign Visitors	21XX
<b>XXII. SHIPPING &amp; SHIPBUILDING</b> .....	245-258
Japan's Position in World Shipping—Number and Tonnage of Ships Launched—Shipping Safety Law—Steamers by Age, Speed and Tonnage—Leading Shipowners—Shipping Subsidy—Overseas and Near-sea Routes—Tramp-owners—Freight Rates—Navigation—Salvage Works—Shipbuilding—No. of Ships Launched—Recent Shipbuilding Situation	2XX
<b>XXIII. PUBLIC AND LOCAL FINANCES</b> .....	259-294
Budgetary System—Structure of the Budget—Scope of Legislative Authority—State Revenue and Expenditure—Special Account—Local Loans—National Loans Outstanding—National Wealth—State Monopolies and Undertakings—Details of Taxes—Recent Situation—War-time Financial Program—Supplementary Budget for 1938-39—New Public Loans Issued	
<b>XXIV. BANKING</b> .....	295-315
Introductory Remarks—Banking System—Number and Capitalization of Banks—Employment of Banking Funds—Leading Ordinary and Savings Banks—Foreign Banks in Japan—Money Organs for Poorer Classes—Funds Available for Investment Purposes—Currency System—Amount of Notes Issued—Discount Rate—Foreign Exchange Business—Bankers' Clearing Houses—Trust Business—Number and General Condition of Trust Companies—Recent Banking Situation	11XX
<b>XXV. INSURANCE</b> .....	316-324
Japan's Position in Life Insurance—Investment of Savings—Rates of Investment Yields—the Big Five Insurance Companies—State Control—Deaths of Insured Classified by Causes—Capitalization, Assets, Liabilities of Insurance Companies—Leading Insurance Companies—Foreign Insurance Business	
<b>XXVI. AGRICULTURE</b> .....	326-341
Principal Agricultural and Pastoral Products—Area and Population—Free Holders and Tenants—Average Agricultural Gross Income—Japan's Position in Productive Lands—Staple Farm Products—Rice—Farm Products—Rice Stock—Government Godown—Other Cereals—Horticulture—Industrial Crops—Tobacco—Camphor—Tea—Stock Breeding—Dairy and Meat Preservings—Slaughtering—Livestock Insurance—Livestock Assn.—Number of Animals Affected—Agrarian Problems—Irrigation and Drainage—Farm Adjustment—Fertilizers	111XX

Chapter	Page
<b>XXVII. SERICULTURE</b> .....	342-347
Cocooning—Reeling—Mulberry Plantations—Raw Silk Production—Raw Silk Financing—Demand—Export—Sericultural Policy—Arrivals of Silk Yarn.	
<b>XXVIII. FORESTRY</b> .....	348-355
Tropical Zones—Area of Forests—Forest by Ownership and By Purposes—Percentage Forests—Important Forests—Adjustment of State Forests—River Control and Afforestation—Forestry Output—Principal Timbers—Principal By-Products—Forestry Finance—Demand and Supply of Timber—Inflow of Foreign Timber—Export and Import of Timber—Demand and Supply of Pulp—Five-Year Plan of Pulp Production.	
<b>XXIX. FISHERY</b> .....	356-364
Value of Catches—Kinds of Fish—Aquatic Administration—Membership of Association—Fishing Population—Fishing Crafts—Coastwise Fishing Crops—Results of Pelagic Fishery—Whaling in Japanese Water and Antarctic Ocean—Coral Collection—Aquatic Manufacture—Isinglass—Pearl Culture—Fisheries in the Hokkaido—Exports and Imports of Fish and Marine Manufactures—Japanese Fishing Activities in Soviet Waters—Floating Crab Canneries—Salmon Canneries—Salt Industry—Output of Salt—Demand and Supply of Salt.	
<b>XXX. MINING</b> .....	365-385
Value of Mineral Production—Japan's Position in Output of Certain Basic Minerals—Mining Lots—Iron and Steel, Raw Material Supply—Pig Iron and Steel Materials—Coke—Scrap Iron—Productive Conditions—Production of Steel Ingots—Steel Materials Classified—Industry Under Control—Gold—Silver—Copper—Lead—Tin—Zinc—Sulphur—Demand and Supply of Principal Minerals—Magnesium—Aluminium—Coal Reserves—Demand and Supply of Coal—Leading Coal-mines—Petroleum—Estimated Petroleum Deposits—Crude Oil Production—Petroleum By-products—Demand and Supply of Refined Oil—Petroleum Wholesale Price in Tokyo—Imports of Petroleum—State Subsidy for Petroleum Industry in Saghalien—Condition of the Mining Companies—Number of Miners—Mining Law.	
<b>XXXI. MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES</b> .....	386-393
Japan's Position in Industrial Production—Production Value—Industrial Production by Principal Commodities—Operatives and Factories by Leading Industries—Dependence on Foreign Raw Materials—Working Hours and Wages—State Subsidies for Key Industries—Industrial Associations.	
<b>XXXII. TEXTILE INDUSTRY</b> .....	394-405
Volume Indices of Production—Japan's Position in Number of Spindles and Consumption of Raw Cotton—Comparison of British and Japanese Cotton Fabric Exports—Cotton Spinning—Cotton Cloth Output—Cotton Weaving—Raw Cotton Imports—Raw Cotton Consumption—Cotton Yarn—Exports of Cotton Yarn—Cotton Spinning Control Policy. Silk Textiles—Production Value. Rayon Yarn Production—Demand and Supply of Rayon Yarn—Rayon Yarn and Fabric Exports. Staple Fibre—Japan's Position in Staple Fibre Production. Woolen Cloth and Worsted Yarn—Output of Woolen Fabrics—Demand and Supply of Woolen Yarn—Wool Imports. Hemp Cloth Production—Imports—Crops of Hemp, Ramie, Flax, etc.	
<b>XXXIII. ELECTRIC AND GAS INDUSTRIES</b> .....	406-410
Principal Rivers and Average Potential Output of H.P.'s—Largest Load Centres—Power Generating Capacity—Demand for Electric Lights—	

Chapter	Page
Consumption of Power by Industries—Length of Electric Wirings—Fuel Consumptions by Power Stations—Financial Position of Electric Industry—Electric Power Control—Statistics of Gas Industry.	
<b>XXXIV. CHEMICAL AND CERAMIC INDUSTRIES</b> .....	411-424
Volume Indices of Chemicals and Ceramic Production. Fertilizers—Production—Classification—Consumption and Imports of Commercial Fertilizers. Output of Industrial Chemicals—Ammonium Sulphate—Dye-stuff Industry—Demand & Supply—Imports of Dye-stuffs. Bleaching Powder, Caustic Soda. Paper Industry—Production—Demand and Supply—Exports of Paper. Pulp Consumption and Imports. Rubber Industry—Imports of Raw Rubber and Production and Exports of Rubber Goods—Japanese Rubber Plantation Abroads. Ceramic Industry: Production of Ceramics—Exports of Ceramics—Pottery and Porcelain. Cement Production—Consumption and Exports of Cement. Glass Production—Import, Export & Consumption of Glass and Glass Ware. Vegetable Oil Production—Imports and Exports of Oils and Fats. Fish Oil Production. Animal Fats. Production and Exports of Soap. Menthol Production and Exports. Camphor and Camphor Oil Output and Exports. Celluloid Output and Exports.	
<b>XXXV. FOODSTUFF INDUSTRY</b> .....	425-429
Cane Sugar Production—Exports and Imports of Sugar. Flour Milling—Wheat Imports—Demand and Supply—Production and Exports of Flour. Brewing—Production of Saké, Beer, etc. Exports of Beer. Canned Provisions—Production, Exports, etc. of Canned Provision. Isinglass Production and Exports. Volume Indices of Food-stuff Production.	
<b>XXXVI. MECHANICAL INDUSTRY</b> .....	430-440
Demand and Supply—Output Value of Principal Machineries—Imports and Exports, Output of Scientific, Medical Instruments, Optical Instruments, Electric Machine and Motors—Production of Locomotives and Rolling Stock—Marine Diesel Engines, Cranes, Elevators, etc. Machine Tool Output—Automobile Industry: Production—Imports of Automobiles and Parts—Registered Motor Vehicles in Japan. Foreign Contributions—Production and Exports of Bicycles. Production and Exports of Watch and Clock—Production of Measuring and Weighing Instruments and Various Meters—Machine Tool Industries Law—The Aeroplane Manufacturing Industries Law.	
<b>XXXVII. MISCELLANEOUS INDUSTRIES</b> .....	441-444
Production—Export of Knitted Goods—Hats—Lacquer Ware—Leather and Leather Goods—Bamboo Goods—Brushes—Straw Braids—Electric Bulbs—Pyrethrum—Toys—Buttons—Matches, etc.	
<b>XXXVIII. TRADE</b> .....	445-457
Formation of Companies—Value of Production—Statistics of Cos. by Business—Business Results of Leading Cos.—Capitalization of Cos.—Chambers of Commerce & Industry—Exchanges—Stock, Rice and Market Value of Indices of Industrial Shares—Quotation of National Bonds—Average Quotation of National Bonds—Foreign Quotations of Japanese National Bonds—Warehousing—Commodity Prices—Forward Quotations of Principal Staple Commodities—Guilds of Staple Commodities—Yield of Bonds and Stocks.	
<b>XXXIX. FOREIGN TRADE</b> .....	458-490
Trade by Political Units—Exports and Imports by Groups—Foreign Trade Since 1889—Imports and Exports of Specie and Bullions—	



Chapter	Page
Import Ratio of Industrial Raw Materials Against Total Consumption—Foreign Trade by Continents, Countries and Commodities—Invisible Trade—Balance of International Payments—Import Tariff of Japan—Trade Regulation and Trade Protection Law—Trade Agreement with Foreign Countries.	491-504
<b>XL. SIX PREMIER CITIES</b> ..... The City Planning Law—Area and Population of Six Premier Cities—Tax Burden—Revenue and Expenditure—Municipal Loans—Social Works—Reconstruction of Tokyo and Yokohama—Tokyo—Yokohama—Osaka—Kyoto—Nagoya—Kobe.	505-517
<b>XLI. SPORTS</b> ..... Swimming: Results of Recent Aquatic Meets—New Records in Swimming—Baseball—Golf—Boxing—Basketball—Track and Field Athletics, Japanese Records—Volley-Ball—Soccer and Rugby—Hockey and Cricket—Lawn Tennis—Result of 1938 Davis Cup Tournament—Rowing—Wrestling—Winter Sports: Skating and Skiing—Horse Riding and Races—Mountaineering: Fuji, Japanese Alps, Prominent Peaks.	518-539
<b>XLII. CHOSEN (KOREA)</b> ..... Geography—Population—Finance—Public Debts—Education and Religion—Garrison and Police—Public Works—Banking and Other Financing Organizations—Foreign Trade—Monopoly—Value of Output from Industries—Agriculture—Mining Principal Minerals—Forestry—Manufacturing Industries—Trade—Railways—Oriental Development Co.	540-559
<b>XLIII. TAIWAN (FORMOSA)</b> ..... Geography—Meteorological Observations—Inhabitants and Population—Aborigines—Administration—State Finance—Education—Justice and Prisons—Manufacturing Industries—Forestry—Fishery and Marine Products—Mineral Products and Mining—Agriculture—Fruits—Sugar Industry—Tea Industry—Stock-breeding—Monopoly—Foreign Trade—Public Works—Communications—Railways—Banks and Other Financial Institutions.	560-563
<b>XLIV. KARAFUTO (SAGHALIEN)</b> ..... Area and Population—State Finance—Banking and Other Monetary Organs—Sanitation—Religion—Education—Agriculture—Immigration—Fishery—Forestry—Output of Pulp and Paper—Mining Industry—Railways—Commerce and Industry.	569-586
<b>XLV. THE SOUTH SEA MANDATED ISLANDS</b> ..... Geography—Race—Language—Manners and Customs—Administration—Population—State Finance—Religion—Education—Justice and Police—Agriculture—Forestry—Fishery—Commerce and Industry—Principal Manufactured Goods—Foreign Trade—Communications.	589-593
<b>SUPPLEMENT</b>	
<b>JAPAN:</b> Diplomatic & Consular Service.....	599-616
<b>MANCHOUKUO SECTION</b>	
<b>I. GEOGRAPHY &amp; GEOLOGY</b> ..... Physiographic Division—Boundaries—Position—Area—Mountains—Rivers—Lakes—Coastline—Harbours. Geology of Manchoukuo—Climate—Flora and Fauna.	599-616

Chapter	Page
<b>II. OUTLINE OF HISTORY</b> ..... Ancient Times—Modern Times—Independence of Three Eastern Provinces—Chronicle of Important Events.	617-625
<b>III. RACES AND TRIBES</b> ..... Peoples of Manchou—Races and Tribes of North Manchuria—Races and Tribes of Mongolia.	626-631
<b>IV. FOUNDING OF MANCHOUKUO</b> ..... Transitional Measure—Declaration of Establishment of the New State—Public Declaration of the Chief Executive—The New Flag—Recognition by Japan—Japan-Manchoukuo Protocol—Birth of Imperial Regime.	632-635
<b>V. POPULATION AND IMMIGRATION</b> ..... Population: by Nationality, by Province, of Principal Cities, by Age, by Occupation—Immigration—Japanese Emigration Policy—Condition of Immigrants—Locality of Settlements.	636-644
<b>VI. ADMINISTRATION</b> ..... The Emperor—Privy Council—Legislative Council—State Council—Courts—Supervisory Council—Cabinets—Decorations—Allowance to Officials—Japan in Administration of Manchoukuo.	645-653
<b>VII. JUDICATURE</b> ..... Courts and Jurisdiction—Supreme Court—Procurator's Office—Number of Civil and Criminal Cases—Water Police Bureau—Number of Police Stations and Officers—Reformed Jurisdiction—Prisons—Arrests—Laws Promulgated or Revised During 1937.	654-661
<b>VIII. DIPLOMACY</b> ..... Japanese Diplomacy Under New System—Recognition of Germany—Recognition of Italy—Recognition by Poland—Recognition of Franco Government—Changkufeng Affair—Foreign Diplomatic and Consular Service Abroad.	662-666
<b>IX. NATIONAL DEFENCE</b> ..... National Defense Appropriations to Japanese Army & Navy—Standing Army—Navy—Gunboats of Manchoukuo—Bandit Suppression—National Mobilization Law.	667-672
<b>X. EDUCATION (AND RELIGION)</b> ..... Reforms in Educational System—Primary Schools—Primary School Finance—Middle and Girls' High Schools—Normal Schools—Statistics of Colleges—Daido Gakuin—Vocational Schools—Youths' Schools—Teachers' Institutions—Private Schools—Text Books—Diffusion of Japanese Language—Government Students Sent Abroad—Special Educational Organs—Libraries—Museums—Education of Mongols—Japanese Educational Enterprises. Religion: Religions Among Foreigners—Buddhism—Taoism—Confucianism—Mohammedanism—Lamaism.	673-688
<b>XI. STATE FINANCE</b> ..... Budget for 1938—State Revenue and Expenditure Classified—Special Accounts—Public Loans—Loans and Borrowings Outstanding—Domestic and External Loans—Maritime Customs—State Monopoly System: Salt, Match, Opium, Oil Monopolies.	689-696
<b>XII. BANKING &amp; CURRENCY</b> ..... Statistics of Financing Organs in Manchoukuo & Kwantung—Central Bank of Manchou—Ordinary Banks—Popular Financing Organs—The Industrial Bank of Manchou—Foreign Banks—Japanese Banks in Manchoukuo—Monetary Advances to Industries—Credit Associations	698-714

Chapter	Page
—Postal Savings—Money Orders—Interest Rate. Insurance: Japanese Enterprise—Postal Life Insurance—Kwantung Province Fire Insurance Society—New Insurance Business Law—Manchuria Fire and Marine Insurance Company. Currency: Currency Stabilization—Issue of Bank Notes—Subsidiary Coins Issued—Gold Purchase—Exchange Control Law—Foreign Exchange Rates—Abolishment of the Chaopiao—The Currency Law—The Regulation Governing the Adjustment of the Old Currency.	716-726
<b>XIII. COMMUNICATIONS</b> .....	716-726
Telegraph & Telephone—Manchuria Telephone and Telegraph Co. Broadcasting Stations—Number of Listener-in—Radio Programs—Wireless Installations—Postal Administration: Inland and Foreign Mail Handled—Parcel Post—Fees for Foreign Mail Matters—Postal Savings—Improvement of Japan-Manchoukuo Postal Savings System—Text of the Law—Agreement Concerning the Establishment of Manchuria Telegraph and Telephone Co.	
<b>XIV. TRANSPORTATION</b> .....	728-742
Roads: State Highways Established—Under Construction—Five-Year Plan for Improvement of Local Road & Bridges. Motor Transport: Condition of Motor Bus Transportation—National Bus Lines by District—Auto Transport Business Placed Under New Law—Road Accidents—Number of Cars. Air Transport: Routes Newly Opened—Timetable and Fares on Principal Air Routes—New Aviation Law Enacted—Air Mail Regulation—Air Mail Rates. Transportation by Water: Navigation Bureaux—River Voyage Schedule—No. of Vessels—Navigable Rivers—No. of People Landing and Leaving Through Principal Ports—Navigation Law—Principal Ports.	
<b>XV. RAILWAYS</b> .....	743-752
Statistics of States and S.M.R. Lines—Newly Built Lines—Railway History—Freight Traffic—Freight Rates—Soya-bean Freight Rates—South Manchuria Railway Company.	
<b>XVI. AGRICULTURE</b> .....	753-773
Arable Land and Farming Population—Structure of Agricultural Economy—Farm-laborers—Tenant-farmers—Landed Farmers—Landlords—Fertilizers—Domestic Animals—Method of Tenancy—Agricultural Division—Area Under Various Crops—Principal Crops—Soya Beans, Kaoliang, Twenty-Five-Year Expansion Plan for Wheat Production—Perilla-seed—Tobacco—Cotton—Stock Farming—Domestic Animals—Slaughter House Returns—30-Year Plan for Sheep's Wool Production—Live-stock Breeding Farms—S.M.R. Animal Disease Laboratory—Live-stock Assn.—Public Granaries—Government's Basic Policy for Agricultural Development—Plans for 1939.	
<b>XVII. COMMERCE</b> .....	774-785
Commercial Code—Trade Control Law—New Industrial Rights Law—Chamber of Commerce & Industry—Trade Marks—Patent Rights and Designs—Weights and Measure—Japanese Organs—Manchu Import Guild—S.M.R. Consumption Guild—Exchanges—Markets—Corporate Capitalization—Warehousing—Commodity Prices.	
<b>XVIII. FORESTRY</b> .....	786-792
Distribution of Forests—Timber Species—Supply and Demand of Timber—Producers' Guild—Pulp Industry—Afforestation.	
<b>XIX. FISHERIES</b> .....	793-797
Salt Water Fishery—River Fisheries—Marine Products—Fishing Household and Population—Salt Manufacture.	

Chapter	Page
<b>XX. MINING</b> .....	798-810
Mineral Resources—Mining Output—Coal: Deposit, Mines, Output, Demand, Export, Five-Year Plan—Iron Industry: Deposits, Production, Expansion Plans of Showa Steel Works, By-Products, Iron and Steel Control Law—Gold: Output, Five-Year Gold Mining Plan, Mining Cos.—Limestone—Soapstone—Lead—Copper—Manganese—Alumina Shale—Petroleum—Coal Liquefaction—Shale Oil.	
<b>XXI. MANUFACTURING INDUSTRY</b> .....	811-837
Statistics of Mfg. Industries in Manchuria: Capital Investment—Textile Industry: Spinning Industry, Raw Cotton Imports and Consumption, Number of Weaving Machines—Woollen Industry: Demand and Supply of Woollen Fabrics—Woollen Fabrics Cos.—Hemp-Dressing Industry: Import of Flax, Ramie, Hemp, etc. Wild Six Yarn and Silk Pongee Mills: Output and Export of Cocoons—Chemical Industry. Cement output, Demand and Supply, Cos.—Fire Clay Production—Glass Industry—Dolomite Industry—Paper—Pulp—Reed Pulp—Statistics of Sulphate of Ammonia—Soda Ash—Soap—Paint—Match—Dyestuffs—Gunpowder and Other Explosives—Bricks—Earthenware and Porcelain—Bean Oil & Cake Industry: Output of Bean Oil, Number of Mills and Capacity, Export—Foodstuffs and Drinks: Distilling and Brewing, Alcohol Factories—Sugar Production, Cos., Demand and Supply of Sugar, Imports of Sugar—Flour Statistics. Electric & Gas Industry: Power Generation—Control of Electric Power—Consumption of Light and Power—Electric Cos.—Details of Gas Industry. Metal & Mechanical Industry: Metals—Machinery and Tool—Imports of Machinery and Tools, Vessels and Vehicles—Miscellaneous Industries: Tobacco—Hide and Leather—Exports of Hides, Leather and Other Animal Substances.	
<b>XXII. FOREIGN TRADE</b> .....	838-858
Value Percentage of Exports and Imports, By Countries and Categories—Trade by Countries—Staple Imports and Exports—Principal Exports and Imports Value and Volume—Trend in 1938.	
<b>XXIII. SANITATION</b> .....	859-867
Public Health Organization—Physicians—Hospitals—Infectious Disease Mortality—S.M.R. Hygienic Activities—Methods for Combatting Diseases—Nutrition—Environmental Hygiene—Red Cross Medical Service—Medical Schools—Medical Practitioners, Dentists, Pharmacists—Opium Smoking—Control of Poppy Cultivation—Relief of Opium Addicts.	
<b>XXIV. PRINCIPAL CITIES</b> .....	868-879
Hsinking—Harbin—Kirin—Tunghua—Yenki—Tumen—Port Arthur—Dairen—Chinchow—Pulantien—Wafangtien—Hsiungyuehcheng—Tashihehiao—Anshan—Liaoyang—Suchiatun—Liaoyang—Suchiatun—Fushun—Mukden—Tiehling—Kaiyuan—Ssuningchieh—Kungchuling—Penhsihu—Antung—Yingkow—Tsitsihar.	
<b>XXV. LABOR</b> .....	880-887
Influx of Chinese Labor—Number of Immigrant Labor and their Occupation—Coolies—Demand and Supply of Laborers—Public Works—Living Condition of Laborers—Indices of Cost of Living—Wages—Outgoing Coolies—Labor Disputes—State Control of Labor.	
<b>XXVI. THE SOUTH MANCHURIA RAILWAY COMPANY</b> .....	888-896
Early History—Establishment of the Company—Organization—Railway Lines—General Balance Sheet—Finance—Capitalization—Investments—Railway Receipts, Expenditures, Profits—Subsidiary Undertakings—Rolling Stock and Workshop—Companies Controlled.	

Chapter		Page
XXVII.	<b>ECONOMIC POLICY</b> .....	897-912
	Law Controlling Important Industries—Industries Under New Law—Government Statement—Five-Year Industrial Plan—Revised Economic Policy—Mineral and Manufacturing Industries—Capital Resources—Result of the First Year of the Five Year Plan—Japan-Manchoukuo Emergency Economic Conference—Japanese Emigration—Japanese Investments—Manchuria Industrial Development Corp.—Business Result for 1st Half of 1938—Articles of Assn. of Manchuria Industrial Development Corp. Manchuria Industrial Development Corp. Administration Act.—Principal Affiliated Cos. of the Manchuria Industrial Development Corp.	
XXVIII.	<b>KWANTUNG LEASED TERRITORY</b> .....	913-918
	Geographical Position—Population—Administration—Defence Services—Navy—Police—Courts of Justice—Finance—Taxes—Social Education—Agriculture—Forestry—Livestock Industry—Fisheries and Salt Manufacture—Manufacturing Industry—Dairen Customs—Communications System.	

**SUPPLEMENT**

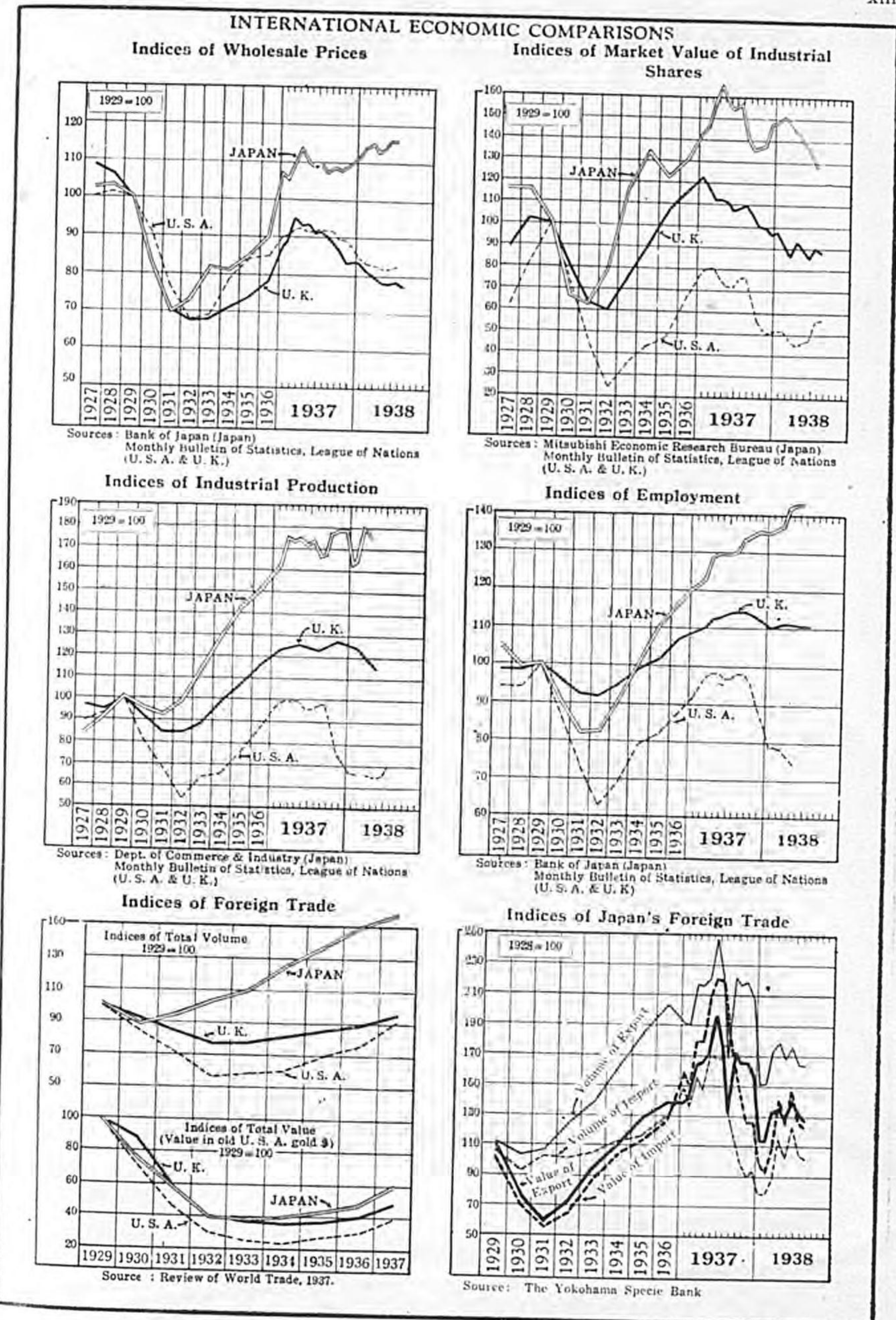
<b>JAPAN'S ECONOMIC POSITION IN CHINA</b> .....	919-940
General Outlook—Relations with China before 1937—Japan's Comparative Position in China's Finance and Industry—Japanese Investments—Foreign Investments—Investments by Enterprises—Mileage of Chinese National Railways—Foreign Trade—Trade with Leading Countries—Foreign Trade by Political Areas—Shipping—Airways—Cotton Spinning and Weaving—Cotton Production—Tobacco Manufacturing—Coal Mining—Mineral Output—Iron Ore Enterprises—Iron Deposits—Electric Power Enterprises—Salt—Wool—Japan's Economic Programs in North and Central China—China Economic Board—North China and Central China Development Companies—New Commercial Policy in North and Central China—Customs Stations Under New Regime—Currency Stabilization in North China—The Federal Reserve Bank—Area and Population of China—Area Under Cultivation and Production of Crops.	

**APPENDICES**

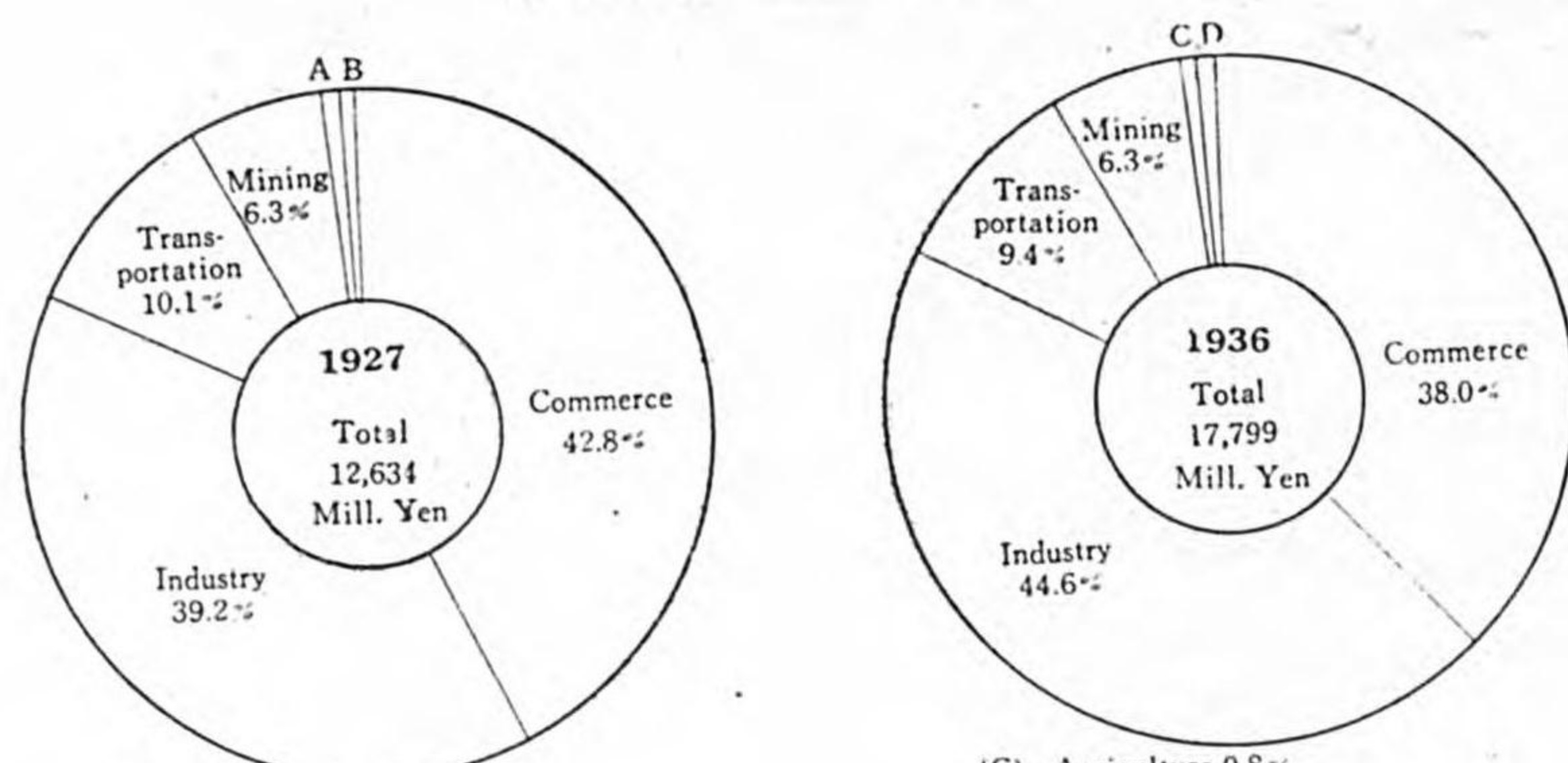
<b>WHO'S WHO IN JAPAN &amp; MANCHOUKUO</b> .....	491-1067
<b>BUSINESS DIRECTORY</b> .....	1068-1150
<b>KONZERNS OF JAPAN</b> .....	1151-1162
<b>BIBLIOGRAPHY</b> .....	1163-1178
<b>LEARNED AND SOCIAL INSTITUTIONS</b> .....	1179-1188

**INDEX**

<b>ADVERTISERS</b> .....	1189
<b>BUSINESS DIRECTORY</b> .....	1069-1077
<b>GENERAL</b> .....	1190
<b>MAPS</b>	
<b>Sino-Japanese Hostilities Map</b> .....	112-113
<b>Air Route Map of Japan, Manchoukuo and China</b> .....	239
<b>Manchoukuo Railway Map</b> .....	745
<b>China Railway Map</b> .....	920-921



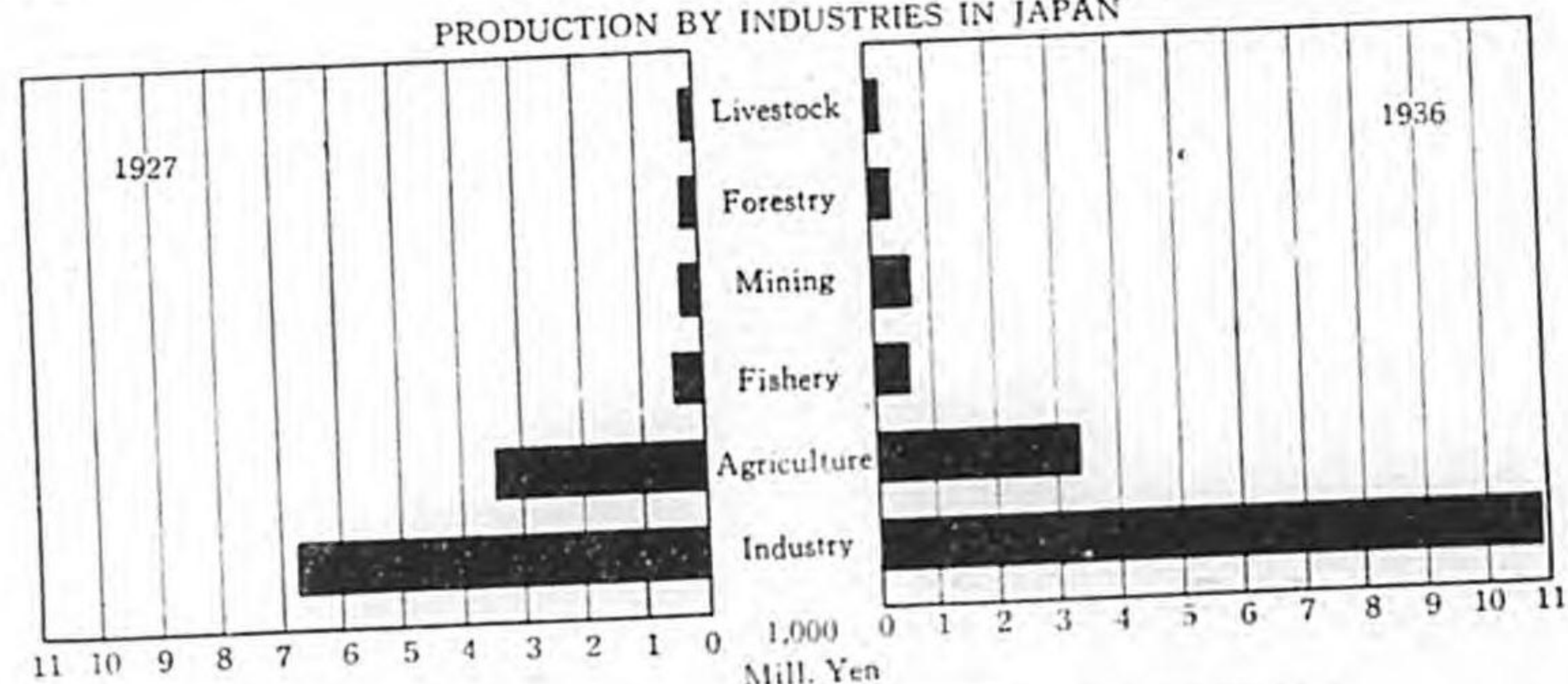
CAPITAL INVESTMENT IN JAPAN



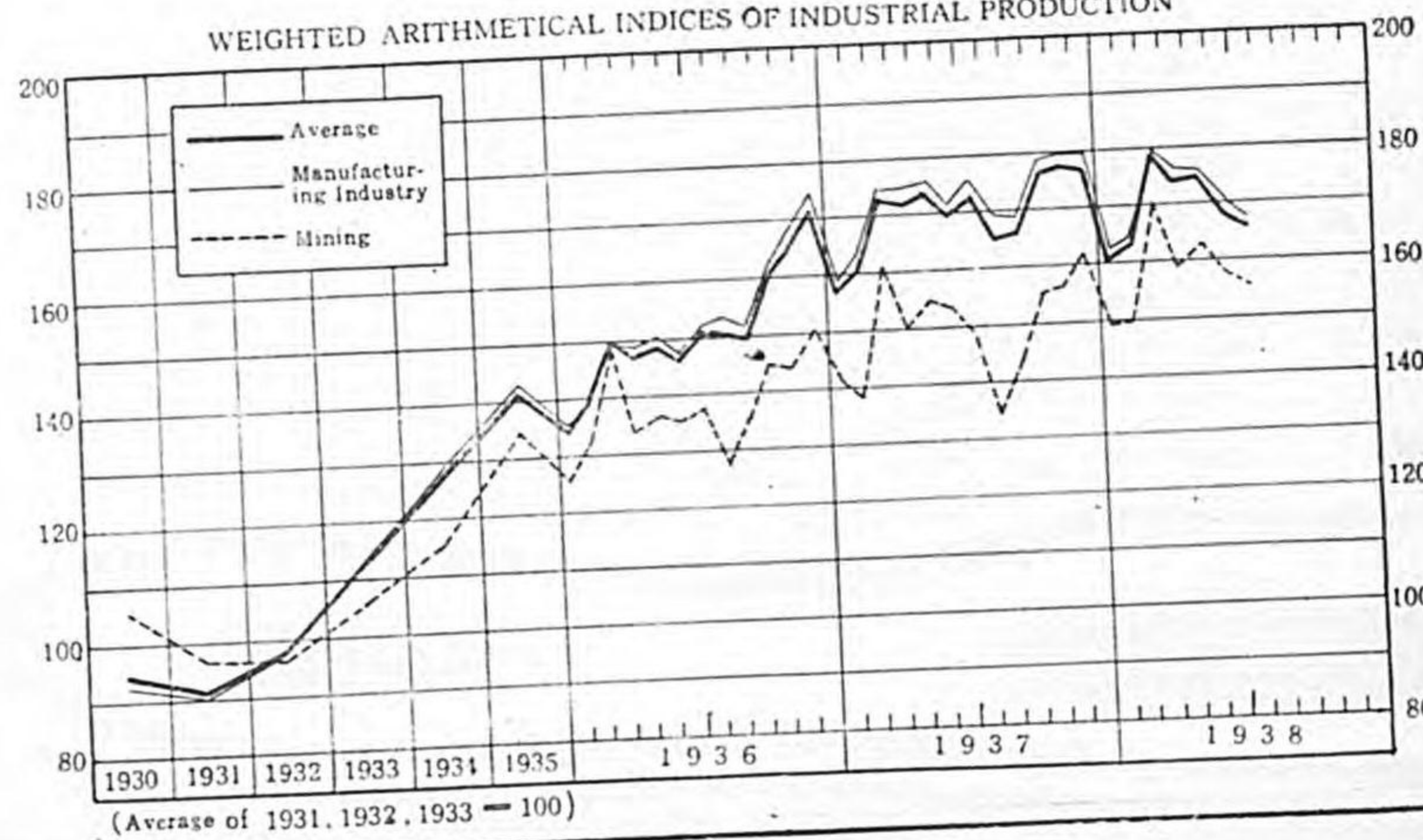
(A) Agriculture 0.9%  
(B) Fishery 0.7%

(C) Agriculture 0.8%  
(D) Fishery 0.9%

PRODUCTION BY INDUSTRIES IN JAPAN

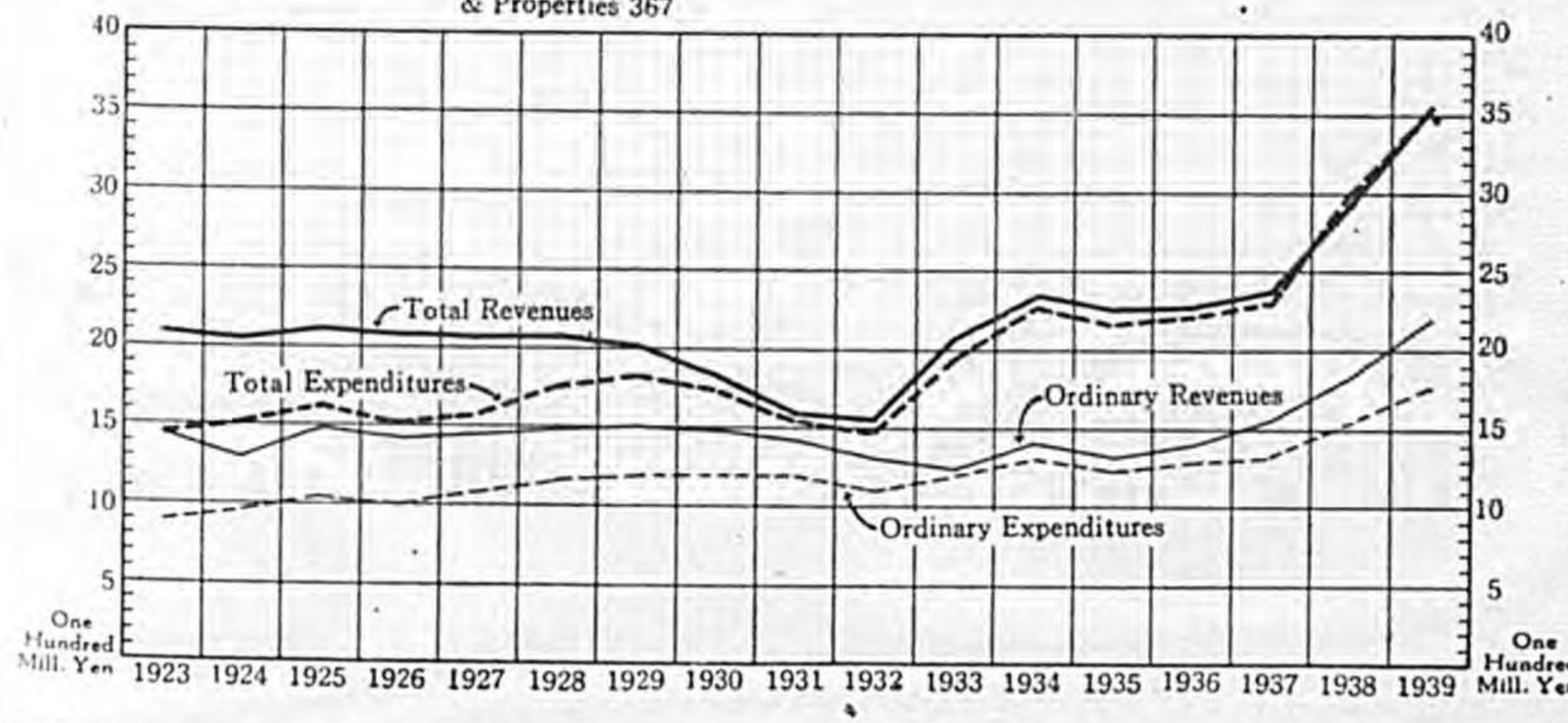
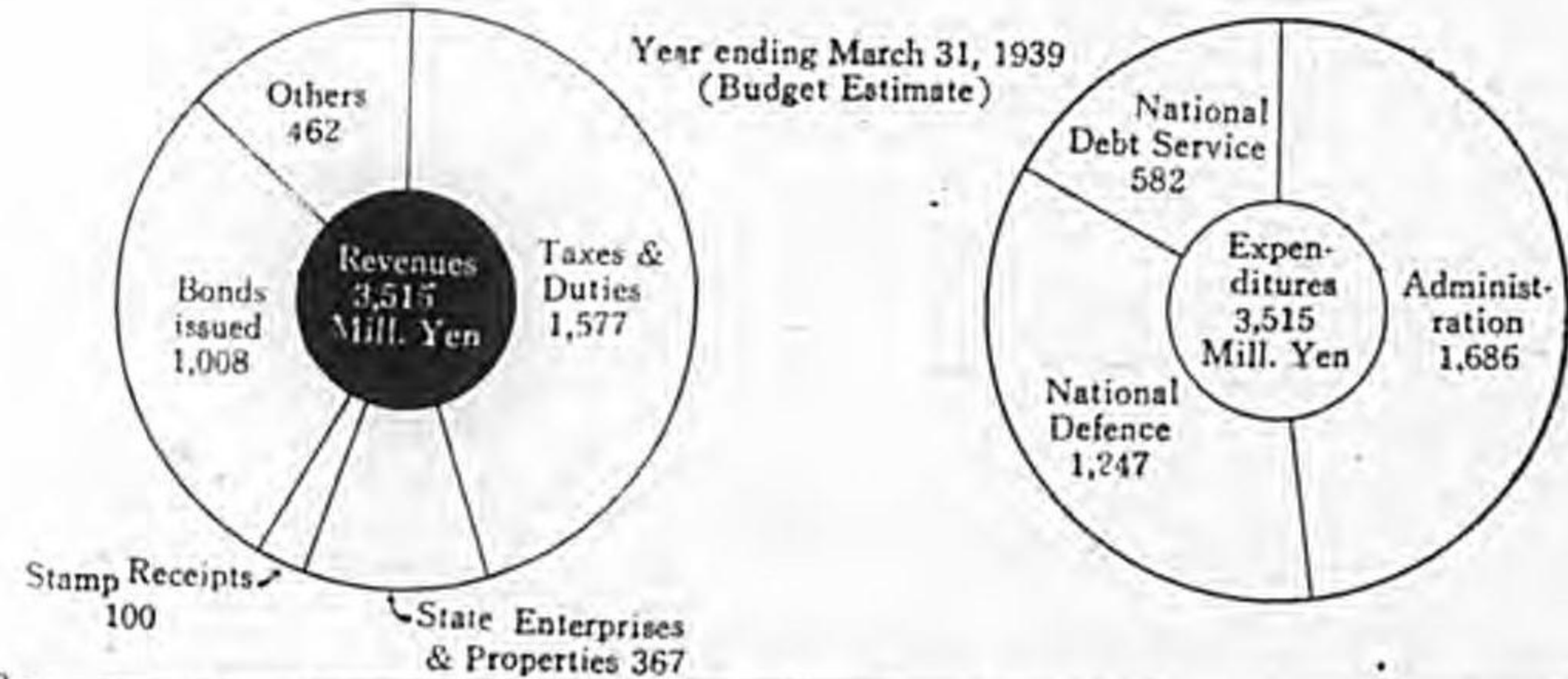
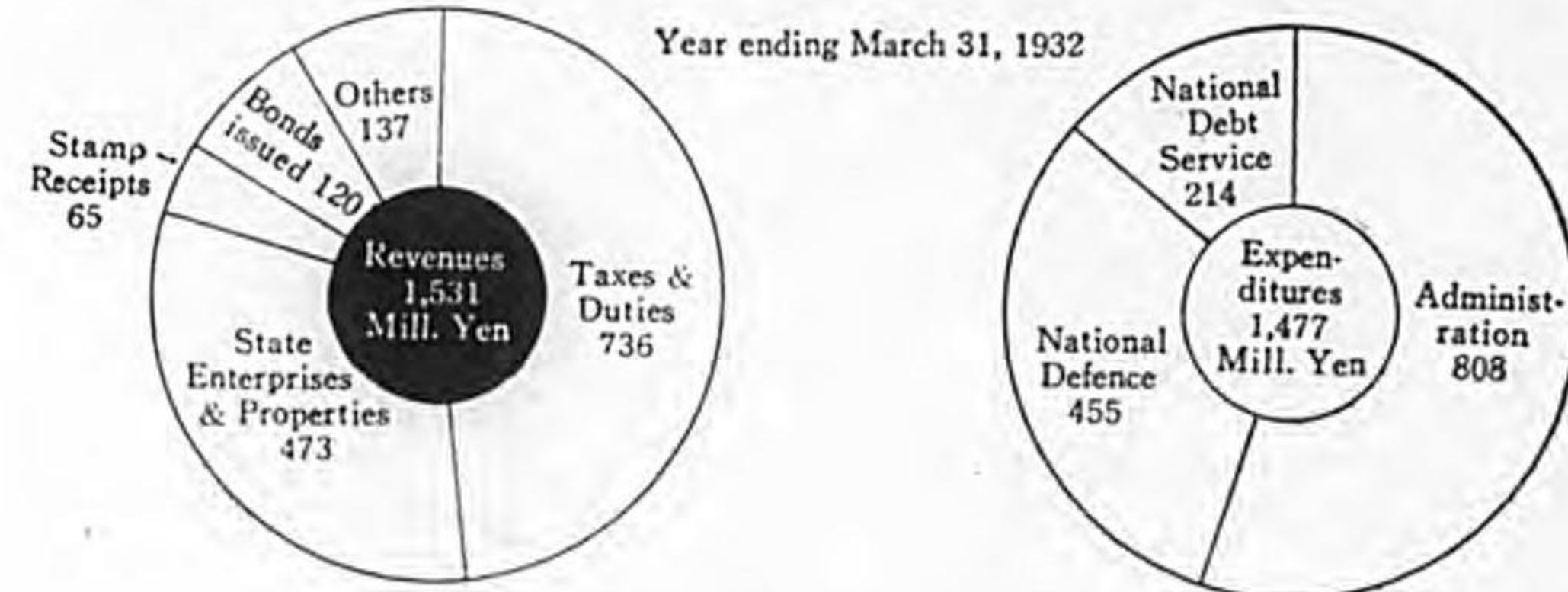
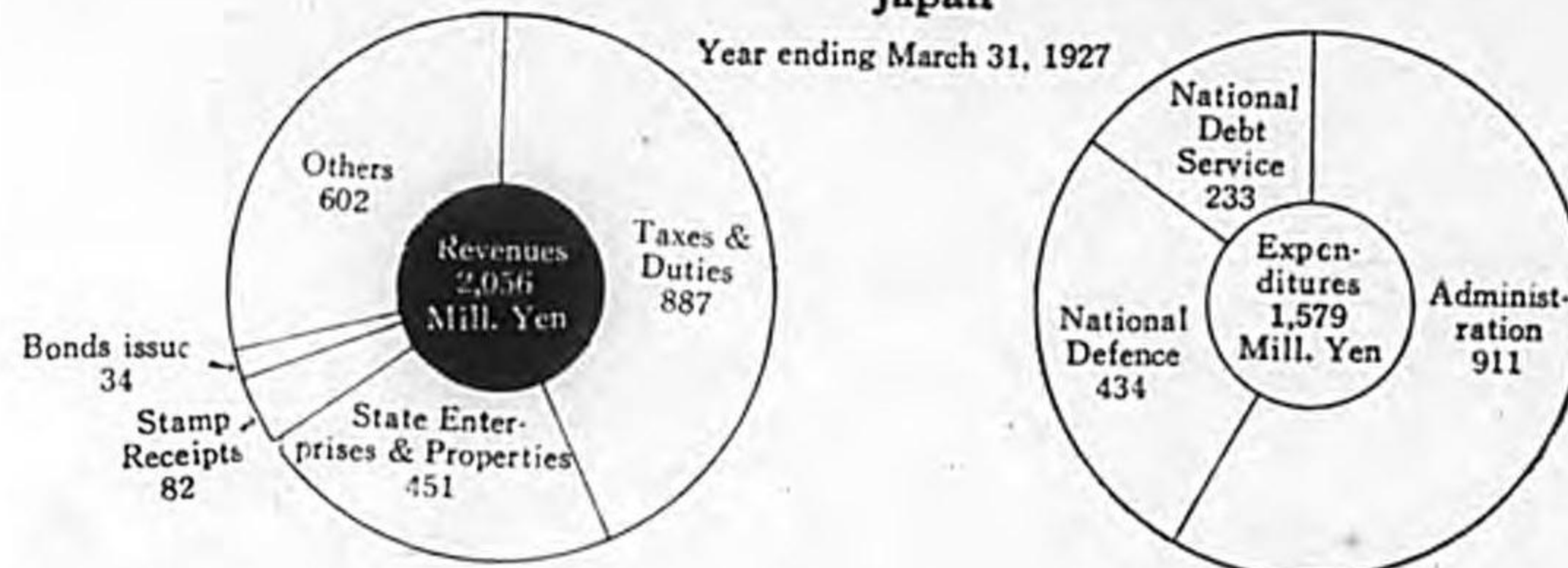


WEIGHTED ARITHMETICAL INDICES OF INDUSTRIAL PRODUCTION



(Average of 1931, 1932, 1933 = 100)

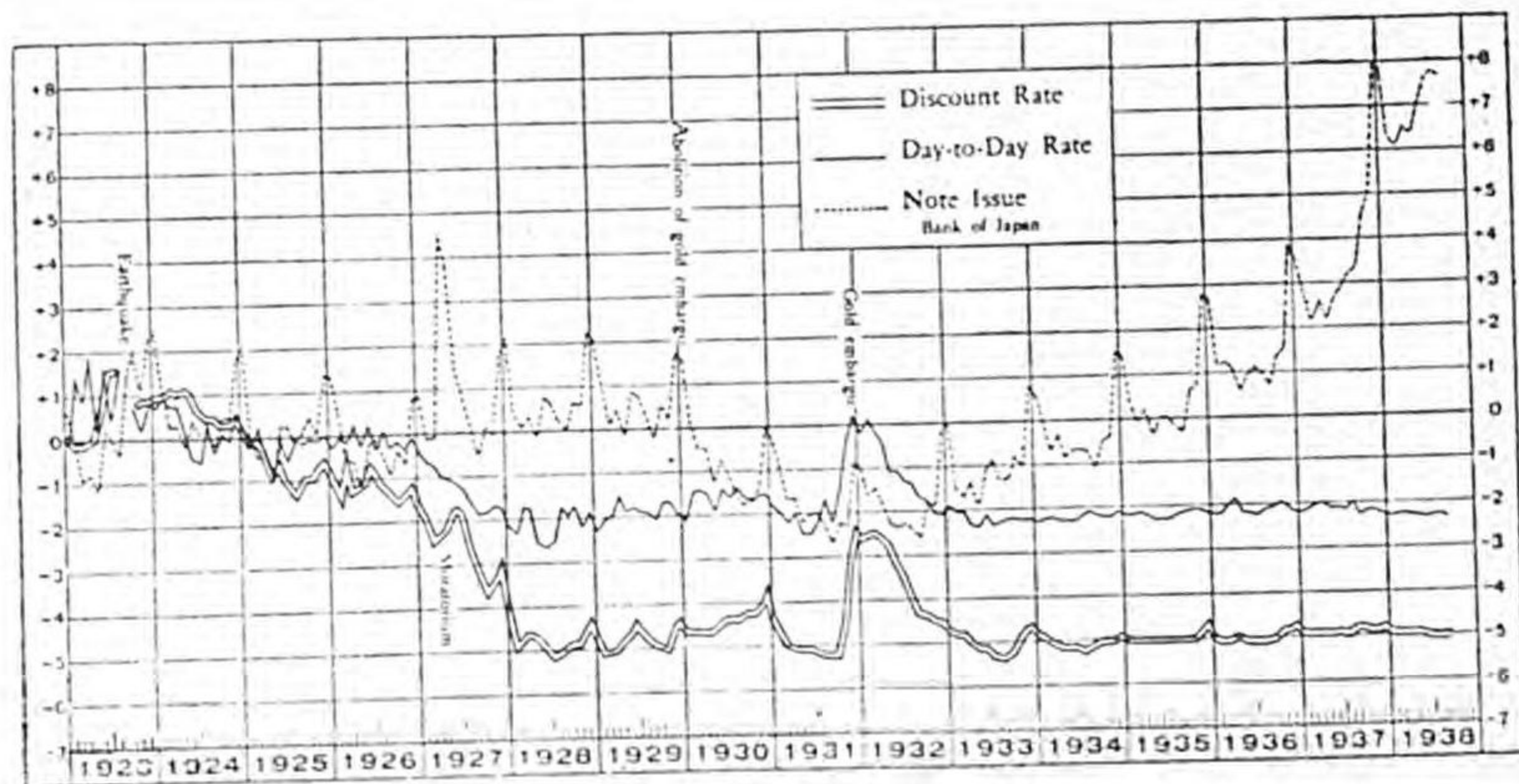
State Revenue & Expenditures, General Accounts Japan







### ECONOMIC BAROMETERS OF JAPAN: MONEY

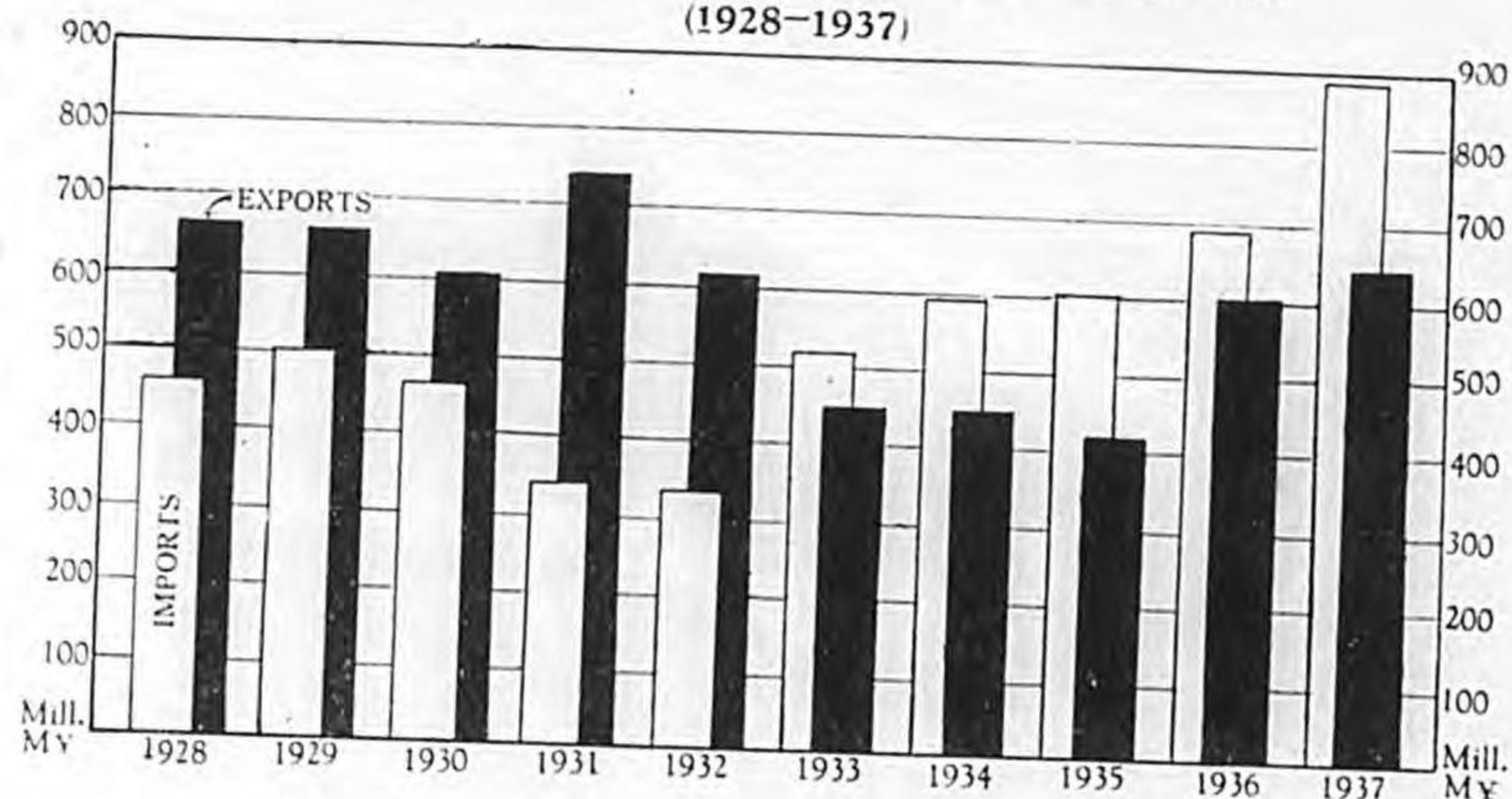


	Discount Rate		Day-to-Day Rate		Bank of Japan		Foreign Exchange *	
	Average of minimum	Sen % p.a.	Average of minimum	Sen % p.a.	Note Issue (Daily average)	Advances & Discounts - Advances to Gov't excluded (Daily average)	Yokohama on New York (Average T. T.)	Yokohama on London (Average T. T.)
		%		%	¥ million	¥ million	¥ 100 par = 100	ad. Mint par = 100
1921-25 Average	2.28	8.06	100	1.64	6.08	100	49,846	100
1925 (Average)	1.11	4.06	50	0.82	3.03	50	1,267.8	103
1930 ( "	1.22	4.39	54	0.92	3.50	58	1,139.8	95
1931 ( "	1.15	4.21	52	0.90	3.29	54	1,044.1	87
1932 ( "	1.49	5.18	64	1.18	4.32	71	1,041.1	86
1933 ( "	1.05	3.86	48	0.80	2.52	41	1,114.4	93
1934 ( "	1.05	3.79	47	0.83	2.49	41	1,178.5	98
1935 ( "	1.06	3.85	48	0.85	2.54	42	1,247.6	104
1936 ( "	1.04	3.85	48	0.73	2.68	44	1,340.5	111
1937 ( "	1.07	3.94	49	0.71	2.62	43	1,535.4	128
1938 October	1.02	3.35	49	0.74	2.90	48	1,332.3	111
November	1.07	3.97	49	0.76	2.80	46	1,344.9	112
December	1.17	4.08	51	0.78	2.58	43	1,562.7	130
1937 January	1.07	3.91	49	0.90	2.52	42	1,525.9	127
February	1.07	3.90	48	0.75	2.62	44	1,461.4	121
March	1.07	3.90	48	0.75	2.79	46	1,404.7	117
April	1.07	3.90	48	0.76	2.80	46	1,444.4	120
May	1.07	3.90	48	0.71	2.62	43	1,405.5	117
June	1.07	3.83	49	0.73	2.68	44	1,452.5	117
July	1.05	3.89	48	0.71	2.61	43	1,472.2	122
August	1.09	3.98	49	0.77	2.83	47	1,501.0	125
September	1.10	4.02	50	0.85	2.38	39	1,515.3	126
October	1.04	3.96	49	0.76	2.58	42	1,623.8	135
November	1.08	3.95	49	0.70	2.46	42	1,671.7	139
December	1.10	4.02	50	0.99	2.44	40	1,936.4	161
1938 January	1.07	3.91	49	0.63	2.33	38	1,926.8	160
February	1.07	3.90	48	0.64	2.37	39	1,784.8	148
March	1.07	3.90	48	0.66	2.43	40	1,765.2	147
April	1.07	3.90	48	0.64	2.36	39	1,805.2	150
May	1.07	3.90	48	0.63	2.32	38	1,793.2	149
June	1.05	3.85	48	0.62	2.29	38	1,856.1	154
July	1.05	3.83	48	0.59	2.23	38	1,906.8	158
August	1.04	3.83	48	0.64	2.37	39	1,920.5	160
September	1.04	3.83	48	0.61	2.24	37	1,909.1	159

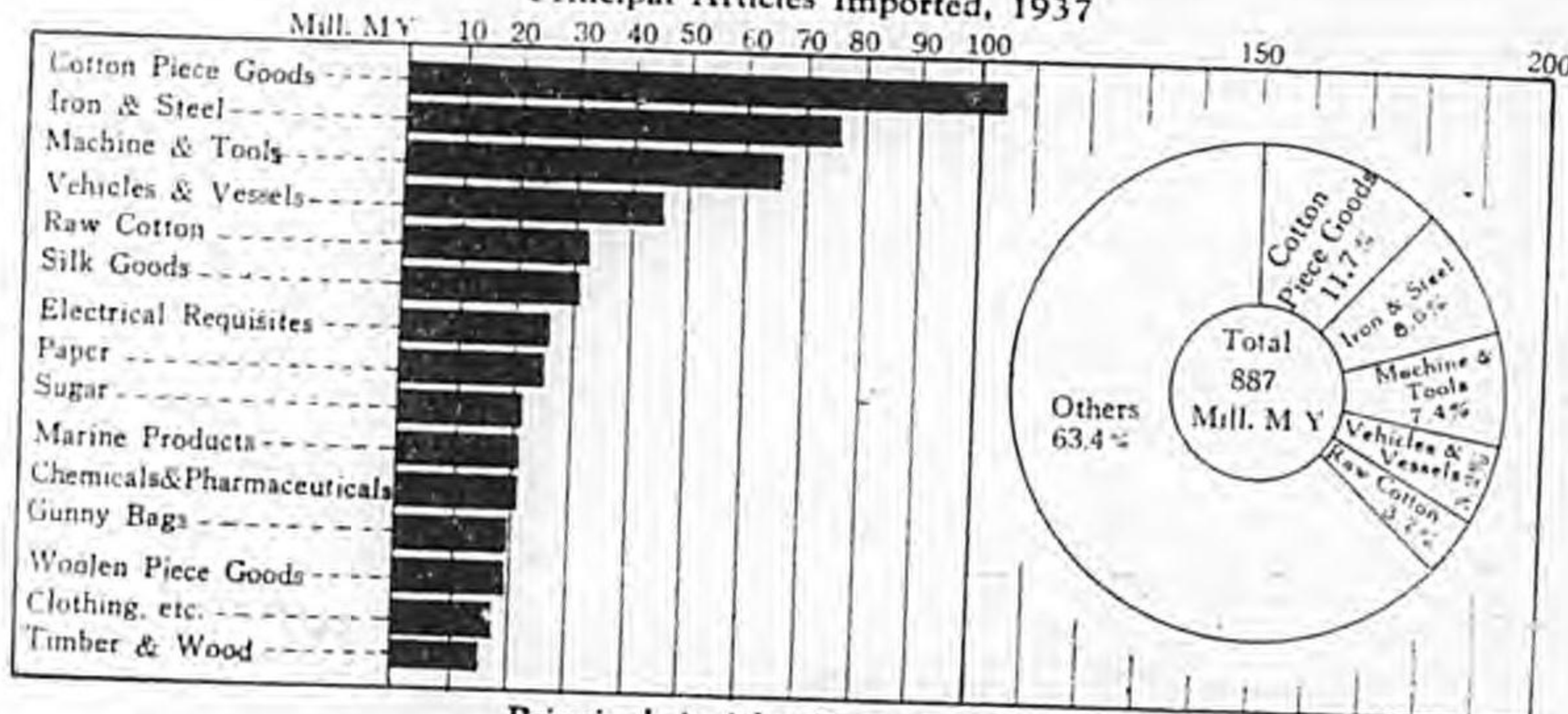
\* After Dec., 1931, quoted by the Mitsubishi Bank.

(Prepared by Mitsubishi Economic Research Bureau)

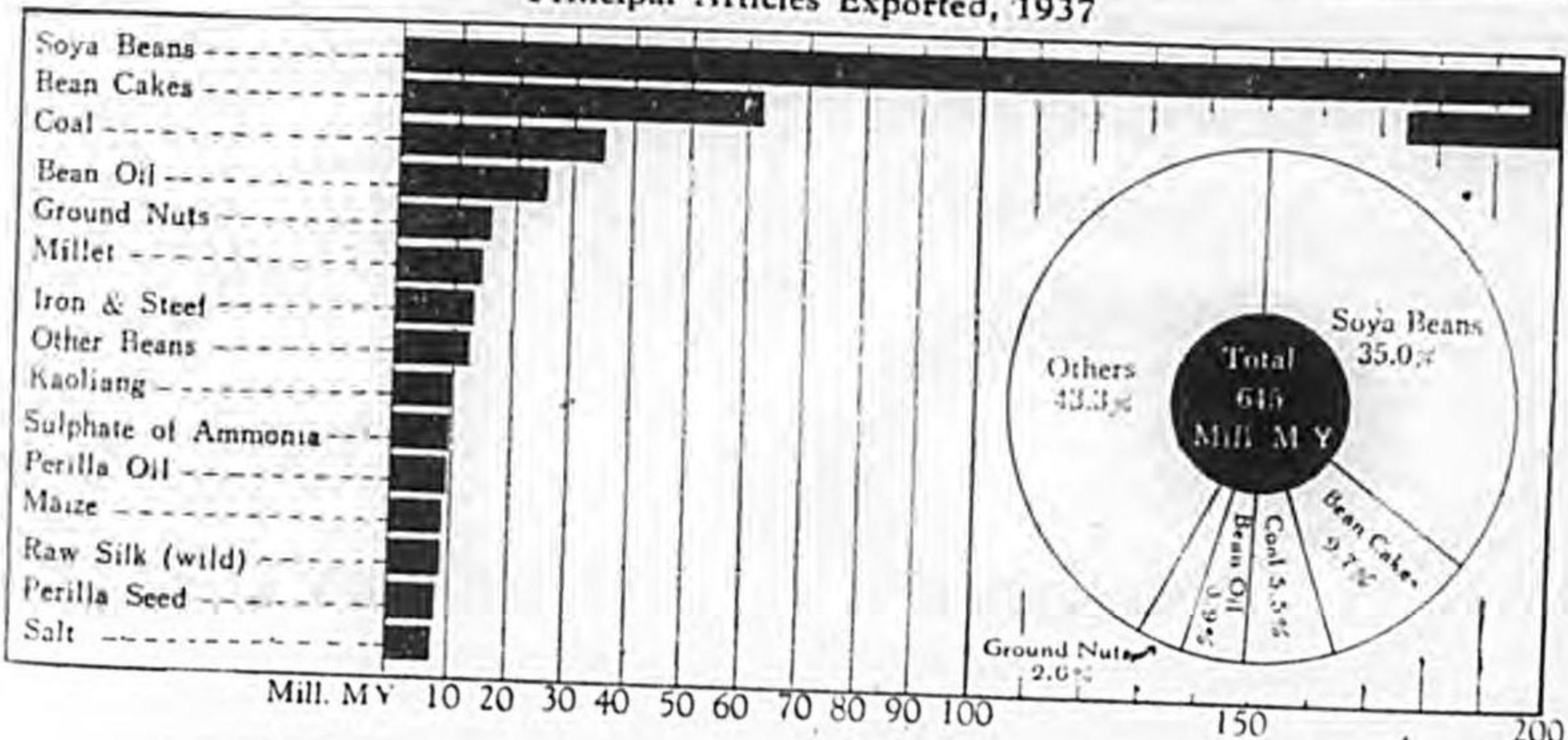
### Total Value of Exports and Imports of Manchoukuo (1928-1937)



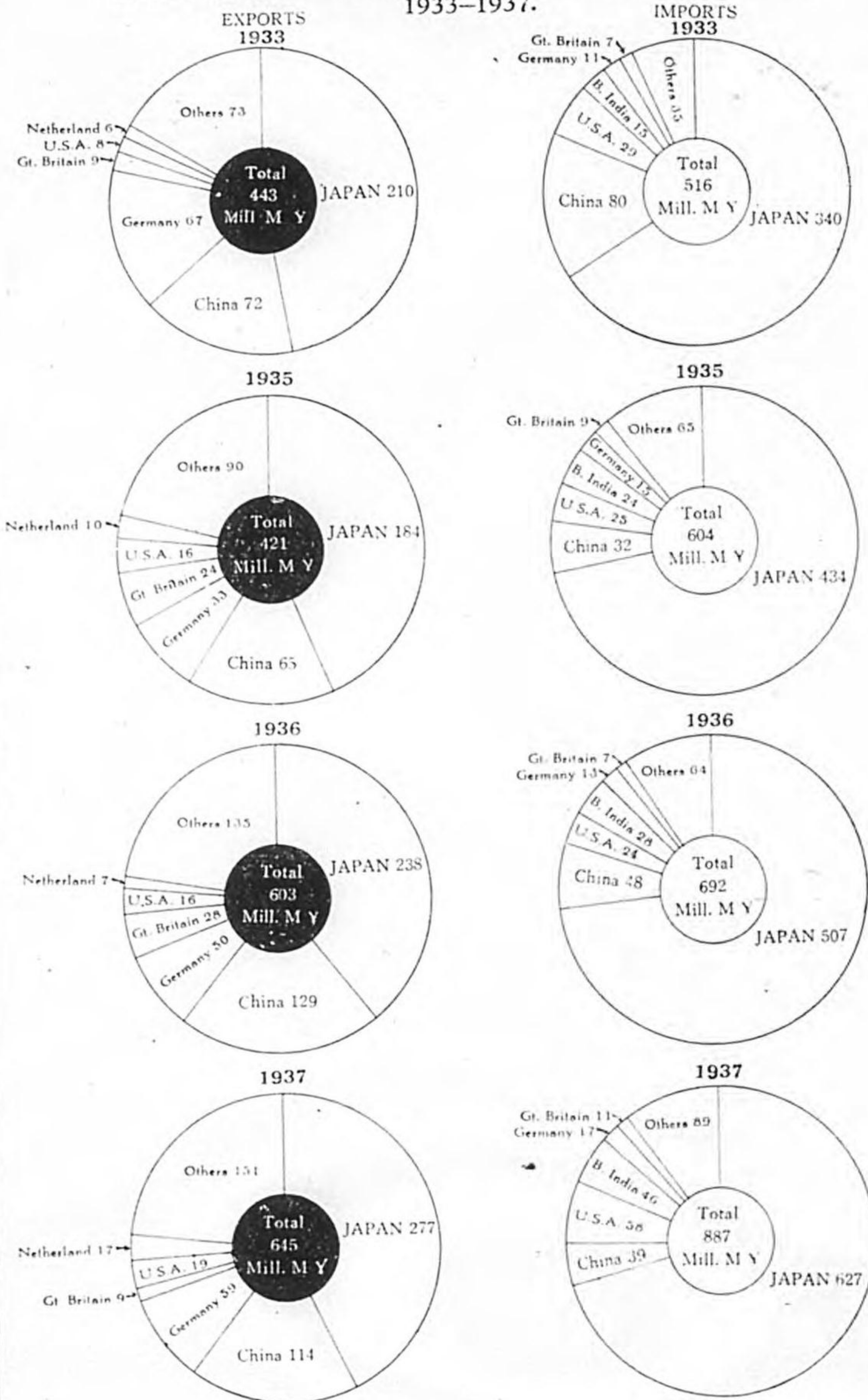
### Principal Articles Imported, 1937



### Principal Articles Exported, 1937



Value of Exports and Imports of Manchoukuo by Countries, 1933-1937.



## Weights, Measures and Moneys (JAPAN)

With English and French Equivalents

### Distance and Length

$Ri = 36 cho = 2160 ken$	= 2.4403 miles	= 3.92727 kilometres
$Ri = (marine)$	= 1 knot	= 1.85318 kilometres
$Ken = 6 shaku = 60 sun$	= 5.965163 ft.	= 1.81818 metres
$Shaku = 10 sun = 100 bu$	= 0.994194 ft.	= 0.30303 metre
$Shaku (cloth measure)$	= 1.25 shaku	
$Tan (cloth measure)$	= a roll of about 25 shaku	

### Land Measure

Square $ri = 1296 sq. cho$	= 5.95516 sq. miles	= 15.42345 kilometres carrés
$Cho = 10 tan = 3000 tsubo$	= 2.45064 acres	= 99.17355 ares
$Tsubo or bu$	= 3.95369 sq. yards	= 3.30579 centiares
$Ko (Formosa) = 2934 tsubo$		

### Quantity, Capacity and Cubic Measures

$Koku = 10 to = 100 sho$	= $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 4.96005 \text{ bushels} \\ 47.95389 \text{ gallons} \\ \text{(Liquid) U.S.A.} \\ 5.11902 \text{ bushels} \\ \text{(Dry) U.S.A.} \end{array} \right\} = 1.80391 \text{ hectolitres}$
$Go (10th of a sho)$	
$Koku (capacity of vessels)$	= 10th of a ton
$Koku (timber)$	= about 1 cubic ft. $\times$ 10
$Koku (fish)$	= 40 <i>kwan</i> (in weight)
$Shakujime (timber)$	= about 1 cubic ft. $\times$ 12
$Taba (fagot, etc.)$	= about 3 $\times$ 6 $\times$ 6 ft.

### Weights

$Kwan (Kan) = 1000 momme$	= $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 8.26733 \text{ lbs. (Avoir)} \\ 10.04711 \text{ lbs. (Troy)} \end{array} \right\} = 3.75000 \text{ kilogrammes}$
$Kin = 160 momme$	= $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1.32277 \text{ lbs. (Avoir)} \\ 1.60754 \text{ lbs. (Troy)} \end{array} \right\} = 0.60000 \text{ kilogrammes}$
$Momme = 10 fun$	= $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 0.13228 \text{ oz. (Avoir)} \\ 0.12057 \text{ oz. (Troy)} \end{array} \right\} = 3.75000 \text{ grammes}$

### Money

$Yen (\text{¥}) = 100 sen = 1000 rin = (at par)$	= $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 2s. 0d. 581 \text{ (England)} \\ 12.72265 \text{ francs (France)} \\ 2.0925 \text{ marks (Germany)} \\ 0.49846 \text{ dollars (U.S.A.)} \\ 0.84459 \text{ dollars (U.S.A.)}^* \end{array} \right\}$
--	---

\* Revised rate: Dollar = 0.88067 gram of gold.



## Japanese Year Dates

1st Year of Meiji	1868	38th Year of Meiji	1905
2nd "	1869	39th "	1906
3rd "	1870	40th "	1907
4th "	1871	41st "	1908
5th "	1872	42nd "	1909
6th "	1873	43rd "	1910
7th "	1874	44th "	1911
8th "	1875	45th "	1912
9th "	1876	1st Year of Taisho	
10th "	1877	2nd "	1913
11th "	1878	3rd "	1914
12th "	1879	4th "	1915
13th "	1880	5th "	1916
14th "	1881	6th "	1917
15th "	1882	7th "	1918
16th "	1883	8th "	1919
17th "	1884	9th "	1920
18th "	1885	10th "	1921
19th "	1886	11th "	1922
20th "	1887	12th "	1923
21st "	1888	13th "	1924
22nd "	1889	14th "	1925
23rd "	1890	15th "	1926
24th "	1891	1st Year of Showa	
25th "	1892	2nd "	1927
26th "	1893	3rd "	1928
27th "	1894	4th "	1929
28th "	1895	5th "	1930
29th "	1896	6th "	1931
30th "	1897	7th "	1932
31st "	1898	8th "	1933
32nd "	1899	9th "	1934
33rd "	1900	10th "	1935
34th "	1901	11th "	1936
35th "	1902	12th "	1937
36th "	1903	13th "	1938
37th "	1904	14th "	1939

## Manchoukuo Year Dates

1st Year of Tatung	1932	2nd Year of Kangteh	1935
2nd "	1933	3rd "	1936
3rd "	1934	4th "	1937
1st Year of Kangteh		5th "	1938
		6th "	1939



## POSITION, TERRITORY, AREA, PHYSICAL FEATURES, CLIMATE, FAUNA AND FLORA

Japan is situated in the east of the Continent of Asia and in the west of the Northern Pacific lying between 20° 25' and 50° 55' N. latitude and 119° 18' and 156° 31' E. longitude. The territory comprised within this limit consists of six large islands, i.e. Honshu, Shikoku, Kyushu, Hokkaido, Taiwan (Formosa), Southern Karafuto (Saghalien below 50° lat.) and the Peninsula of Chosen (Korea), and about six hundred smaller islands. Of these islands Sado, Oki, Tsushima, Iki Awaji and the four archipelagoes of Boko (Pescadores), Chishima (Kuriles), Ogasawara (Bonin) and Ryukyu (Luchu) may deserve mention, all the rest being insignificant. Japan Proper consists of the four large islands of Honshu, Shikoku, Kyushu, and Hokkaido, and is exclusive of Taiwan and its adjoining islands, Karafuto and Chosen.

After the Japan-China War (1894-1895) Japan acquired Taiwan including the Pescadores, and

after the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05) the Southern half of Saghalien, and also obtained a free hand in Korea, which she later annexed and renamed it Chosen. The realm now covers 675,365 sq. kilometers.

Table 1. Japan's Position in Area and Population

	Area (1,000 sq. kms.)	Population (1936)	
		(1,000)	Per sq. km.
Japan Proper	382	70,500	185
Manchoukuo	1,303	35,338	27
China Proper	4,848	413,205	85
British India	4,684	374,200	80
United Kingdom	244	47,187	193
France	551	41,910	76
Germany	471	67,587	143
Italy	310	42,677	138
U. S. S. R.	21,176	175,500	8
U. S. A.	7,839	128,840	16
Canada	9,542	11,080	1

Table 2. Area of Japan

	Area		Coast line (kilometres)
	(Sq. kilometres)	Percentage	
Japan Proper (incl. outlying islands)	382,545.42	56.64	30,605.46
Honshu ( " " " )	230,532.30	34.13	11,904.08
Shikoku ( " " " )	18,772.83	2.78	2,946.51
Kyushu ( " " " )	42,078.99	6.23	8,662.30
Hokkaido ( " " " )	88,775.04	13.14	5,484.50
Ryukyu ( " " " )	2,386.24	0.35	1,608.06
Taiwan (Formosa) ( " " )	35,834.35	5.32	1,570.41
Karafuto (Saghalien) ( " " )	36,090.30	5.34	1,534.42
Chosen (Korea) ( " " )	220,768.65	32.69	18,203.73
Total	675,365.58	100.00	52,231.79
Kwantung Leased Territory ( " " )	3,462.45		1,216.75
Pacific Mandated Islands	2,148.80		4,059.50

Note:—All the outlying islands having a coast line of over 2 miles and also smaller islands that are inhabited are included in the total area.

Inclusive of the Pacific Mandated Islands the Empire stretches latitudinally for 5,643.81 kilometers, the northernmost tip reaching to within 738.7 kilometers of the Arctic Circle, while the southernmost of the Mandated Islands touches the Equator. With the four main islands of

Honshu, Shikoku, Kyushu and Hokkaido as a nucleus, the cluster of islands divides into two forks, northward and southward. One end of the northern fork projects to Saghalien and the other towards the Aleutians. The southern fork spreads one arm towards Taiwan and the other

towards the Mariana, Marshall and Caroline groups of islands.

Japan proper which occupies 56.64% of the area of the whole Empire is smaller than Sweden or Poland but is larger than England, Italy or Norway.

PHYSICAL FEATURES

**Mountains.**—The land is mountainous and volcanic. The most conspicuous ranges are, in the west and south, two branches of the Kwen-lun system of China of which, the Chugoku range, traverses Kyushu and finds its way into the middle part of Honshu, while the other coming from Shikoku also enters the middle of Honshu. In the north there is the Saghalien system which forms the ridges in Hokkaido and northern Honshu. These ranges encounter at the middle of Honshu, thereby producing upheavals popularly known among mountaineers as the Japan Alps, and other prominent peaks such as Fuji, Norikuradake, etc.

Many volcanoes occur in these ranges. The Aso and Nasu volcanic chains form part respectively of the branches of the Kwen-lun and the Saghalien system, while the Fuji volcanic range traverses the Seven Islands and Peninsula of Izu and joins the two main systems at the middle of Honshu, which in this part rise in peaks of over 10,000 ft. in height. The Fuji range divides Honshu into two main sections, Southern Japan and Northern Japan.

The Nasu volcanic range and Chugoku range part Honshu into what are called the Omote Nihon (Outer Japan), or Pacific board and the Ura Nihon (Inner Japan), or Japan Sea board, these two presenting striking difference in climate and other physical conditions as well as civilization. The Kirishima volcanic range occurs in the Luchu and Osumi Islands and enters Kyushu while the Kuriles have also a volcanic chain which stretches to Hokkaido. Chosen and Taiwan have their own mountain ranges and volcanic chains. In the latter there are 48 peaks of above 10,000 ft.

There are in Japanese territory over 231 mountain peaks each measuring above 8,000 ft., of which the first 39, with the single exception of Mount Fuji, are in Taiwan. The following are the principal peaks in Japan Proper, Taiwan and Chosen:—

Table 3. Principal Peaks in Japan Proper

Table with 5 columns: Name, Locality, Height (metres), Height (feet). Lists peaks like Mt. Fuji, Shirane-Kitadake, etc.

Table with 5 columns: Name, Locality, Height (metres), Height (feet). Lists peaks in Taiwan like Niitaka, Tsugitaka, etc.

Table with 5 columns: Name, Locality, Height (metres), Height (feet). Lists a peak in Chosen: Kanboho.

**Rivers.**—Due to the insular position and complicated topography, rivers are comparatively short and of rapid current. They are not navigable for large sea-going vessels, but owing to frequent rainfalls they sufficiently serve the purpose of irrigation and hydraulic power.

Principal rivers are given below with their length, drainage area, etc.

Table 4. Principal Rivers

Table with 7 columns: Flowing into, Name, Length (miles/kms), Drainage basin (sq. miles/sq. kms), Navigable length (miles/kms). Lists rivers like Agano, Go-no, Ishikari, etc.

Table with 8 columns: Flowing into, Names, Length (miles/kms), Drainage basin (sq. kms), Navigable length (miles/kms). Lists rivers like Abukuma, Arakawa, Kiso, etc.

\* Including tributaries.

**Lakes and Ponds.**—There are many of these inland water basins, adding much to the scenic beauty of the country, though most of them are small in size. They are generally of volcanic or seismic origin, or have been formed by gradation. Among lakes of over 1.5 sq. miles in circumference and lying at high altitude may be mentioned Lake Chuzenji (1,271 m. above sea level), Lake Yamanaka (982 m.), Lake Motou (902 m.), Lake Kawaguchi (830 m.), Lake Hibara (819 m.) and Lake Suwa (715 m.). As regards depth, Lake Tazawa (425 m.), Lake Towada (378 m.) and Lake Shikotsu (363 m.) head the list.

The area and circumference of principal lakes are as follows:—

Table 5. Principal Lakes

Table with 4 columns: Lake, Locality, Area (sq. kms.), Circumference (kms.). Lists lakes like Biwa, Hachiro-gata, Kasunigaura, etc.

Chuzenji in Nikko (23.35 sq. kms.), Ashi-no-ko in Hakone (20.2 sq. kms.), Suwa-ko in Shinano (18.18 kms.) and Towada in Mutsu (59.58 sq. kms.) are noted mountain lakes.

**Plains.**—As might be expected from the hilly nature of her topography Japan cannot boast of large plains, and indeed land inclined 10° and below does not exceed a quarter of the whole area. But small alluvial plains are not scarce, the valleys of larger rivers being especially fertile. Of these the Kwanto plain, watered by two large rivers, Tone and Arakawa, is most important and contains Tokyo, Yokohama and many other towns and cities, supporting altogether over 10 millions of souls. The Nobi plain consists of the valleys of the Kiso and other rivers and feeds over 2½ million people, clustered in Nagoya and other towns and cities. Other plains in Honshu are the Kinai plain with Kyoto, Osaka, Kobe, etc. in it, containing 4½ million people, and traversed by the Yodo and other rivers; the Echigo plain\* traversed by the Shinano and Agano rivers; the Sendai plain watered by the Kitakami and the Abukuma. Hokkaido has Ishikari and six other large plains. The Tsukushi plain in Kyushu contains coal fields, where 60 per cent. of the coal produced in Japan is mined. In Chosen the valleys of the Kan-go (River Han) are reputed to be among the most developed. Principal plains in Japan Proper are as follows:—

Table 6. Principal Plains

Table with 5 columns: Name, Watered by, Noted towns, Area (sq. kms.), Approximate No. of inhabitants. Lists plains like Kwanto, Nobi, Kinai, Echigo.

Name	Watered by	Noted towns	Area (sq. kms.)	Approximate No. of inhabitants
Sendai	Kitakami and Abukuma	Sendai	1,500	1 "
Ishikari	Ishikari	Sapporo	2,100	1/5 "
Tsukushi	Chikugo	Kurume	1,200	2 "

**Adjacent Seas.**—The East China Sea is shallow except for the portion near Taiwan and the Luchu, but the Sea of Japan is deeper, the maximum being 1,880 fathoms. Great depressions are found in the Pacific waters not far from the coast. One of them, the Tuscarora deep, discovered by the American steamer Tuscarora in 1874, which extends for about 400 miles along the Chishima Islands (Kuriles) has a maximum depth of 4,655 fathoms (8,514 metres), the Ryukyu deep being credited with 4,041 fathoms. The deepest sea-bottom in the sea about Japan which had hitherto been believed to be the Tuscarora Deep has been ascertained to be a spot lying about midway between the Hachijo and Ogasawara (Bonin) islands, 30° 49' N.L. and 142° 18' E.L., where a maximum depth of 9,435 metres was sounded by the warship Manshu in October, 1926.

**Ocean Currents.**—Warm and cold currents encounter in Japanese seas, which has a favourable effect upon the fishing and marine product industries of the country. The great warm current in the North Pacific, known as Kuroshio (Black or Japan Current), runs along the southeastern shores of Taiwan and Japan Proper to a point of about 85° 6' N.L. where it bifurcates and takes a northeasterly course. The Tsushima Current which branches from the Kuroshio near the Luchu Is. passes through the Straits of Tsushima and washes the Japan Sea board of Honshu, finally reaching Saghalien. The cold currents in the Japan Sea are the Liman Current which, after touching the continental shores, streams along the northeastern coast of Chosen, and the Okhotsk Current in the Okhotsk Sea. The Oyashio or Chishima Current is also cold and washes the Pacific side of the Kuriles, Hokkaido, and northeastern Honshu. It meets one of the branches of the Black Current off the Ojika Peninsula, where there is a bank that furnishes a good fishing ground.

Though visited by cold streams the Japanese seas are ice-free, save in the extreme north of the Korean waters where ice-breakers are necessary in winter. Part of the Northern Pacific north of Cape Erimo (Hokkaido) is also visited by floating ice and ice-fields which are a menace to navigation from January to April.

**Tides.**—Tides register a very high range on the Yellow Sea and East China Sea coasts, reaching as much as 34-5 ft. at Jinsen (Che-

mulpo) in Chosen. In Japan Proper the highest range is 18 ft. at the port of Miike in Kyushu. The difference is 6-13 ft. in the Inland Sea, 6-9 ft. on the Pacific coast and 4-5 ft. on the Okhotsk. The Japan Sea is one of the waters with the smallest tidal range in the world, being scarcely more than 2 ft. except at the Tsushima Straits. At Naruto, one of the narrow straits by which the Inland Sea communicates with the Pacific, the tidal streams form eddies and whirlpools which present a unique sight.

**Bays and Harbours.**—The Pacific coast is far more diversified in outline than the Japan Sea coast. The coast line of the former measures in aggregate 10,310.3 miles against 2,818.6 miles of the latter. In Honshu alone, the outer coast measures 3,199.3 miles and the other only 1,588.6 miles. The eastern coast of northern Japan, i.e., from Cape Shiriya to Cape Inubo outside of Tokyo Bay, has only one continuous large inlet, the Bay of Sendai and the Bay of Mutsushima embraced by the Ojika Peninsula, but for about 146 miles north of Sendai it is rich in smaller indentations and forms a Ria coast. The southern coast of Honshu extending from near Tokyo Bay to Cape Satta in Kyushu abounds in large indentations and furnishes several excellent anchorages. These inlets are Tokyo Bay, the Gulf of Sagami, the Bay of Atsumi, the Bay of Ise, the Straits of Kii and the Gulf of Tosa.

The Inland Sea may practically be regarded as one large inland basin being connected with the outer sea by four very narrow straits, i.e., Shimonoseki, Hayatome, Yura and Naruto. It is dotted with small islets and renowned for its charming scenery.

The China Sea coast of Kyushu is much indented, and over the sea are scattered the islands of Goto, Hirado, Amakusa and Koshiki. In the northwest the Nishisonogi, Nomo and Shimabara peninsulas divide the coast into the four bays of Omura, Nagasaki, Sasebo and Miike. The Bay of Kagoshima also may be mentioned, for it contains the volcanic island of Sakurajima on which there was an eruption in 1914.

The western part of the Japan Sea coast is much zigzagged and between Chosen and Kyushu there exists a narrow strait rather shallow in depth. This strait is further divided into three, i.e., Iki, East Tsushima and West Tsushima channels, by the two islands of Iki and Tsushima which lie in it. The West Tsushima

channel is only 4,700 metres wide.

The monotonous nature of the Japan Sea coast of Honshu is somewhat diversified by the presence, here and there, of lagoons formed by the action of wind and wave. Nakanoumi Lagoon is one of such depressions. The only noteworthy indentation along the whole coast is that forming the Gulf of Wakasa on which are situated the secondary naval port of Maizuru, and the harbours of Miyazu, Tsuruga, etc. One interesting geographical feature is that owing to the presence of the gulf the most constructed neck of Honshu exists there.

Between the Gulf of Wakasa and Tsugaru Promontory the curves formed by Noto and Oga Peninsulas are worthy of mention, whatever other inlets there may be being insignificant and at best forming river ports of no great value. The Oga Peninsula encloses the Hachirogata, a lagoon with beautiful scenery. The Gulf of Mutsu, in which lie Aomori and Ominato, a secondary naval port, opens to the Tsugaru Straits but the mouth is narrowed by the Shimokita Peninsula. The Tsugaru Straits separates Hokkaido from Honshu with a width of only 20,000 metres and a maximum depth of 111 fathoms. It is well known as Blackston's line.

The coast of Hokkaido and of Taiwan is not much better off for anchorage. The former is characterised by the presence of sand dunes formed by strong wind and sediments brought down by rivers. The Volcanic Bay and Oshima Peninsula, Nemuro Bay and Ishikari Bay only deserve mention. The coast of Taiwan presents a sharp contrast in the eastern and western shores, the former ending abruptly in deep water and the latter terminating in shelving bottom with shoals. The three large islands of the Pescadores group enclose among themselves an important anchorage. The Japan Sea coast of Chosen is very monotonous, while the Yellow Sea board is rich in indentations of which West Chosen and Gunsan Bays are the largest, containing Ryugampo (Yongampo), Jinsen (Chemulpo), Gunsan (Kunsan), Moppe and other harbours. This part also abounds in islets. The south coast of the Peninsula is not marked by

large zigags but has excellent anchorages, such as Masan and Fusan.

CLIMATE

**Atmospheric Pressure and Wind.**—The climate of Japan is chiefly governed by the prevalence of monsoons, that is, the prevailing winds that periodically change their directions about every half year. During the warm seasons what is called the summer monsoon prevails, its direction being generally south to southeasterly while the winter monsoon that prevails during the cold seasons is north to northeasterly in direction. From the latter part of September to March a large area of high barometric pressure covers the whole of Eastern Siberia, its centre being the districts surrounding Lake Baikal. At the same time an area of low pressure appears over the northern Pacific, extending to the south of the Aleutian Islands. This results in the prevalence of anticyclonic wind over the whole of the Far East, its direction being west to northwest in Hokkaido, northwest in Japan Proper, north in the Luchu Islands, and northeasterly in Taiwan. One of the characteristics of the winter monsoon is its marked constancy in strength. It continues to blow for many days running, being broken only by an occasional visitation of the atmospheric disturbances called "cyclonic storm." From the latter part of April to the end of August what is known as the grand Pacific high pressure occupies the central part of the north Pacific Ocean, its western margin reaching as far as the eastern coast of Japan. Then in the Tibetan plateau there develops a great low area with a secondary low area also developing over the Mongolian desert. Thus a system of cyclonic circulations of air is established all over the Far Eastern coast, and the air current from the Pacific flows in into the Continent past Japan and her neighbouring seas. This summer monsoon, however, is generally variable in strength and its duration is short.

Below are given the mean monthly barometric reading at a few stations as reduced to the sea-level and given in mm. and a table showing the mean direction of prevailing winds at principal localities:—

Table 7. Atmospheric Pressure (in mm.)

	(1936)												
	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Ave.
Taihoku	66.1	65.1	63.5	60.6	57.8	55.3	54.3	53.9	57.0	61.4	64.2	65.7	60.4
Fukuoka	66.8	65.7	64.5	61.9	59.2	56.3	56.4	56.2	59.1	63.2	65.8	66.7	61.8
Kagoshima	66.2	65.0	63.8	61.5	59.2	56.6	56.9	56.3	58.4	62.2	65.1	66.1	61.4
Hiroshima	66.2	65.3	64.4	62.0	59.4	56.6	56.8	56.6	59.3	63.2	65.7	66.1	61.8
Osaka	65.2	64.4	63.9	61.9	59.4	56.8	57.0	56.9	59.3	62.8	65.0	65.1	61.5
Nagoya	64.3	63.5	63.3	61.9	59.5	57.0	57.2	57.3	59.5	62.6	64.6	64.5	61.3
Kanazawa	64.5	64.2	63.8	61.9	59.3	56.7	56.9	56.9	59.5	63.0	64.8	64.4	61.3
Tokyo	62.5	62.1	62.3	61.6	59.3	57.1	57.4	57.6	59.9	62.6	63.7	62.7	60.7





Kurile Islands have more than 200 wet days. In the first-named region gloomy weather prevails in winter months (Nov. to Feb.) and over 23 days of the month are rainy or snowy.

Japan has two wettest seasons, one from the middle of June to the beginning of July, and the other from the beginning of September to October. The former called "bai-u" or tsu-yu" as mentioned before is especially marked on the Pacific coast of Southern Japan, due to the appearance of low pressure areas in the Yangtze valley of China which travels north-eastward. It occasions a long spell of drizzling rain. The latter is caused by the low atmospheric pressure that originates from the South Seas and is characterised by heavy precipitation.

Table 18. Average No. of Wet Days (1936)

Observatory	Jan.	Apr.	July	Oct.	Yearly total
Taihoku . . . .	17	15	14	15	186
Kumamoto . . .	12	14	16	10	153
Osaka . . . . .	8	13	12	11	136
Nagoya . . . . .	10	13	14	12	143
Tokyo . . . . .	7	14	14	14	145
Matsumoto . .	11	12	15	12	145
Kanazawa . . .	27	16	15	18	223
Niigata . . . .	28	15	14	19	225
Hakodate . . .	21	12	14	15	195
Sapporo . . . .	21	13	13	17	196
Fusan . . . . .	6	10	14	7	105
Dairen . . . . .	4	5	11	6	76

The Aerological Observatory at Tateno.—The aerological observatory established in 1929 at Tateno in Miyazaki prefecture (Kyushu) at the cost of approximately ¥25,000, is the only one of the kind in Japan. The observatory exchanges communications as to daily meteorological phenomena with the Central Meteorological Observatory (Tokyo) and the meteorological stations at Kumagai (Saitama pref.), Nagano, Osaka, Kobe, Hiroshima, Fukuoka, Jinsen (Chemulpo), Heijo (Phongyang), Nawa (Luchu), Saipan (South Sea Islands), and other places.

#### FAUNA AND FLORA

Japan is very rich in fauna and flora, for three reasons, i.e. (1) the land is very much elongated from north to south, (2) the coasts are highly indented, and (3) there are many high mountains. Species found in the northern parts of Japan, i.e. Karafuto (Saghalien), Chishima (Kuriles), and Hokkaido, and Chosen (Korea) have much in common with those of Manchuria, Siberia and Europe, while the southern parts, i.e. Taiwan (Formosa), Ryukyu (Luchu Islands) and Ogasawara (Bonin Islands) compare with South China, Oceania and India.

#### Fauna

So far as is known at present, the approximate number of species of some principal animal groups is as follows:—

Mammals, 270; Birds, 800; Reptiles, 110; Amphibians, 80; Fishes, 2,500; Insects, 10,500; Mollusca, 4,000.

#### Land Fauna

The land fauna of Japan may be divided into two principal groups, one Palaearctic, and the other Oriental. Of these, the Palaearctic elements are chiefly found in the northern territories, while the Oriental ones range over the islands of Taiwan (Formosa) and Ryukyu (Luchu). The Japanese archipelago may, therefore, be divided into the following faunal areas:—

1. Palaearctic region: (a) Eurasian sub-region, consisting of the Kurile group and Saghalien; (b) East Asian sub-region, including Chosen (Korea) and Japan Proper, the latter consisting of Honshu, Shikoku and Kyushu.
2. Oriental region, comprising the islands of Taiwan (Formosa) and Ryukyu (Luchu).

The Kurile Group.—Of about 22 species of animals known in this group, two appear to be endemic and are spread over the two northern sub-groups, namely, the Kurile field vole (*Microtus uehidas*) and the Kurile mouse (*Mus kurilen-sis*). The birds observed in the islands are much less in number than those of Hokkaido and apparently less peculiar. This is also true of reptiles and amphibians. There is a radical difference between the sub-region of islands not very far removed from each other. Beyond doubt, the northern sub-group zoo-geographically belongs to Kamchatka, and the southern to Hokkaido. Of land snails, *Zonitoides chishimanus* and *Karafutohelix urupensis* are the endemic species, the former being the smallest species of the land snails.

Karafuto (Saghalien).—Of about 30 species of mammals known in the island, 13 are identical with those of Amurland and these remain in the island without making their way to Hokkaido. The long-tailed mouse (*Sicista caudata*) is supposed to be the sole species in existence found nowhere else. The Schrenck's fox (*Vulpes anadylensis schrencki*) furnishes a very valuable quality of fur, and this has led to the establishment of breeding farms with imported foxes.

Some additional light may be thrown upon this subject by the avifauna which is less rich

having about 150 species, a majority of which are almost or quite identical with those of the adjacent land and islands.

Reptiles and amphibians are extremely scanty, and only 6 species are known, of which *Bufo sachalinensis* and *Hynobius cristatus* are considered as endemic.

Of butterflies about 74 species and sub-species are found in the island, most of them being representative of the forms limited, in distribution, to the north of the Soya Strait, such as *Melitoea matura intermedia*, *Argynnis amathusia miyake*, *Lycaena karafutonis*, etc. The land snail, *Karafutohelix fiscina*, is common.

Hokkaido.—In mammals, the island appears to be less rich, having only about 25 species, of which more than a half are related to those of Saghalien and the Continent, either as identical or allied species. Amongst them, the species common to the districts just mentioned are Pallas' ground squirrel (*Eutamias asiaticus*), Siberian ermine (*Mustella erminea kanei*), sable (*Martes sibirica*) and others, which are not found in Honshu.

Turning to birds we find an enormous number of species which are quite identical with, or closely allied to, those found in Saghalien and on the Continent. The species considered as peculiar are Yeso-ptarmigan (*Sittiparus varius*), *Donatus leucotos subcirris*, *Lynx torquilla hokkaido*, etc.).

With reptiles the case is different, because the number of the species which may be considered as those with southern affinities appears to exceed that of Eurasian types. Amphibians are represented by *Bufo vulgaris hokkaidensis*, *Rana temporaria* and *Hynobius retardatus*, etc.

Passing on to the insect fauna, we find a large number of species which also inhabit Saghalien and Amurland. Of butterflies we have several species of Eurasian character. Frequently to be met with are such land snails as *Acusta gainesi*, *Eulota blakei*, *E. septentrionalis*.

Chosen (Korea).—In the Korean Peninsula the fauna belongs decidedly to the Palaearctic region but with a small number of Oriental types.

Of mammals it possesses more than 50 species, of which about a half are identical with those found in China, Siberia and other adjacent districts. The species and sub-species which are considered as peculiar are numerous, comprising the Korean hare (*Lepus coreanus*), Korean wolf (*Canis lupus coreanus*), Korean red fox (*Vulpes peculiosus*), Korean badger (*Meles melanogenys*), tiger (*Felis tigris coreansis*), etc.

Of birds we are now acquainted with more than 300 species and sub-species, of which the majority are almost or quite identical with those of the Continent. Recorded from the peninsula are about 16 species of reptiles, most of which are not discovered in Japan Proper. Coming to amphibians we find many species which are known to occur on the adjacent mainland. Characteristic species are *Cacopoides tornieri*, *Rana temporaria korocana*, *Hynobius leechii*, etc. Dwelling in the peninsula is found a large number of butterflies, most of which also inhabit the immediately surrounding countries. Intermingled with them are seen such Oriental types as *Papilio protenor demetrius*, *Hestina assimilis*, etc.

Freshwater bivalves are represented by *Cristaria parvula*, *Anodonta woodiana*, etc., and the land snails by *Strobilops hirasci*, *Eulota orientalis* and others.

Japan Proper.—The majority of animals in this region are related to those of the two Palaearctic sub-regions, though a small number are of an Oriental character.

Of mammals there are more than 60 species which are invariably confined to the south of the Tsugaru Strait. Recently specified as "protected" is the racoon dog (*Nyctereutes viverrinus*) which, with other species of this genus, is the most typical representative of the animals characteristic of the East Asian sub-region. The birds ascertained to inhabit the islands reach an enormous number, a part of them being represented by forms widely distributed in China and Korea. The number of species and sub-species which appear to be peculiar are 6 in Kyushu and 17 in Honshu. One of the most notable species is the Japanese ptarmigan (*Lagopus mutus japonicus*) with habitat in the Japan Alps at the snow line. Recently specified as "natural monuments" or "protected" are some birds, which comprise, besides the Japanese ptarmigan, the cranes (*Megalornis monachus*, *Pseudogeranus vipio*, *Sarcogeranus leucogeranus*, *Anthropoides virgo*, etc.), the Japanese stork (*Ciconia ciconia boyciana*), black-tailed gull (*Larus crassirostris*), swans (*Cygnus cygnus*), long-tailed fowl, the Chinese magpie (*Pica pica sibirica*) and the Japanese shearwater (*Puffinus leucomelas*).

Reptiles represent about 13 species, most of them being related to those of Chosen and chiefly inhabiting the southern region. The endemic species are *Achalinus spinalis*, *Dinodon orientale*, *Amyda japonica*, etc. We are acquainted with about 13 species of frogs and toads which, with the exception of an Oriental type, seem to be

of a Palaearctic character. The urodeles, the majority of which are considered as peculiar, are represented by *Hynobius nebulosus*, *H. stejnegeri*, *Onychodactylus japonicus*, etc. Most noteworthy is the giant salamander (*Megalobatrachus japonicus*) which inhabits the cool mountain streams of provinces in Honshu and Kyushu. Intermingled here are found a large number of insects which are of three different characters, Eurasian, East Asian and Oriental. The so-called alpine species inhabit the high mountain districts of central Honshu, these being represented by *Aporia hippia japonica*, *Erebia Ligea takanonis*, *Oeneis jutta japonica*, etc. The mollusca are very abundant and varied. The freshwater bivalves and land snails of the endemic species very frequently met with are *Hyliopsis schlegelii*, *Cristaria spatiosa*, *Margaritana margaritifera*, etc., and *Eulota senkenbergiana*, *E. quacsita*, *Megalophaedusa martensi*, etc.

**Taiwan (Formosa).**—The mammals so far discovered are more than 60 in number, while the species which appear to be peculiar to the island number 45, the majority of them being considered only varieties of the species found in the Oriental and Palaearctic regions. The species not found anywhere outside of the island are Formosa flying fox (*Pteropus formosus*), Formosa macaque (*Paradoxurus larvatus*), etc. The squamata are represented by a single ant-eater (*Manis pentadactyla*).

Of birds we find more than 330 species and sub-species, of which 33 are common to the island, China and the Philippines, and about 87 belong to peculiar forms. One of the most notable species is the Mikado pheasant (*Neocalophasis mikado*) which lives in the central and eastern mountainous parts, 6,000-9,000 feet above the sea level. More than 65 species of reptiles and amphibians are known to inhabit the island, and very frequently to be met with is *Trimacrotis gramineus*, a poisonous snake, which is of an almost uniform green colour and widely distributed in tropical districts.

The insect fauna is exceedingly rich and varied. We are acquainted with about 319 forms of butterflies, most of which are known from the tropical countries.

Of freshwater bivalves and land snails we find such species as *Corbicula maxima*, *C. fulmenca* and *Dolichcoluta formosensis*, *Formosana taiwanica*, *Tortaxis matsudai*, etc.

**The Ryukyu (Luchu) Group.**—The animal forms of this group are of two different characters, Oriental and Palaearctic, the former types considerably exceeding the latter in number.

About 36 species of mammals have been recorded, the most notable being Ishigaki great leaf-nosed bat (*Hipposideros turpis*) in the Ishigakishima sub-group and Amami hare (*Pentalagus furnessi*) in the Amami-Oshima.

Of birds, the species which appear to be peculiar number 11 in the Sakishima, 6 in the Okinawa and 8 in the Amami-Oshima sub-group. The most notable species are Pryer's wood-pecker (*Sapheopipo moguchii*), Lidth's jay (*Lalocitta lidthi*), the latter furnishing beautiful feathers for ladies' hats and now specified as "protected." The reptilian fauna is very rich, having 30 species, of which one-third is the same as those found in the Oriental region, and the rest are those not found elsewhere. About 15 species of amphibians are known, characteristic forms being *Bombina holsti*, *Rhacophorus ovestoni*, *Babina subaspera*, etc. The land snails are rich, peculiar ones being *Cyclophorus hiraset*, *Japonia barbata*, *Ganesella largillierii adelinae*, and many species of *Luchuphaedusa*.

**The Ogasawara (Bonin) Group.**—This oceanic island group, together with the Sulphur group, shows tropical features in its fauna. The most remarkable of mammals is Bonin flying fox (*Pteropus pteridipus*) which flourishes here. One of the most notable features of the fauna of this island group is the fair abundance of birds. The endemic species in the group are *Horornis cantans diphona*, Bonin-island Bulbul (*Micropodops amauratus squamiceps*), etc., and those in the Sulphur group, Sulphur-island white eye (*Zosterops palpebrosa alani*), Sulphur-island crane (*Poliolimnas cinereus brevipes*), etc. *Cryptobrephurus boutonii* is the only one representative of reptiles found in the Bonins. The endemic genera of mollusca are of *Hirasea*, *Mandarina*, *Otesia*, *Fametesta*, etc.

#### Marine Fauna

Japanese waters command a very rich and varied marine fauna, there being found two types of animal life, the Indo-Pacific region and Northern region.

**1. Northern Zone.**—It extends from the shore of the Kurile group to the north of Kinkasan. Amongst the carnivorous mammals the sea-otter (*Enhydra lutris*) is confined to the north of Hokkaido, while the Stellar's sea-lion (*Eumetopias jubatus*) and several seals (*Phoca vitulina*, etc.) frequent the more southern waters. The northern fur-seal (*Callorhynchus ursinus*) which is of economic importance particularly abounds in Kaihyo-to. We find three whalebone whales such as the southern right whale (*Balaena glacialis*),

Aretic right whale (*Balaena mysticetus*) and Californian gray whale (*Rhachianectus gulucius*). Around the Kuriles, Hokkaido and Saghalien are found in immense quantity a great variety of fishes such as cods, salmon and herrings, which are of the same greatest economic importance as in Norway, Scotland and other countries. Much less developed here than in the tropics are a number of echinoderms. Amongst sea-eucumbers, *Sticopus japonicus* and *Cucumaria japonica* are of great economic value in this country. In the sea ranging from the Behring Sea to the Japan Sea occurs *Paralithodes camtschatica* which attains a very large size and is of great economic importance. A large number of mollusca are also known from this district, the most valuable species being *Ostrea gigas*, *Maetra sachalinensis*, *Pecten yessoensis*, *Ommastrephes sloani pacificus*, etc.

**2. Middle Zone.**—Most of the types characteristically Japanese belong to this zone. Some whalebone whales may be recorded which are of great economic importance. As principal species of fishes, the abundance of which distinguishes this zone from the others, may be counted *Cynias manazo*, *Hyporhamphus sajori*, *Apogon semilineatus*, *Halichoeres poccolepterus*, etc. Echinoderms are plentiful, and consist of a number of interesting species.

Of crustaceans, the most notable is the giant crab *Macrocheira kaempferi*, which attains more than 3 meters in the extent of legs. Beside we find *Tachypleus tridentatus* in the inland sea of Seto and Ariake Sea. In the depth of the Tosa, the Kii and the Sagami Seas occur three species of *Pleuronomaria* which are of great interest on account of their representing a relic of the geological period. One of the notable cephalopods is an oegopsid, *Watasenia scintillans*, which emits luminosity. It appears abundantly in Toyama Bay, about May every year. Also in the deeper parts of the Pacific side, there are found *Hyalonema*, *Euplectella*, *Rhabdocalypus* and other silicious sponges.

**3. Southern Zone.**—Exclusive of the hair-seal (*Zalophus lobatus*), occasionally appearing in this zone, there can be seen a few species of whalebone whales and toothed whales. Of fishes we find a number of forms which are all of great economic importance, and some forms are found to extend northward up to the middle zone. We also find a large number of species of mollusca, e.g. *Terabra*, *Conus*, *Cyprea*, *Strombus*, *Tridacna Hippopus*, *Pteria* and others.

**Noted Specialists.**—C. Ishikawa, D. Sci., (d. 1935) A. Oka, D. Sci. (for Hirudinae), N. Yatsu,

D. Sci., S. Hatai, D. Sci., C. Sasaki, D. Sci., (Entomologist), M. Matsumura, D. S., (Entomologist), T. Komai, T. Kawamura, D. Sci., H. Oshima, D. Sci., (for Echinoderms), S. Uchida (Ornithologist), H. Kishida (for mammals).

**Principal Societies and Publishing Organs.**—Zoological Magazine (in Japanese); Annotations Zoologicae Japonensis (in foreign language) issued by Zoological Society of Japan (Tokyo); Insecta Matsumurana (Sapporo); The Magazine of Applied Zoology (in Japanese) (Tokyo); Annotations Ornithologicae Orientalis (Tokyo); Bulletin of the Bio-geographical Society of Japan issued by Bio-geographical Society of Japan (Tokyo); Japanese Journal of Zoology (Tokyo); Tori or "Birds" (in Japanese) (Tokyo); The Venus (in Japanese) by Malucological Society of Japan (Kyoto); Folia Anatomica Japonica (Tokyo); Zephyrus (in Japanese) issued by Chōrui Dōkōkwaï (Fukuoka); Konchū or "Insects" (in Japanese) issued by Tokyo Entomological Society (Tokyo).

#### Flora

Owing to the peculiar topographical condition, the flora of the Japanese Empire consists of several distinct groups, and at present nearly 10,000 flowering plants and ferns are known, with possibility of new additions through further study. In point of fact no small number of new genera have already been established by Japanese botanists, and of these may be mentioned *Taiwania*, *Hayata* (Conifer), *Chosenia*, *Nakai* (*Salicaceae*), *Hanabusaya*, *Nakai* (*Campylaceae*), *Mitsuratsman*, *Makino* (*Rafflesiaceae*), *Hakonechloa*, *Makino* (*Gramineae*), *Matsumurella*, *Makino* (*Labiatae*), etc., etc. The name of Dr. T. Makino and Dr. T. Nakai stand out prominent as discoverers, the latter as specialist in Korean flora having enriched it with 190 genera and some 440 species and varieties, while the former, who chiefly devoted himself to the main island, is responsible for some new genera and several hundreds of new species.

In 1929 a remarkable genera *Japanolition* was established by Dr. T. Nakai, represented only by *J. Osense* found at Ose in Nikko. It is a small preinal weed. Another striking discovery is that of two new species belonging to family *Podostemonaceae* in Kyushu by S. Imamura. None of this family had been found in Japan up to this discovery in 1927. Many new lichens both new to Japan and to science are enriching the lichen flora through Dr. Asahina's discoveries. Japan is rich in bamboos with over

60 species and a number of new species still coming to the light, most of them belonging to new genera which are indigenous to Japan. Merit in this direction is due to Dr. T. Makino.

So far as known the flora of Japan consists of about 17,087 species classified as follows:—

Table 19. Flora Species

Flowering plants	.....	About 9,000	species
Ferns	.....	700	"
Mass and Hepatic	.....	2,000	"
Mushrooms	.....	3,500	"
Lichens	.....	700	"
Sea-weeds (marine algae)	.....	691	"
Fresh-water algae	.....	323	"
Slime molds (Mycetozoa)	.....	173	"

Speaking of some common familiar plants there grow in Japan some 130 species and varieties of violets, according to Dr. T. Nakai. About 30 species of primroses are known to grow in the alpine districts. *Primula Sieboldii* is growing wild even near Tokyo and is "protected." *P. japonica* was introduced into England as early as 1863 and was called "Queen of Primrose" by Robert Fortune.

Trees and shrubs number over 600 species. To mention those that are noted for ornament, or use, or both, there are Japanese mountain cherries growing wild everywhere, of which *Prunus serrata* var. *spontanea* is most common. In high altitude are found *P. nipponica*, *P. Maximoviczii*, *P. incisa*, etc., the last mentioned growing abundantly at the foot of Mt. Fuji and flowering in May. Of conifers we have *Cryptomeria japonica* and *Chamaecyparis obtusa*, two of the most important timber and ornamental trees; then among the Pinus may be mentioned *P. Thunbergii* and *P. densiflora*. The quercus family is represented by nine important species, while of Rhododendron, (Azalea) Japan boasts about 50 species with garden varieties numbering several hundreds. *R. Komiyamae* is a new addition recently found near Mt. Fuji. An interesting species belonging to this family is *Teusiophyllum Tanakae*, Maximovicz that grows on mountain rocks at some limited locali-

ties in Middle Japan; it is a dwarfish tree with scaly green leaves and white tubeshaped flowers. As regards willows our salicologists say that the final enumeration as of existing species should be reserved for the future, but so far some sixty species have been identified. Bamboos are counted by over 50 species in Japan Proper, exclusive of numerous garden varieties.

Timber trees extant number over 100, but those that are valuable for wood do not exceed thirty species or so (Vide Chapter on Forestry).

Ornamental plants, wild or cultivated, count about one hundred, according to the list prepared by the Garden Committee of the Meiji Shrine erected in Tokyo in 1920. The list includes 34 evergreen trees, 41 deciduous trees, 7 evergreen and 9 deciduous shrubs, and 10 herbs.

Special plants were first placed under protection of law in 1920, and 137 are now on the list.

**Noted Specialists.**—In Systematic botany there is a long list of distinguished men, as Dr. J. Matsumura, Dr. T. Makino, Dr. Yabe (noted for his South Manchuria and North China flora), Dr. B. Hayata (for Formosan flora), Dr. T. Nakai (for Korean and Japanese flora), Dr. Y. Kudo (for Hokkaido flora), Dr. K. Miyabe (for Hokkaido and South Saghalien flora), Dr. M. Honda (for grasses), Dr. K. Okamura (specializing in marine algae), Dr. S. Okamura, Y. Horikawa (in mosses and liverwort), Dr. S. Kawamura (fungi), Drs. R. Nakazawa and K. Saito (yeasts), Mr. K. Minakata (slime molds), Dr. Y. Asahina (lichens). (Dr. J. Matsumura died in 1923 and Dr. B. Hayata in 1934).

Pathology is represented by Drs. K. Miyabe, K. Shirai, and M. Hori; Phylogeny by Dr. S. Ikeno; Cytology and Anatomy by Dr. K. Fujii, Dr. Y. Kawata, etc.; Physiology by Drs. K. Shibata, H. Kooriba, H. Hattori and S. Kusano.

**Publishing Organs.**—Publishing organs consist of the Imperial University Bulletin, the Tokyo Botanical Magazine, the Japanese Journal of Botany by Dr. Fujii, and the Journal of Japanese Botany, the last named edited by Dr. T. Makino.

#### References:

Table Nos.: 1 a, 2 b, 3 c, 4 c, 5 c, 6 c, 7 c, 8 c, 9 c, 10 c, 11 c, 12 c, 13 c, 14 c, 15 c, 16 c, 17 c, 18 c, 19 d.

Key: a—Statistical Year Book of the League of Nations.  
b—Researches of the Statistics Bureau of Cabinet.  
c—Official Statistical Annual of Physics.  
d—Researches of the Tokyo Botanical Garden.

## CHAPTER II

### OUTLINE OF HISTORY

#### I. ANCIENT TIMES

**Mythical Period.**—The "age of gods" preceding the accession of the first Emperor Jimmu Tenno is, like the corresponding period in Greek history, made up of strange tales of the gods and demi-gods. In this age flourished the Sun-Goddess, or Amaterasu O-mikami, enshrined in the Great Shrine of Ise, her brother the impetuous Susanoo-no-Mikoto to whom the Great Shrine of Izumo is dedicated, and all the host of "billion deities."

**Legendary Period.**—From the accession of the Emperor Jimmu Tenno (660 B.C.) to about the reign of Yuryaku Tenno (456-479 A.D.), the Imperial House was chiefly employed, according to the time-honoured legends and traditions, in subjugating the northeastern region still held by the earlier inhabitants, namely the Ainus, and Kyushu which was probably in close touch with the ancient kingdoms in the Korean Peninsula. In the dim light of this prehistoric period move such heroic figures as Yamatotakeru-no-Mikoto who was sent to subjugate the regions in the north and the south, while the name of the Empress Jingo (201-269 A.D.) stands conspicuous as the conqueror of the hostile Korean kingdoms. Her grand counsellor, Take-nochi-no-Sukune, is a Japanese Methuselah, being recorded to have attained the age of 300.

#### Period of Foundation (532—709 A.D.)

**Introduction of Buddhism.**—We begin to tread on surer ground from the reign of Kimmei Tenno (539-571 A.D.) when, with the introduction of Buddhism and Chinese classics through Korea, Japan gradually advanced towards civilization through contact with the more enlightened Korea, and through her with China. The arrival of this exotic religion occasioned a fierce internal discord between the rival clans of the Moriya and the Soga, and the latter, which was in favour of adopting it, came out triumphant. The Soga family assumed the real power of the country, assassinated an Emperor who was unfriendly to them, and through their encouragement and that of Prince Shotoku, Buddhism spread both in the Court and among the masses. This caused a marked rise of Japanese art, principally of a religious character, especially in the reign of Empress Suiko (592-628 A.D.), the first female monarch in Japan. The Horyuji temple in Yamato, built more than 1300 years ago is one

of the temples erected at that time. In 607 A.D. Japan first sent an embassy to China, then under the Tung dynasty. The arrogance of the Soga family invited their downfall in the reign of Tenchi Tenno (661-671), who, before accession to the Throne, had headed the faction that destroyed the family. The Court then recovered its supreme authority. Meanwhile Yezo (present Hokkaido) was subdued and the victorious arm was even extended to northern Manchuria. On the other hand, Japan lost the suzerainty over Korea. The reign of Kotoku Tenno (645-654), the predecessor of Tenchi, is remarkable for having thoroughly remodelled the administrative system on that of China, and introduced the Chinese custom "year name."

#### Nara Period (710—793 A.D.)

Gemmyo Tenno (707-715), the 5th Empress, removed the seat of the Court, which had been shifting its seat from one place to another, to Nara, where for about seventy years art and culture burst into splendour seldom equalled in some respects, as may be judged from the treasures, over 300 articles in all, kept in the storehouse of the Shoso-in Temple at Nara, and comprising the articles that were used by Shomu Tenno (724-749) and presented to the temple after his death in 756. The first Japanese book extant "Kojiki", and first Japanese anthology, "Man-nyo-Shu," were the production of the Nara Period (710-793). Buddhism retained its greater influence over the Court to such an extent that an infatuated Empress Koken Tenno (749-758) even contemplated elevating her favourite monk Doko to the Throne, though from this fate Japan was saved by the fearless opposition of Wake-no-Kiyomaro.

#### Heian Period (794—1191 A.D.)

**Court of Kyoto.**—Established as the Imperial Capital in 794 A.D. Kyoto was the centre of power and culture for about 400 years till 1192 when Minamoto-Yoritomo established at Kamakura the Shogunate government, and reduced the position of the Imperial city to one of nominal importance. Meanwhile the actual power at the Imperial Court had passed to the ministerial family of Fujiwara which was founded by Kama-tari, Tenchi Tenno's righthand man in the plot against the Soga family. Art and literature made a striking development. The Court gave itself up to the refined amusement, leaving the



swept over the whole country at that time. But the foreign missions would no longer wait so that the senior counsellor of the Shogunate of the day, Ii-Kamon-no-Kami, signed tentative treaties in 1858, and for the resolute step he took he was assassinated by a band of the "sonno-joi" upholders. The bigoted and dangerous cause was considered sacred by the general public, and even such powerful daimyos as those of Choshu and Satsuma, who had a spite against the Tokugawa from one cause or another, tried to carry out the "Joi" order to the letter, and under slight provocation or none at all killed or injured foreigners or fired upon foreign warships. The Government was in utter dismay, for the foreign representatives made on every such occasion a strong demand for reparation. These repeated troubles were too great for the impotent Shogunate to settle, and at last Shogun Keiki, the last of the illustrious line, surrendered the vicarious power of ruling the country, for he was enlightened enough to perceive the trend of the times, and thus the Imperial Court recovered its full prerogative which had been kept in abeyance for about ten centuries. This memorable event was not consummated without some bloodshed, through an armed struggle, fortunately of short duration, between a section of the misguided partisans of the Tokugawa and the Imperial adherents.

Meanwhile these young patriots who had so zealously taken up the bigoted and dangerous cause were disillusioned due to the knowledge, though scanty, which they obtained either by staying abroad a short while, as Ito, Inouye and some others of the Choshu clan did, or by some indirect means. Their attitude was completely changed, for it now was "Learn of foreigners where they are strong and remedy our defects." By the time the Shogunate had fallen (1867) the "joi" agitation had practically disappeared. In fact most of the agitators were soon converted into radical reformers. This period which lasted about 270 years is called the Tokugawa or Edo period.

#### MODERN JAPAN

The 45 years of the Meiji period (1868-1912) will forever remain in the history of Japan as the most illustrious epoch in the development of the nation, besides supplying to the history of human progress a memorable chapter, teaching how a nation, even when placed under serious disadvantage, may, by dint of untiring diligence and patriotic endeavours and perseverance, suc-

ceed in pushing ahead the prosperity of the nation and in expanding its prestige and credit. A century ago Japan was a terra incognita or at best a mere geographical name, but today she is a respected member of the great comity of nations.

The Meiji government was very fortunate in that it was guided from the outset by such able court nobles as Iwakura and Sanjo and by the younger samurai of progressive ideas and burning patriotism sent by the awakened feudal clans of Satsuma, Choshu, Tosa and Saga that were chiefly instrumental in overthrowing the Tokugawa shogunate. Among such young samurai were Yamagata, Okubo, Kido, Saigo, Itagaki, Soejima and Goto. It was fortunate, too, that they had sprung from comparatively humble ranks in their respective classes, for they had no particular compunction in doing away with old traditions and ancient manners. The first thing which they advised the boy Emperor, who was only 16 when he ascended the Throne, to do was to swear an oath of five articles and to proclaim it to the nation. It runs thus, "All governmental affairs shall be decided by public discussions; both rulers and ruled shall unite for the advancement of the national interests; all base customs of former times shall be abolished; knowledge shall be sought for far and wide; every one in the community shall be assisted to persevere in carrying out his will for all good purposes." The following year (1869) the Imperial Court was removed to Tokyo.

The task which these young Councillors of State had to undertake was really herculean. First they had to reduce the internal administration to some kind of unity and order, and to this end they persuaded their feudal lords to follow the example of the Shogunate and to surrender their fiefs to the Court. The chieftains did not hesitate to comply and early in 1869 they, under joint signatures, memorialized the Court for permission to surrender their ancient trusts. All the other fiefs, for there were no less than 262 such principalities large and small throughout the land, exclusive of the Shogunate's domains, vied with each other in submitting similar memorials, so that in less than six months the whole territory was brought under the Imperial Government. No sooner was the centralization effected than grave troubles, both domestic and foreign, and these reacting upon one another, demanded the attention of the Government. The domestic troubles involved the country in a series of civil wars, as described later.

**Foreign Trouble.**—When the Imperial Government was restored, the news was duly conveyed to Korea with the purpose of causing the latter to send a congratulatory envoy as had been invariably done whenever a new Shogun was installed, but which courtesy had been neglected by Korea in the latter days of the Tokugawa Shogunate. While this question of Korean discourtesy was still pending the Iwakura mission started for the West in October 1871 with the object of having the one-sided Treaties of Commerce revised the following year, as expressly stated in the documents. When the mission returned in September 1873, honoured at most places but sincerely advised at a few others to effect first of all a thorough internal reform before approaching the Powers to revise the treaties, Iwakura, Okubo, Kido, Ito and others that formed the mission found their colleagues fully determined to send a punitive expedition to Korea, if the returning Ministers approved. The latter stoutly opposed the decision and the first serious split in the new Government was the result, Saigo, Soejima, Itagaki and other Ministers resigning office. The other foreign complications in which the new Government was involved were the expedition to Formosa in 1874 for chastising the natives who had murdered the shipwrecked fishermen of Luchu, for China had tried to disown responsibility on the ground that the island was outside her control; the protracted negotiation with Russia about the delimitation of boundary in Saghalien, resulting in the relinquishment of Japan's claim to the island in exchange for the absolute control of the Kuriles (Chishima Islands) in 1875; definite recognition by China, through President Grant's intercession, of Japan's right over Luchu which had been feudatory to the House of Saluzan (former feudal Lord of Satsuma) for centuries but which had secretly maintained a relation of vassalage to China.

**Civil Wars.**—The ministerial split of 1873 soon brought two civil wars as a sequel to the Korean question. The first broke out in 1874 at Saga under the ex-Minister of Justice Eto, but was fortunately suppressed in a few weeks, but the other that was started in February 1877 in Kagoshima by the faithful adherents of Saigo proved a rebellion of the gravest character, for it took some seven months before the Imperial Government could subdue the rebels who, led by men that held high offices in the Imperial army, offered desperate resistance. The rebellion was the most formidable crisis which the Meiji Government had to encounter at home, for since the memorable ministerial dissension the

whole country had been seething with discontent and Saigo, who was a simple-mannered soldier of strong personal magnetism, had numerous friends in many parts of the country ready to rise and take up his cause at the first opportunity. The rebellion served as an occasion for demonstrating most emphatically that the much despised sons of farmers, if properly disciplined, could make as good soldiers as the young samurai who formed the bulk of Saigo's army. There occurred minor uprisings shortly before Saigo's rebellion, at Kumamoto, Akitsuki and Hagi, but they were merely explosions of those who were roused to see the time-honoured manners and customs ruthlessly superseded by the foreign and "barbarous" ways. The suppression of the rebellion resulted in establishing on a firm basis the prestige of the Meiji Government and bringing the country into unity, but the cost paid for it was very dear, not only on account of the vast disbursements, over ¥40 millions, but in the loss of hundreds of men of uncommon ability and usefulness. The great Okubo was assassinated by a number of Saigo's adherents in the year following the subjugation of the Satsuma rebellion.

**Administrative Reform and Political Agitation.**—The whole energy of the Government was now bent upon pushing industries and projects for promoting general prosperity, while at the same time steps were taken for reorganizing the administrative system after the Western pattern. It is interesting to note that the popular activity at this period was chiefly political and was aimed at the speedy establishment of representative government, and equally interesting is the fact that the movement was started by ex-civilian Ministers, such as Itagaki, Soejima and Goto, and it looked as if the Korean expeditionists had changed their tactics with the object of harassing their former colleagues in power. The agitation lasted with growing intensity till 1881 when an Imperial Edict promising the creation of a National Assembly ten years later was issued.

The opening of the Diet in 1890 occasioned between the Government and the Lower House prolonged contests that were bitter and fierce. The members returned were all serious politicians of strong conviction and staunch views who had staked all they had in promoting the cause of constitutional movement. They were most of them veterans in speech and debate, and completely out-argued cabinet ministers and their lieutenants on the platform, and outvoted them, too, for it was significant as a sign of the times that ministerial candidates were held

in utter contempt by the general public and had little chance of getting into the House. When the attempts made by the bureaucrats to form their own party in the House failed, they next adopted the conciliatory policy of admitting one or another leader of a predominant party into the Cabinet, but, of course, this paltering measure could not long keep the opposition in silence.

At last in 1898 the retiring Premier Ito (late Prince Hirobumi Ito) took a heroic step; he recommended Okuma and Itagaki, leaders of the amalgamated Opposition, as his successors. The result was the formation of the Okuma-Itagaki Ministry in which all the portfolios, with the exception of the army and navy, were held by leading party men. It was the first, though incomplete, party cabinet in Japan. Unfortunately the Cabinet was short-lived, for obsessed with a sense of security from the attack of the Opposition numerically quite contemptible, the followers of Okuma and those of Itagaki quarrelled over the division of the spoils of their combined victory. At last the Itagaki contingent struck their tents and withdrew, and thus the first party government collapsed miserably. From that time till the fall of the last bureaucratic ministry headed by Terauchi, Japanese politics was literally a game played by the bureaucrats, the Seiyukai and the Kensei-kai (later reorganized and renamed as Minsei-to) with the Genro standing by as arbiters. (For details vide Chapter on Politics).

#### Revision of Treaties

It took about half a century before Japan succeeded in getting revised the one-sided treaties concluded by the Tokugawa Government in 1858, containing the humiliating clause of extra-territoriality and restriction of customs duty to the very low level of 5 per cent. This grave problem demanded of both Government and people most strenuous efforts, and it must be said that the natural though ambitious aspiration exerted a salutary influence in hastening the internal improvement, especially as regards judiciary, though thirty years of untiring investigations and deliberation had to pass before Japan could complete the condition of all the important laws on a Western model with the assistance of a number of foreign experts.

Between 1882 and 1892, when the treaty was revised first of all with Great Britain, the Foreign Office changed its Minister no less than five times, not only because of the strong oppo-

sition offered by the Treaty Powers to Japan's proposals but because, in its later stage when the substance of the draft had leaked out, public opinion began to object violently to the clause concerning the mixed tribunals with foreign judges as assessors, though this clause was gradually attenuated in the Okuma draft in its application and was intended at last to cover only the Supreme Court. Still the public agitation was by no means appeased; on the contrary, led by a section of those demagogues who had long training as agitators in upholding the constitution movement, the cry against the "mixed court" clause grew in intensity in the House and outside of it. These stalwarts declared that Japan could not submit to the humiliating treatment Egypt and some other semi-independent countries had; they were well contented to do without such shameful revision. At the same time they argued that Japan must guard her interest reserved by the existing treaties, especially about restrictions of freedom of residence and travel in the interior. They even passed a resolution to that effect in the House, the Diet having been inaugurated in the meanwhile, and it invited its dissolution. It was to the lasting credit of the late Count Mutsu that a revised treaty was signed at London in 1894, and the example set by Britain was soon followed by the United States and other countries, and Japan thus obtained a treaty for the first time on a basis of equality. However, it was not till 1911 that complete tariff autonomy was secured.

#### National Expansion

While Japan was bent upon the stupendous task of reorganizing her institutions on a Western model and introducing the important innovations of modern civilization, her two nearest neighbours, Korea and China, were still stubbornly wedded to their effete routine, refusing to open the countries to foreign intercourse and generally despising foreign ways. They were too haughty and self-important to perceive how greedily the aggressive Powers of the West were watching them, ready to pounce upon them at the first favourable opportunity. China was the worse sinner of the two as regards this attitude of apathy and defencelessness, for Korea, though an independent kingdom, contented herself with being a slavish imitator of her great neighbour, allowing the latter to assume the position of a suzerain. Japan concluded a treaty of commerce with Korea in 1876, for she wanted the latter to be sufficiently strong to protect herself against

foreign aggression. In Korea Japan stood for progress and China for reactionary interest; Korea herself was divided by two native rival factions which kept the country in interminable disturbances. These ceaseless troubles at last involved their two patrons in open war in 1894.

**Sino-Japanese War (1894-1895).**—Japan made short work of the enemy's resistance on land and sea, drove the Chinese troops from one position to another in Manchuria, and soon the way was open for her army to march on Peking. Another detachment, in co-operation with the fleet, reduced Weihaiwei in Shantung and moreover annihilated the once proud Northern fleet. China sued for peace, and the result was the Treaty of Shimonoseki concluded in April 1895, by which China agreed (1) to the complete independence of Korea; (2) to cede the Liaotung Peninsula and littoral and (3) Formosa and the Pescadores; (4) to pay an indemnity of 200 million taels, and also to open to commerce four inland ports and the Yangtze for navigation. The 2nd clause Japan was obliged to renounce owing to the pressure brought to bear upon her by Russia, Germany and France in the interest of the "peace of the Far East," and had to console herself with the 30 million taels paid extra by China. When Japan had conclusively shown that the once dreaded "sleeping lion" of China was really sickly, if not moribund, the Powers lost no time in offering their services to the humiliated China as honest brokers. True to their secret purpose, under one pretext after another, Germany established herself at Kiaochow, Russia in Manchuria, France got some lease and railway concession in the south, and even Britain, to preserve the balance of power, felt obliged to demand the lease of Weihaiwei, while Japan obtained from China the pledge of non-alienation of the Province of Fukien that lies opposite Formosa to any other Power.

**The Boxer Trouble (1899).**—All these successive intrusions made by the Powers on her rights and domain roused in 1899 the bitter anti-foreign agitation in China known as the Boxer Trouble. Japan in a hurry despatched the 5th Division, which formed the bulk of the allied army organized for rescuing the diplomatic and foreign communities besieged in Peking by the insurgents who had the counsellor of the Japanese Legation and the German Minister. The trouble cost China 450 million taels in indemnity payable in instalment.

**Russo-Japanese War (1904-1905).**—Meanwhile Russia had been steadily gaining influence in Korea, for her subservient court, now that China

had lost prestige, began to lean upon the northern Power, leaving the special relation of Japan to the Peninsula utterly disregarded. With her basis of operation firmly established in Manchuria, Russia thought that she could defy Japan's protest and when Japan made a conciliatory offer, Russia replied with a highhanded counter offer, so that in spite of all the conventions and memoranda exchanged for defining the relative positions of the two in Korea, the relations between them became more and more strained, especially after Russia's occupation of Manchuria subsequent to the Boxer Trouble. And so in 1904, just ten years after the Sino-Japanese War, Japan was forced to draw her sword once more to defend her very existence and preserve the peace of the Far East.

The whole nation, except perhaps a handful of pacifists, went into this war as one man, with the grim resolution to conquer or to die, for all believed implicitly that on the issue of the war depended the very existence of the nation. On the other hand, to the muzhiks the war had no meaning; they could not understand why they should have to give their lives in fighting Japan. General Kropotkin, the unfortunate Commander-in-Chief in the disastrous battle of Mukden, must have thoroughly measured the fighting strength of the Japanese army when he visited our country a few years before the outbreak of the war, but evidently he did not take into full account this vital factor in the psychology of the two warring nations. Better equipped than their foe, strongly entrenched, the Russian army was dislodged from one position after another, lost Port Arthur, though after a heroic defence lasting for about six months, was routed in the great battle of Mukden, and when the Baltic fleet, after having effected with credit the weary voyage, was literally wiped off the face of the Japan Sea by Admiral Togo in May 1905, Russia decided to give up the hopeless war. The result was the Portsmouth Treaty signed by the representatives of the two hostile countries on the 5th September, 1905 through the mediation of President Roosevelt. Russia refused to pay any indemnity, but agreed to recognize Japan's supremacy in Korea, to hand over to Japan the lease of the Liaotung Peninsula and the South Manchuria Railway with the mining and other rights pertaining to it and to cede to her the southern half of Saghalien.

**Anglo-Japanese Alliance.**—It was in 1902, or a little before the Russo-Japanese war, when the attention of the European Powers was directed to the Far East, that Japan and Great Britain entered into an Agreement for Alliance, the two

in utter contempt by the general public and had little chance of getting into the House. When the attempts made by the bureaucrats to form their own party in the House failed, they next adopted the conciliatory policy of admitting one or another leader of a predominant party into the Cabinet, but, of course, this paltering measure could not long keep the opposition in silence.

At last in 1898 the retiring Premier Ito (late Prince Hirobumi Ito) took a heroic step; he recommended Okuma and Itagaki, leaders of the amalgamated Opposition, as his successors. The result was the formation of the Okuma-Itagaki Ministry in which all the portfolios, with the exception of the army and navy, were held by leading party men. It was the first, though incomplete, party cabinet in Japan. Unfortunately the Cabinet was short-lived, for obsessed with a sense of security from the attack of the Opposition numerically quite contemptible, the followers of Okuma and those of Itagaki quarrelled over the division of the spoils of their combined victory. At last the Itagaki contingent struck their tents and withdrew, and thus the first party government collapsed miserably. From that time till the fall of the last bureaucratic ministry headed by Terauchi, Japanese politics was literally a game played by the bureaucrats, the Seiyukai and the Kensei-kai (later reorganized and renamed as Minsei-to) with the Genro standing by as arbiters. (For details vide Chapter on Politics).

#### Revision of Treaties

It took about half a century before Japan succeeded in getting revised the one-sided treaties concluded by the Tokugawa Government in 1858, containing the humiliating clause of extra-territoriality and restriction of customs duty to the very low level of 5 per cent. This grave problem demanded of both Government and people most strenuous efforts, and it must be said that the natural though ambitious aspiration exerted a salutary influence in hastening the internal improvement, especially as regards judiciary, though thirty years of untiring investigations and deliberation had to pass before Japan could complete the condition of all the important laws on a Western model with the assistance of a number of foreign experts.

Between 1882 and 1892, when the treaty was revised first of all with Great Britain, the Foreign Office changed its Minister no less than five times, not only because of the strong oppo-

sition offered by the Treaty Powers to Japan's proposals but because, in its later stage when the substance of the draft had leaked out, public opinion began to object violently to the clause concerning the mixed tribunals with foreign judges as assessors, though this clause was gradually attenuated in the Okuma draft in its application and was intended at last to cover only the Supreme Court. Still the public agitation was by no means appeased; on the contrary, led by a section of those demagogues who had long training as agitators in upholding the constitution movement, the cry against the "mixed court" clause grew in intensity in the House and outside of it. These stalwarts declared that Japan could not submit to the humiliating treatment Egypt and some other semi-independent countries had; they were well contented to do without such shameful revision. At the same time they argued that Japan must guard her interest reserved by the existing treaties, especially about restrictions of freedom of residence and travel in the interior. They even passed a resolution to that effect in the House, the Diet having been inaugurated in the meanwhile, and it invited its dissolution. It was to the lasting credit of the late Count Mutsu that a revised treaty was signed at London in 1894, and the example set by Britain was soon followed by the United States and other countries, and Japan thus obtained a treaty for the first time on a basis of equality. However, it was not till 1911 that complete tariff autonomy was secured.

#### National Expansion

While Japan was bent upon the stupendous task of reorganizing her institutions on a Western model and introducing the important innovations of modern civilization, her two nearest neighbours, Korea and China, were still stubbornly wedded to their effete routine, refusing to open the countries to foreign intercourse and generally despising foreign ways. They were too haughty and self-important to perceive how greedily the aggressive Powers of the West were watching them, ready to pounce upon them at the first favourable opportunity. China was the worse sinner of the two as regards this attitude of apathy and defencelessness, for Korea, though an independent kingdom, contented herself with being a slavish imitator of her great neighbour, allowing the latter to assume the position of a suzerain. Japan concluded a treaty of commerce with Korea in 1876, for she wanted the latter to be sufficiently strong to protect herself against

foreign aggression. In Korea Japan stood for progress and China for reactionary interest; Korea herself was divided by two native rival factions which kept the country in interminable disturbances. These ceaseless troubles at last involved their two patrons in open war in 1894.

**Sino-Japanese War (1894-1895).**—Japan made short work of the enemy's resistance on land and sea, drove the Chinese troops from one position to another in Manchuria, and soon the way was open for her army to march on Peking. Another detachment, in co-operation with the fleet, reduced Weihaiwei in Shantung and moreover annihilated the once proud Northern fleet. China sued for peace, and the result was the Treaty of Shimonoseki concluded in April 1895, by which China agreed (1) to the complete independence of Korea; (2) to cede the Liaotung Peninsula and Hirono and (3) Formosa and the Pescadores; (4) to pay an indemnity of 200 million taels, and also to open to commerce four inland ports and the Yangtze for navigation. The 2nd clause Japan was obliged to renounce owing to the pressure brought to bear upon her by Russia, Germany and France in the interest of the "peace of the Far East," and had to console herself with the 30 million taels paid extra by China. When Japan had conclusively shown that the once dreaded "sleeping lion" of China was really sickly, if not moribund, the Powers lost no time in offering their services to the humiliated China as honest brokers. True to their secret purpose, under one pretext after another, Germany established herself at Kiaochau, Russia in Manchuria, France got some lease and railway concession in the south, and even Britain, to preserve the balance of power, felt obliged to demand the lease of Weihaiwei, while Japan obtained from China the pledge of non-alienation of the Province of Fukien that lies opposite Formosa to any other Power.

**The Boxer Trouble (1899).**—All these successive intrusions made by the Powers on her rights and domain roused in 1899 the bitter anti-foreign agitation in China known as the Boxer Trouble. Japan in a hurry despatched the 5th Division, which formed the bulk of the allied army organized for rescuing the diplomatic and foreign communities besieged in Peking by the insurgents who killed the counsellor of the Japanese Legation and the German Minister. The trouble cost China 450 million taels in indemnity payable in instalment.

**Russo-Japanese War (1904-1905).**—Meanwhile Russia had been steadily gaining influence in Korea, for her subservient court, now that China

had lost prestige, began to lean upon the northern Power, leaving the special relation of Japan to the Peninsula utterly disregarded. With her basis of operation firmly established in Manchuria, Russia thought that she could defy Japan's protest and when Japan made a conciliatory offer, Russia replied with a high-handed counter offer, so that in spite of all the conventions and memoranda exchanged for defining the relative positions of the two in Korea, the relations between them became more and more strained, especially after Russia's occupation of Manchuria subsequent to the Boxer Trouble. And so in 1904, just ten years after the Sino-Japanese War, Japan was forced to draw her sword once more to defend her very existence and preserve the peace of the Far East.

The whole nation, except perhaps a handful of pacifists, went into this war as one man, with the grim resolution to conquer or to die, for all believed implicitly that on the issue of the war depended the very existence of the nation. On the other hand, to the muzhiks the war had no meaning; they could not understand why they should have to give their lives in fighting Japan. General Kropotkin, the unfortunate Commander-in-Chief in the disastrous battle of Mukden, must have thoroughly measured the fighting strength of the Japanese army when he visited our country a few years before the outbreak of the war, but evidently he did not take into full account this vital factor in the psychology of the two warring nations. Better equipped than their foe, strongly entrenched, the Russian army was dislodged from one position after another, lost Port Arthur, though after a heroic defence lasting for about six months, was routed in the great battle of Mukden, and when the Baltic fleet, after having effected with credit the weary voyage, was literally wiped off the face of the Japan Sea by Admiral Togo in May 1905, Russia decided to give up the hopeless war. The result was the Portsmouth Treaty signed by the representatives of the two hostile countries on the 5th September, 1905 through the mediation of President Roosevelt. Russia refused to pay any indemnity, but agreed to recognize Japan's supremacy in Korea, to hand over to Japan the lease of the Liaotung Peninsula and the South Manchuria Railway with the mining and other rights pertaining to it and to cede to her the southern half of Saghalien.

**Anglo-Japanese Alliance.**—It was in 1902, or a little before the Russo-Japanese war, when the attention of the European Powers was directed to the Far East, that Japan and Great Britain entered into an Agreement for Alliance, the two

parties mutually recognizing as well as safeguarding their own interests in China, and Britain admitting Japan's special position in Korea. In 1905 the Agreement was enlarged in scope and was replaced by a new stipulation designed to cover the maintenance of general peace in Eastern Asia and India; was further modified in 1911 and made effective till July, 1921. The dual compact on the whole worked with marked success, and while it greatly strengthened the position of Japan in the Far East, it enabled Britain to concentrate her fleet at home.

**Annexation of Korea.**—By virtue of the Portsmouth Treaty Japan proceeded to place Korea under her protection and this was followed in 1910 by the Treaty of Annexation, the year after the assassination of Prince Ito, the first Viceroy of Korea, at Harbin by a Korean fanatic.

#### Japan in International Politics

The two wars internationally raised the status of Japan; she was no longer obliged to appeal to the magnanimity of the Powers in guarding her interests and rights. The Powers were now willing to make advances and to seek her hand. They even began to watch her movements with jealous and suspicious eyes. Be that as it may, Japan's position was now sufficiently established to warrant the Powers with special interests in the Far East in entering into agreement with her for guaranteeing the general peace in this region, for maintaining the respective situations and territorial rights of the contracting parties, safeguarding the integrity of China and upholding the principle of equal opportunity and open door in that country. It is true such a covenant with Britain was concluded first in 1902, to be afterward expanded into an offensive and defensive alliance with certain restrictions, but those with France, Russia and America were arranged after the Russo-Japanese War. At the same time the United States and the British dominions of Canada and Australia began to place obstacles in the way of free immigration of Japanese labourers and to try to subject those already residing there to unfair treatment. This has given rise to a grave problem of racial discrimination, a question that has begun to arrest the serious attention of thinkers the world over in the interest of the general peace of the whole human race and of humanity.

**Demise of Emperor Meiji.**—On July 31, 1912, Meiji Tenno died before attaining his 60th

anniversary, but it may be said that his memorable reign was brought to a fitting close. His memory will forever be held in profound veneration by the people as one of the most illustrious sovereigns that have ever ruled over the country. With the immediate accession of his son Prince Yoshihito (Emperor Taisho) to the Throne began the new era of Taisho. The 45 years (1868-1912) compose the Meiji period.

#### The World War and Japan

When the World War broke out in 1914, it was a foregone conclusion that Japan should cast in her lot with the Allies, and so in August 1914 she declared war on Germany, and a few days later treaty relations with Austria-Hungary also ceased. In November the German fortress at Tsingtao was captured by the Japanese army in co-operation with the British contingent. This was followed by the occupation of the German possessions in the South Seas, the effective expulsion of German commerce raiding cruisers and the despatch of a Japanese fleet to the Mediterranean to assist the Allies in their naval activities.

When the hostilities came to an end in November, 1918, with the conclusion of the Armistice, the Peace Conference was held from January to June 1919, at which Japan was represented by five delegates including Marquis Saionji, Baron Makino and Viscount Chinda. By the terms of the Peace Treaty concluded on June 28th Japan acquired rights and privileges concerning Shantung, which she pledged herself to restore to China with all its rights, only keeping to herself the economic privileges that had once been granted to Germany. By virtue of the Peace Treaty and the League of Nations Covenant Japan was given a mandate over the German South Sea territories north of the equator, including the Marshall and Caroline Islands and the Island of Yap. Later, a controversy regarding Yap arose between Japan and the U.S.A. due to the latter's protest against the decisions in December, 1919 of the Supreme Council with regard to the assignment of mandatory territories, but the question was at length settled in September, 1921 before the opening of the Washington Conference, Japan recognizing the right of the U.S.A. and other countries to land the submarine cables on the Island. Another question that commanded keen interest at the Peace Conference was that of the abolition of racial discrimination as submitted by the Japanese delegates to the League of

Nations Committee, though Japan had to withdraw and reserve it for future discussion.

**Siberian Expedition (1918-22).**—The military expedition of Japan to Siberia was originally undertaken in common accord and in co-operation with the United States in August, 1918. It was primarily intended to render assistance to the Czecho-Slovak troops who, in their homeward journey across Siberia from European Russia, found themselves in grave and pressing danger at the hands of hostile forces under German command. Great Britain, France, Italy and China also joined the expedition and sent their troops to Vladivostok. The Allied forces fought their way from Vladivostok far into the region of the Amur and the Trans-Baikal Provinces to protect the railway lines which afforded the sole means of transportation of the Czecho-Slovak troops from the interior of Siberia to the port of Vladivostok. The expenditure of the military operations that spread over five years drained the national coffers of Japan of about \$700 millions.

**Occupation of Saghalien (1920-25).**—The occupation of the Russian Province of Saghalien by the Japanese army was in reprisal for the incident of 1920 at Nikolajevsk, where more than 700 Japanese were cruelly tortured and massacred, and was, therefore, wholly different, both in nature and in origin, from the stationing of troops in the Maritime Province. The occupation was effected early in July, 1920, and lasted for nearly five years.

On the establishment of the Soviet Government of Russia conferences were held between the representatives of the two Governments with a view to finding basic principles for solving the pending problems between Japan and Russia and restoring the former diplomatic relations. The conference between the Japanese Minister in Peking (Yoshizawa) and the Ambassador (Karakhan) of the Soviet Government of Russia in Peking, that was opened in the summer of 1924, was satisfactorily concluded on January 20, 1925, and the treaty signed by the two plenipotentiaries received sanction by the Prince Regent on February 25. By the exchange of formal ratification of the treaty between the two plenipotentiaries in Peking the next day the restoration of diplomatic relations between the two countries was at last accomplished. The Japanese Army was promptly withdrawn from the occupied territory and the protracted trouble disturbing peace in this quarter of the globe was definitely settled.

**Washington Conference (1921-22).**—Japan's interest in this International Conference was far more vital than in the Peace Conference at Ver-

sailles, as it was held for the express purpose of limiting naval armament and discussing the Pacific problems with special reference to China. Japan was represented by Admiral Baron Kato, then Minister of the Navy in the Hara Cabinet, Prince Tokugawa, then President of the House of Peers, Baron Shidehara, Japanese Ambassador at Washington, and Mr. Hanihara, Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs.

The Conference clarified the relations between Japan and other countries represented at the Conference table and, in particular, went far to remove the suspicions and misunderstandings entertained abroad regarding Japan's attitude towards China. (For further details vide Chapters dealing with the Navy and Diplomacy).

#### The Dawn of a New Era

His Majesty Yoshihito, the 123rd Emperor, passed away on December 25th, 1926, at the Imperial Villa at Hayama, and on the same day Crown Prince Hirohito ascended the Throne as the 124th sovereign of the Empire. According to the traditional custom of the Imperial House the late Majesty was given the posthumous title of Taisho Tenno, while the new era named Showa was adopted for the reign.

It was probably in conformity with the trend of the times that the two events of such supreme national importance (departure of an Emperor and accession of his successor) were officially proclaimed according to actual fact; the time-honoured custom could never have allowed their occurrence outside the Imperial Palace.

The enthronement of the new Emperor (His Majesty Hirohito) was officially celebrated at the ancient capital Kyoto in November, 1928, after lapse of one year's mourning over the demise of the departed Emperor according to the traditional custom, the national function being performed with the time-honoured State ceremonies which lasted for six days (Nov. 10 to 15). For the first time in the history of the Empire the Empress was also present at this grand function, the Throne for Her Majesty being erected by the side of that for the Emperor at the Shishinden Hall. This is a matter of great significance and is noteworthy as an event marking the formal recognition of the status of an Empress and her privilege to attend the grand State ceremonies with her Imperial consort. Formerly, the status of an Empress was not properly recognized but placed on a lower level under the social conditions that obtained in those days in this country.

Prior to this, namely, in March-September 1921, the Crown Prince made a journey to Eu-

rope to make observations and exchange courtesies with the sovereigns and rulers of European countries. It was an event unprecedented in the history of Japan, and was moreover an unqualified success in every respect. Then in November of the same year the Crown Prince was appointed Regent to undertake the conduct of State affairs in place of his Imperial father who was suffering from chronic illness and was incapacitated from attending to public duties. In the spring of 1924 the Crown Prince married Princess Naga-ko, first daughter of H.L.H. Prince Kuni. The Crown Prince's foreign tour was followed by that of his younger brother Prince Chichibu, 2nd Imperial son, who proceeded to England for study leaving Japan in May, 1925. He entered Oxford in October, 1926, which he had to leave on learning that his father was critically ill and returned home in January 1927. Then, in the spring of 1930 Prince Takamatsu, younger brother of Prince Chichibu, accompanied by his consort Princess Kiku-ko, made an extensive tour of Europe visiting the British Court on Imperial mission and also the Courts of other European countries, returning home in the spring of 1931 by way of America.

#### The Manchurian Incident

The Manchurian Incident of September 18, 1931 and the subsequent establishment of the independent state of Manchoukuo form a landmark in modern Japanese history. Its significance lies in the crystallization of an inseparable relationship between the new Empire and Japan. In the years that have elapsed since the founding of Manchoukuo, the intercourse between the two countries have become in-

creasingly cordial. Japan was visited in April 1935 by His Majesty the Emperor of Manchoukuo, who returned the visit of the previous year of His Highness Prince Chichibu, younger brother of His Majesty the Emperor of Japan.

#### The Sino-Japanese Hostilities

The Sino-Japanese hostilities, which have since taken on the aspects of a war on a huge scale, broke out in July, 1937 from an incident at Fengtai, near Peking, on July 7 when units of the Japanese forces stationed in that district were fired upon by Chinese troops. After a truce was attained, firing was again commenced by the Chinese troops at Lukowkiao on July 9. Minor clashes continued until finally the hostilities spread to Shanghai when on August 9th Sub-Lieutenant Isao Oyama, Commander of the 1st Company of the Japanese Landing Party, and First Class Seaman Yoza Saito were attacked and killed by Chinese troops. The skirmishes in the north as well as in Central China were soon transformed into actual warfare. At the time of this writing there are still no indications of an early conclusion of the conflict which has continued for almost a year and a half. Among the strategic points which have been captured by the Japanese troops are Shanghai, Nanking, Suchow, Anking and Kiukiang in Central China and Tientsin, Peking, Tsingtao, Tsinan, Kalgan and a string of other important cities and strategic districts in North China. With the exception of Canton all other important Chinese ports were under Japanese occupation.

## CHAPTER III GEOLOGY

### A. GEOLOGY OF JAPAN

Geologists suggest that the islands constituting Japan Proper are the summits of a great mountain system that originally formed part of the Altai and other ranges in China and that was detached later by the depression of the intervening land. The presence of great marine depressions along the external or eastern side of a fanciful festoon that stretches parallel to the Pacific coast of the Asiatic Continent seems to confirm this hypothesis. This chain of islands from Hokkaido to Taiwan (Formosa) curves towards the northwest, the concave or the Japan Sea side being called by scientists "Inner zone" or arc, and the convex or Pacific side "Outer zone" or arc. The two zones present points of marked contrast geographically and otherwise. Another interesting geological feature of Japan is that the Main Island or Honshu is divided into "North Japan" and "South Japan"

by the so-called Fuji volcanic zone that runs across its middle from the Japan Sea to the Pacific Ocean, the zone containing the great cone of Fuji and other volcanoes.

#### Geological Composition

The geological composition of Japan as investigated by the Government Geological Survey is as follows:—

Table 1. Geological Composition of Japan

	Area (Sq. kms.)	%
Paleozoic .....	75,426	16.39
Mesozoic .....	46,498	10.11
Tertiary .....	93,276	20.27
Quaternary .....	90,101	19.59
Igneous (older) .....	73,673	16.02
Igneous (younger) .....	81,048	17.62
Total .....	460,022	100.00

The sedimentary formation and contemporaneous igneous rocks of Japan are tabulated below:

Table 2. Sedimentary Formation and Contemporaneous Igneous Rocks

	Sedimentary Formations Recent Pleistocene Loam Terrace Deposits	Igneous Rocks Liparite, Andesite, Basalt
Quaternary	Pliocene; Musashino Formation, Tertiary of Tanaba, Kakegawa, etc., Plant fossil Bed of Mogi, Upper Tertiary of Hokkaido.	
Cainozoic (Tertiary)	Miocene; Plant fossil Bed of Itsukaichi, Orbitoides-Limestone of Nakaozaka, Shiramizu (Coal-bearing Series) of the Joban District Middle Tertiary of Hokkaido.	Liparite, Andesite, Basalt.
	Oligocene and Eocene; Lower Tertiary (Coal-bearing Series) of Hokkaido, Coal-bearing Series of Northern Kyushu, Nummulites Beds of Bonin & Luchu.	
	Senonian-Gault; Futaba Series, Izumi-Sandstone, Trigonia-Sandstone and Ammonites Beds of Hokkaido.	Granite, Porphyrite,
Cretaceous	Neocomian; Lower Bed of Miyake Series, Ryoseki Series and Torinosu Limestone.	Gabbro, Serpentine, etc.
	Malm; Upper Shizukawa Series, Tetori Series.	
Mesozoic	Jurassic	Porphyrite.
	Liassic; Lower Shizukawa Series.	

Triassic	{ Rhaetic; Plant Bed of Yamanoi. Noric; Pseudomonotis Beds. Ladinic; Daonella Beds of Rikuzen and Tosa. Anisic-Skytic; Geratites Beds.	} Porphyrite.
Palaeozoic	{ Permian and Carboniferous Middle and Upper divisions of the Chichibu System.	} Granite, Diorite, Gabbro, Diabase, etc.
	{ Pre-Carboniferous Mikabu Series (Lower division of the Chichibu System), Sambagawa Series.	

The Chichibu System

As the oldest fossil-bearing strata in Japan and one existing within a few hours by railway from Tokyo, the Chichibu system was first studied by the German geologist Dr. Nauman who was in the service of the Japanese Government about 1877. It is a cradle as also the most popular field of geological researches in Japan. This hilly mass is further noted for containing various strata characteristic of the geological formation of the land.

Economic Geology of Japan

Carboniferous and similar Paleozoic strata formed in Japan are, unlike those in the West, not generally coal-bearing as they originated under the sea, though with a few exceptions. Coal-seams of economic importance exist in Japan in Tertiary formations, that is, in Kyushu, Hokkaido and the Joban (Hitachi-Iwaki) districts. Oil-fields chiefly occur in the younger Tertiary of the Inner zone, mostly in Echigo, Akita and Hokkaido. Mr. Kanehara writes that the coal-bearing series of northern Kyushu is an important representative of the Japanese Palaeogene, the fossils found being mainly of Eocene forms. Thus the Takashima coal-field has yielded *Sabal nipponica*, *Kryst*, also *Osmunda*, *Lastrea*, *Salvinia*, etc., the Miike coal-measure *Aturia*, *Pholadomya*, *Crassatella*, *Carditat*, etc. One noteworthy thing is that in the coal-fields of Sasebo and Imari, economically less important than the two others mentioned, an Anthracotherid tooth and *Brachyodus* were discovered, these judged to be of Lower Oligocene origin. The plant and shell fossils as found in the coal-measures of Hokkaido and Karafuto are nearly identical with those of northern Kyushu. The Neogene in the Joban district consists of the Shiramizu (Miocene), the Yunagaya (Miocene) and the Shirado (Pliocene) series, the lowest part of Shiramizu

being now extensively worked for its bitumen. In the meridional and western parts of northern Honshu, the Neogene extends from Shinano and Echigo on the southwest to the northern end of Aomori through Akita. The older Neogene of this region often contains coal-seams in the lower part while the younger is often petroliferous, constituting the oil-fields of Echigo, Akita and Aomori. Then the lower Neogene found in Shizuoka prefecture is Miocene and petroliferous. In Taiwan there exists the coal-bearing Neogene in the north, while in the south it is petroliferous. In Hokkaido the Tertiary consists of the Lower, the Middle, the Upper and the Uppermost. The Lower is the coal-bearing Palaeogene and the other three range between Miocene and Pliocene or Pleistocene. The Middle Tertiary has the Poronai series in its lower part and the Kawabata series in the Upper, the Momiji-yama series lying between being of a transitional formation. The Upper Tertiary is often oil-bearing, its rocks resembling those of similar formation in northern Honshu.

**Minerals.**—The number of species is 208 exclusive of those of organic origin. Minerals or crystals characteristic of Japan are—radial concentric aggregations of rhombohedra of arsenic; magnificent crystals of stibnite; large and beautiful crystals of galena, zinc-blende, enargite, danburite and topaz; beautiful crystals of pyrrhotite, axinite and columbite; needle forms or triangular crystals of chalcopyrite; twinned crystals of quartz; unusually large crystals of augite, andalusite, glaucophane and piedmontite; xenotime and zircon in parallel growth; zircon containing some rare earths; cordierite crystals occurring in lavas, etc.

**Mineral Deposits.**—These are chiefly found in the Tertiary terrain. Gold quartz and cupriferous pyrite-quartz veins are common in the Tertiary liparite or andesite and their tuffs. Cupriferous pyrite deposits imbedded in the

Palaeozoic schists and clayslates are of a great economic importance. Magnetite masses and hematite veins in granite, and galenablende masses or veins are found respectively in the Palaeozoic limestone, and Tertiary tuffs. The coal-seams and oil-fields are as mentioned before.

tructive explosions. Also in the Kirishima chain is a complex volcano with its highest cone towering 1,592 m., which is perhaps the largest volcano in the world, its crater extending about 15 miles north and south, and 10 miles the other way.

C. HOT SPRINGS

As a redeeming feature to compensate for the presence of so many volcanoes, a large number of mineral springs, both hot and cold, are found throughout the country. Japan, in fact, occupies a very high place in the world as to the number of mineral springs and especially those possessing high medical value.

Hot springs of note number about one thousand, mostly in northern and southern parts of the country, and of these those that are popular from easier access or medical quality occupy at least one quarter, as shown in the accompanying table. In composition simple and salt springs predominate, followed by sulphur springs.

Table 3. Number and Kinds of Hot Springs

	Honshu (Mainland)	Hokkaido	Kyushu	Total
Simple cold springs	134	1	20	155
Simple hot springs	152	3	70	225
Simple acid springs	17	3	3	21
"Earthy" acid springs	12	1	3	16
Alkaline acid springs	94	20	35	149
Salt springs	155	5	19	179
Bitter springs	58	4	16	78
Iron springs	29	1	2	32
Sulphur springs	95	14	18	127
Acid hydrogen sulphide springs	10	—	1	11
Acid vitriol springs	5	1	—	6
Alum vitriol springs	7	—	1	8
Springs (not examined)	82	—	17	99
Total	850	51	205	1,106

Besides, there are 68 and 27 hot-springs in Chosen (Korea) and Taiwan (Formosa) respectively.

Table 4. List of Popular Hot Springs

Name	Nearest Rly. station	Character	Above sea level (ft.)	Ave. Temperature	
				C.	F.
Arima	Arima	Simple carbon-dioxated	1,287	17.0°	62.6°
As mushi	Asamushi	Sulphated bitter	—	70.3°	158.5°
Atami	Atami	Earth-muriated Common salt	74	—	198.5°
Beppu	Beppu	Simple thermals	50	53.0°	127.4°
Dogo	Dogo	Simple thermals	35	44.5°	112.1°
Hakone	Odawara				
Miyanoshita		Alkaline common salt	1,377	—	137.3°
Asbinoyu		Sulphur	2,760	—	113.0°
Higashiyama	Aizu	Saline bitter	(about) 850	47.5°	117.5°
Ikao	Wakamatsu				
Ito	Shibukawa	Sulphated bitter	2,800	46.0°	114.8°
Kinosaki	Atami	Simple thermals (Seaside)	—	46.9°	116.4°
Kusatsu	Kinosaki	Earth-muriated common salt	—	—	126.1°
Misasa	Kusatsu	Acid vitriol	4,500	62.0°	143.6°
Nagaoka	Kurayoshi	Simple thermals	50	71.0°	159.8°
Nasu	Nagaoka	Simple thermals	100	48.5°	119.3°
	Kuroiso	Hydrogen sulphide	(about) 4,500	—	82.4°

Name	Nearest Rly. station	Character	Above sea level (ft.)	Ave. Temperature	
				C.	F.
Nikko	Nikko	Hydrogen sulphide .....	(about)4,590	—	113.9°
Yumoto	Nikko	Hydrogen sulphide .....	(about)4,590	—	113.9°
Noboribetsu	Noboribetsu	Vitriol .....	660	97.0°	206.6°
Shibu	Toyono	Sulphated common salt .....	6,950	76.0°	168.8°
Shima	Shibukawa	Earth-muriated common salt .....	2,500	93.0°	199.4°
Shiobara	Nishinasuno	Alkaline .....	1,150	—	132.4°
Shuzenji	Shuzenji	Saline common salt .....	330	77.0°	170.6°
Unzen	Isahara	Acid hydrogen sulphate .....	2,400	51.5°	124.7°
Wagura	Nanao	Earth-muriated common salt (Seaside)	—	—	179.2°
Yamanaka	Daishoji	Sulphated sulphur .....	—	—	120.2°
Yamashiro	Daishoji	Saline sulphur .....	—	—	143.5°
Yugawara	Yugawara	Common salt .....	351	88.5°	191.3°

The distinctive feature of Kusatsu, Nasu, Noboribetsu and others is that they carry free mineral acids in their alumina and iron contents, and this peculiarity is especially marked in Kusatsu and Nasu. Many springs contain small proportions of boric acid and iodine, bromine, lithium, manganese and other compounds.

Reference to the map given elsewhere will show that the regions traversed by the volcanic chains mentioned before are especially rich in these natural baths. The Izu Peninsula in the Fuji zone, has, for instance, Atami, Ito, Shuzenji, Nagaoka, Yugawara, Izusan, Kona, and other minor spas.

The three important clusters of hot-springs are Hakone-Izu, Kusatsu, and Beppu. Classified

as to altitude, Kusatsu and its subsidiaries Shibu, Shima, etc. stand highest, while Atami, Asumushi, Wagura, etc. are found near the seashore.

#### Radio-activity of Japanese Mineral Springs

Many of those springs are of strong radio-activity, these being as below, giving both hot and cold springs. It will be seen that compared with the famous radio-active springs in Europe, Masutomi is second only to Joachimsthal and Brambach, but surpasses Gastein, Landeck, Baden-Baden, etc. Misasa is only next to Iachia in Italy and almost rivals Gastein in this respect. All these Japanese mineral springs are found in granite regions.

Table 5. List of Principal Radio-Active Springs

(Emanation per liter of water in Mache's unit)

Hot Springs					
Name	Prefecture	Mache's units	Character	Temperature C.	F.
Miasa .....	Tottori	142.14	Simple	71.0°	—
Sekigane .....	"	30.12	Sulphur	44.0°	—
Tochiomata .....	Niigata	25.86	Simple	39.0°	—
Kawatana .....	Yamaguchi	11.88	Saline	40.0°	—
Cold Springs					
Masutomi .....	Yamanashi	828	Saline	21.5°	—
Takayama .....	Gifu	281	Simple	10.0°	—
Ikeda .....	Shimane	188	Carbonated	17.0°	—
Hirukawa .....	Gifu	60	Simple	12.0°	—
Murasugi .....	Niigata	50	"	25.6°	—

#### D. EARTHQUAKES

Japan is a land of volcanoes and earthquakes. It owes its beautiful scenery, in many instances, to volcanic agency, while the graceful outline of the snow-capped Fujiyama with its logarithmic curves, an emblem of purity and sublimity, is a common art motif. With regard to seismic disturbances, it may be said that in Japan the telluric energy is still in the young and vigorous stage of development, and earthquakes have naturally made a profound impression upon our

countrymen from the earliest times, the first record of an earthquake in authentic history dating back to the reign of the Emperor Inkyo (416 A.D.). In former times an earthquake catastrophe was believed to be a divine warning of some great event, and it is a noteworthy fact that an earthquake often served as a stimulus for summoning the courage of our people in time of danger. Thus, on the occasion of the famous shocks of the first year of Ansei (1854), the year in which the treaty with Commodore Perry was concluded, the Daimyo of Tosa issued pro-

clamations enjoining his subjects to take these disasters as censures from Heaven and to rouse themselves to guide the Empire through the difficult epoch of internal troubles and foreign complications. The attempt to guard against the effect of seismic disturbances is, as may be expected, shown in the style of various ancient Japanese buildings. Thus, a properly built "sammon" (temple gate), "kanetsukido" (bell tower), and "gojunoto" (five-storeyed pagoda) can never be overturned by an earthquake, however violent. The last-named structures are in principle exactly conformable with the modern instrument called the duplex pendulum seismograph, since they consist of the outer portion or tower, which may be likened to an inverted pendulum, and of the central suspended column which forms a pendulum whose lower end is not in contact with the ground; these two systems which are respectively in unstable and stable equilibrium, combine into a building capable of lessening the disaster of seismic shocks. On the occasion of the great Ansei earthquake (1854) of Yedo, the "gojunoto" at the Kwannon Temple, Asakusa had its "kurin" (large vertical metal rod on the top) considerably bent, but the building itself sustained no damage. Again, the curved form of a large stone "ishigaki," or dry masonry retaining wall, is a feature peculiar to the Japanese castle building not to be found in the architecture of China, Chosen (Korea) and other countries. Its origin lay probably in the idea of making the stonewall earthquake-proof. The wall curve forms a parabola, and a noteworthy fact is that the column whose wall is parabolic has the property of being seismically uniform in strength, namely, of possessing stability against the earthquake which remains constant for the different sections. A stone retaining wall with a parabolic form is thus free from the defect of being weakest at the base, thereby lessening the risk of the production of the "marginal vibration," which may result in the formation of cracks along the upper edge and the sliding down of the side surface. As no cementing was used in the construction of the stone castle walls, the old Japanese civil engineers had evidently to give the "ishigaki" a form calculated to possess in itself a sufficient strength and stability.

#### Japanese Arc

Where great mountain ranges are arranged on chains of islands in the form of a circular arc, the convex, or outer portion, which corresponds to the tension side, is often shaken by great earthquake; while the concave, or inner portion,

corresponding to the compression side, is disturbed only by occasional local shocks. This is notably the case with the Japanese arc, whose convex side is turned toward the Pacific, parallel with and off whose coast there runs the principal earthquake and Himalaya-Mediterranean lines of disturbance. Since the great shocks of 1854 the southern and western parts of Japan have not been visited by great seismic disasters and "tsunami" (tidal-waves) that very often follow them, excepting those of 1924 and 1925.

Volcanoes whether active, dormant, or extinct are located only on the Japan Sea side, or the compression portion, of the Japanese islands and along the Fuji volcanic chain, which may be regarded as a sort of crack in the arc.

#### Small Earthquakes

The number of earthquakes occurring in different parts of Japan gives the average yearly frequency of some 1,500, or of about four shocks per day. In Tokyo a sensible shock occurs on the average once every three days.

#### Great Earthquake of Tokyo in 1923

As regards the magnitude of damage inflicted on life and property, the great earthquake of September 1, 1923, that overwhelmed the region bordering on the Bay of Sagami is indeed without a parallel in the world's history, the disastrous fire that burst out on the wake of the tremendous upheaval having reduced to ashes in a couple of days about one half of Tokyo, and practically the whole of Yokohama. Scientifically the 1923 earthquake belongs to what is called "world shaking earthquakes", and was recorded, for instance, at Granada, Spain, at 12h 12m 33s of September 1st, while at Sydney it began at 12h 9m 8s.

To the lasting regret for accuracy of seismological investigation it should be noted that the instruments at both the Seismological Institute of Tokyo Imperial University, and the Central Meteorological Observatory (Tokyo) broke down just at the critical moment, so that the only reliable observation carried out at Tokyo indicated that the preliminary tremor lasted about 12.1 s., and that in Tokyo it occurred at 11h 58m 46s of the central standard time, that is, the time of the 135 meridian; that taking various factors into consideration, the depth of the seismic centre must have been about 45km. and the position of the epicentre at the bottom of the northern part of Sagami Bay.





As stated, the relatively large number for 1923 is due to the frequent occurrence of after-shocks that followed the great earthquake of September 1; again the large number of shocks in 1930 is accounted for by the frequent occurrence of many minor shocks in the offing of Shiofuki Point, the Izu Peninsula, between March and May of that year and the frequent occurrence of shocks before and after the severe earthquake at northern Izu on November 26 the same year.

The following table, also based on the investigation of the Central Meteorological Observatory, shows the number of earthquakes felt by human body that occurred in Tokyo and vicinity in the recent past.

Table 11. Number of Earthquakes in Tokyo and Vicinity

1912	119	1925	66
1913	95	1926	62
1914	86	1927	56
1915	184	1928	65
1916	122	1929	47
1917	111	1930	56
1918	110	1931	74
1919	100	1932	39
1920	68	1933	30
1921	30	1934	31
1922	42	1935	52
1923	1,374	1936	22
(After Sept. 1-1,326)			
(Up to Aug. 31-48)			
1924	203	1937	26

## CHAPTER IV

## POPULATION AND EMIGRATION

## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

The population of Japan is characterized by a density and a rate of increase comparable to those of the highest in the world. Although there are no accurate data to verify the population of Japan prior to the Meiji Restoration (1868), the number of inhabitants is put in approximate figures at thirty millions. It is computed that in the preceding century or more the population had remained almost at a standstill. The prolific increase in population is therefore a phenomena of the past 70 years during which time the number of inhabitants has more than doubled. The rate of increase by decades is as follows: 1870-1880, 5%; 1880-1890, 7.6%; 1890-1900, 10%; 1900-1910, 12%; 1910-1920, 13%; 1920-1930, 15%. For the

quinquennial period, 1930-1935, the rate of increase fell off to 6.4%. The annual growth in population was highest in 1932 at 1,007,398, but since then a gradual decline has been noted.

**Races.**—Besides the Yamato race (the main strain of what is now known as the Japanese race), the Empire harbours within its confines some six distinct types. Of these only two are prominent in the Empire, the Koreans and the Formosans who number roughly 20,500,000 and 148,000, respectively. The other types are the Ainu (pop. 16,000) of the Hokkaido, Kuriles and Saghalien, the Gilyaks (pop. 77) of Saghalien, the Orokes, and the Micronesians (pop. 51,000) of the South Sea Mandated Islands.

Table 1. Population of Japan Compared with Other Countries

	Year	Area (sq. km.)	Population	Male	Female	Density per sq. km.
Japan	1935	675,344	97,697,555	49,242,822	48,454,733	145
Japan Proper	"	382,545	69,254,148	34,734,133	34,520,015	181
Dependencies	"	292,799	28,443,407	14,508,689	13,934,718	97
China	1932	9,686,907	445,181,000			46
Germany	1933	468,802	65,218,461	31,685,562	33,532,899	139
*England	1931	229,865	44,795,357	21,458,533	23,336,824	195
France	1931	550,986	41,228,466	19,911,676	21,316,790	75
United States	1930	7,839,353	122,775,046	62,137,080	60,637,966	16
Italy	1931	310,177	41,176,671	20,133,455	21,043,216	133
India	1931	4,684,461	352,837,778	181,828,923	171,008,855	75
Soviet Union	1926	21,176,187	147,027,915	71,043,352	75,984,563	7
Belgium	1930	30,507	8,092,004	4,007,418	4,084,586	265
Holland	1930	34,181	7,935,565	3,942,676	3,992,889	232

\* Northern Ireland not included.

**Population of the Whole Empire.**—The population of the whole Empire of Japan as enumerated by the 1935 census is 97,697,555. Contrasted with the 1930 census, it shows an increase of 7,301,512, or 8.1%. As for the increases shown by Japan Proper and her colonies during the five years, Japan Proper is represented by 4,804,143 (7.4%), Korea by 1,840,733 (8.7%), Formosa by 619,881 (13.5%) and Karafuto by 36,747 (12.5%).

The leased territory of Kwantung Province accounts for 1,134,704, the South Manchuria Railway Zone for 522,689 and the mandated South Sea Islands for 102,537. Adding these figures to the population of the whole Empire given above, the total is 99,456,818.

**Density of Population.**—The average density

of population of the Empire according to the 1935 census is 145. That of Japan Proper is 181, which makes Japan one of the most densely populated countries in the world coming next only to Holland, Belgium and England, as stated above. Contrasted with the two previous census, the number shows a gain of 12 and 25 respectively.

The density of population differs greatly according to prefectures. Tokyo Prefecture comes first with 2,970 per square km. (45,805 per square ri), followed by Osaka with 2,369 (36,544 per square ri). Kanagawa, Aichi, and Fukuoka Prefectures are each represented by 500 and upwards, Kagawa and Saitama and other prefectures by 400 and upwards. The Hokkaido comes last with 35 per square km. (533 per square ri).

## References:

- Table Nos.: 1 a, 2 a, 3 b, 4 b, 5 a, 6 c; 7 c, 8 c, 9 c, 10 c, 11 a, 12 c.  
Key: a—Official Statistical Annual of Physics, 1938.  
b—Hot Springs in Japan.  
c—Researches of the Tokyo Central Meteorological Observatory.

Table 2. Density of Population

(Oct. 1, 1936)

Area (Sq. km.)	Population	Male population per 100 females	Population per sq. km.
Japan Proper	70,258,200	101	181
Chosen	22,047,836	103	100
Taiwan	5,451,863	104	151
Karafuto	321,765	119	9
Total	98,079,664	102	145
Kwantung Leased Territory & S.M.R. Zone	1,680,627	145	447
Pacific Mandate Islands	107,137	125	49
Grand total	99,867,428		146

**Sex Ratio.**—Of the total population of Japan Proper at the 1935 census given as 69,254,148, 34,734,133 are males and 34,520,015 females. The number of males exceeds that of females by 232,118. They are in a ratio of 100.6 to 100, which compares with 101.0 to 100 for the previous census.

Table 3. Census Population By Sex (Japan Proper)

	Male	Female	Male Population per 100 females
1920	28,044,185	27,918,868	100.4
1925	30,013,109	29,723,713	101.0
1930	32,390,155	32,059,850	101.0
1935	34,734,133	34,520,015	100.6

**Distribution of Population.**—To look into the distribution of population by prefectures, Tokyo ranks first with 6,570,800 and Osaka next with 4,455,400. They are followed by the Hokkaido and three other prefectures each with 2,000,000 and upwards. Besides, eleven prefectures are populated by 1,500,000 and upwards, thirteen prefectures by 1,000,000 and upwards, eleven prefectures by 700,000 and upwards, five by 500,000 and upwards. Tottori Prefecture comes last with 490,700. Compared with the 1930 census, with the exception of the three prefectures of Saga, Nagano and Kochi, all prefectures show an increase in population. The greatest increase is 961,241 shown by Tokyo, followed by Osaka with 757,157, Aichi and four other prefectures each with 200,000 and upwards, Kyoto and two others each with 100,000 and upwards.

As for the sex ratio in the prefectures, the male proportion is larger than the female proportion in fourteen prefectures and smaller in thirty-three. Tokyo comes first with the male proportion with 109.3 for every 100 females, followed by Osaka with 109.1, the Hokkaido with 108.1 and Kanagawa with 107.1.

**Urban and Suburban Population.**—The total

population of all the cities of the country, numbering 127, as returned at the 1935 census, is 22,665,920 and that of the suburbs 46,585,345. The former bears a proportion of 32.7% to the population of the whole country and the latter 67.3%. Compared with 24% for the urban population and 76% for the suburban population at the 1930 census, the percentage for the urban population shows a marked expansion. This is due in no small degree to the municipal extension of Tokyo. To divide the urban population by sex, males number 11,685,729 and females 11,030,191, the former and the latter being in a ratio of 105.5 to 100. As for the suburban population, males number 23,096,131 and females 23,489,214, the ratio being 98.3 to 100.

Table 4. Population By Urban and Suburban Districts

	1920	1925	Increase on figures
Urban Population	12,269,210	13,711,120	1,441,910
Suburban Population	43,693,843	46,025,702	2,331,859
Urban Population	1925	1930	Increase on figures
Urban Population	13,711,120	15,444,300	1,733,180
Suburban Population	46,025,702	49,005,705	2,980,003
Urban Population	1930	1935	Increase on figures
Urban Population	15,444,300	22,666,307	7,222,007
Suburban Population	49,005,705	46,587,841	2,417,864*

N.B.: \* decrease.

Of the 127 cities, those with a population of 100,000 and upwards number 34. Tokyo tops the list with 5,875,388, followed by Osaka with 2,980,866, Nagoya with 1,082,814, Kyoto with 1,080,592, Kobe with 912,140, Yokohama with 704,290. In comparison with the previous census, Osaka was surpassed by Tokyo and Kobe by Kyoto. These "Big Six" are followed by Hiroshima with 310,117. Those cities with a population of 200,000 and upwards are Fukuoka and six others, those with a population of 100,000 and upwards are Sapporo and nineteen others. The population of these cities each with a population of 100,000 and upwards is 17,517,717, which bears a proportion of 25.3 per cent. to the population of the whole country. This percentage compares with 12.1 at the 1920 census, or the first census, 14.6 at the 1925 census and 17.1 at the 1930 census. Of that population, 9,099,846 are males and 8,417,871 females, the ratio of the former and the latter being 108.1 to 100.

As for the percentage of the population of the cities each with 100,000 and upwards in Europe and America, to the entire population, England is represented by 45.5 (1931), Germany by 30.4 (1933), the U.S.A. by 29.6 (1930), Italy by 17.4 (1932), France by 15.7 (1931). It will thus be seen that Japan is preceded by the U.S.A. and followed by Italy.

Table 5. Population of Tokyo Compared with Foreign Cities

City	Year	Population (1,000)	City	Year	Population (1,000)
New York	1936	7,365	London	1936	4,141
Tokyo	1937	6,274	*Paris	1936	2,330
Berlin	1937	4,251	*Rome	1936	1,179

\* Census results.

Table 6. Japan's Position in Birth and Deathrate per 1,000 People

	Japan Proper		England		Germany		France	
	Birth	Death	Birth	Death	Birth	Death	Birth	Death
1930	32.4	18.2	16.8	11.7	17.5	11.1	18.0	15.7
1931	32.2	19.0	16.3	12.5	16.0	11.2	17.5	16.3
1932	32.9	17.7	15.8	12.3	15.1	10.8	17.3	15.8
1933	31.6	17.8	14.9	12.0	14.7	11.2	16.2	15.8
1934	30.0	18.1	15.2	12.0	18.0	10.9	16.2	15.1
1935	31.6	16.8	15.2	12.0	18.9	11.8	15.3	15.7
1936	30.3	17.5	...	...	...	...	...	...

**Natural Increase in Population.**—The natural increase in population caused by the increase in the difference between births and deaths differs somewhat according to year, but it has on the whole pursued an upward course. This natural increase in population was reckoned at over 700,000 yearly about a quarter of a century ago. In 1918 the number seriously decreased to less than 300,000 due chiefly to the prevalence of the Spanish influenza. The following year the number increased to 500,000. Since then it gradually increased until 1926 when it reached a

height of 940,000. Later the number dropped to the level of 800,000. In 1930 the number recovered the 900,000 level at 914,000, or 14.2 in 1,000 people. In 1932 the number reached the 1,000,000 level at 1,007,000, or 15.19 in 1,000 people. From the following year, however, the number began to decline.

The number of births and deaths for the whole of 1936 was 2,101,969 and 1,230,278 respectively. The proportion of the number of births per 1,000 population is 29.9, while deaths is 17.5.

Table 7. Married and Unmarried Population

Dec.	Married			Unmarried		
	Males	Females	Total	Males	Females	Total
1898	7,979,858	7,979,858	15,959,716	14,093,234	13,709,665	27,802,899
1903	8,229,152	8,229,152	16,458,304	15,372,488	14,902,084	30,274,572
1908	8,583,168	8,583,168	17,166,336	16,463,212	15,959,366	32,422,468
1913	9,144,727	9,144,727	18,289,454	17,819,859	17,253,369	35,073,228
1918	9,568,500	9,568,502	19,137,002	19,057,117	18,473,592	37,530,709
1925	11,860,690	11,881,960	23,742,650	16,739,639	14,454,786	31,194,425
1930	12,477,501	12,516,167	24,993,668	18,508,059	16,010,492	34,518,551

N.B.:—Excluding divorce and bereavement.

Table 8. Number of Births, Deaths, Marriage and Divorce

	Births		Still-births		Deaths		Marriage		Divorce	
	No.	Ratio per 1,000 pop.	No.	Ratio per 1,000 pop.	No.	Ratio per 1,000 pop.	No.	Ratio per 1,000 pop.	No.	Ratio per 1,000 pop.
1909-13	1,729,925	33.7	153,920	2.99	1,052,735	20.5	434,786	8.45	59,023	1.15
1914-18	1,803,391	32.6	141,965	2.57	1,215,254	22.0	456,074	8.07	58,495	1.06
1919-23	1,961,547	34.4	136,277	2.39	1,322,411	23.2	514,833	9.03	53,998	0.95
1924-28	2,077,121	34.4	122,278	2.02	1,215,484	20.1	504,964	8.34	50,734	0.84
1929-32	2,116,707	33.0	118,196	1.84	1,217,005	19.2	502,697	7.83	50,729	0.75
1932	2,182,742	32.9	119,579	1.80	1,175,344	17.7	515,270	7.77	51,437	0.78
1933	2,121,253	31.6	114,138	1.70	1,193,987	17.8	486,058	7.23	49,262	0.73
1934	2,043,783	30.0	113,043	1.66	1,234,684	18.1	512,654	7.52	48,610	0.71
1935	2,190,704	31.6	115,593	1.67	1,161,936	16.8	556,730	8.04	48,528	0.70
1936	2,101,969	29.9	111,056	1.58	1,230,278	17.5	549,116	7.82	46,167	0.66

Table 9. Average Age of First Marriage

	Male	Female		Male	Female
1925	27.09	23.12	1931	27.29	23.25
1926	27.13	23.07	1932	27.40	23.39
1927	27.18	23.05	1933	27.57	23.58
1928	27.26	23.10	1934	27.70	23.70
1929	27.36	23.23	1935	27.76	23.81
1930	27.33	23.21	1936	27.86	23.92



Sterilization of Unfit

The Home Office is framing a bill for the sterilization of the mentally unfit. This action is being taken because an investigation, made in cooperation with the Japan Eugenics Society, has revealed that 70 per cent of the 150,000 persons in Japan known to be suffering from mental diseases have inherited their handicaps.

Table 11. Census Population of the Prefectures (Enumerated at the Quinquennial Census taken Oct. 1, 1935)

Prefecture	Area (sq. km.)	Population	Prefecture	Area (sq. km.)	Population
Aichi	5,081	2,862,701	Kagawa	1,859	748,656
Akita	11,664	1,037,744	Kagoshima	9,104	1,591,466
Aomori	9,631	967,129	Kanagawa	2,353	1,840,005
Chiba	5,062	1,546,394	Kochi	7,104	714,980
Ehime	5,667	1,164,898	Kumamoto	7,438	1,387,054
Fukui	4,264	646,659	Kyoto	4,621	1,702,508
Fukuoka	4,940	2,755,804	Miyagi	7,274	1,234,801
Fukushima	13,782	1,581,563	Miyazaki	7,739	824,431
Gifu	10,495	1,225,799	Miye	5,765	1,174,595
Gumma	6,336	1,242,453	Nagano	13,626	1,714,000
Hiroshima	8,437	1,804,916	Nagasaki	4,076	1,296,883
Hokkaido	88,775	3,068,282	Nara	3,689	620,471
Hyogo	8,323	2,923,249	Niigata	12,578	1,995,777
Ibaraki	6,091	1,548,991	Oita	6,334	980,458
Ishikawa	4,192	768,416	Okayama	7,046	1,332,647
Iwate	15,235	1,046,111	Okinawa	2,386	592,494
Osaka	1,814	4,297,174	Tokyo	2,145	6,369,919
Saga	2,449	686,117	Tottori	3,489	490,461
Saitama	3,803	1,528,854	Toyama	4,257	798,890
Shiga	4,051	711,436	Wakayama	4,723	864,087
Shimane	6,625	747,119	Yamagata	9,326	1,116,822
Shizuoka	7,770	1,939,860	Yamaguchi	6,082	1,190,542
Tochigi	6,437	1,195,057	Yamanashi	4,466	646,727
Tokushima	4,143	728,748			

Table 12. Census Population of the Cities

(Enumerated at the Quinquennial Census taken Oct. 1, 1935)

Cities	Population	No. of households	Increase of pop. on 1930 census	Cities	Population	No. of households	Increase of pop. on 1930 census
Akashi	42,644	9,406	3,686	Ichikawa	46,711	8,952	8,922
Akita	60,646	10,961	4,101	Ichinomiya	53,376	10,009	11,147
Amagasaki	71,072	14,783	21,008	Iizuka	39,629	7,777	* 380
Aomori	93,414	17,693	11,334	Imabari	51,602	11,020	3,563
Asahikawa	91,021	16,356	3,796	Ishinomaki	33,530	5,728	2,787
Ashikaga	48,875	8,999	4,977	Kagoshima	181,736	35,647	15,366
Beppu	62,345	13,596	5,155	Kainan	29,917	6,376	1,231
Chiba	57,446	11,938	8,358	Kanazawa	163,733	35,399	*3,576
Choshi	48,352	9,857	5,654	Karatsu	31,058	6,230	909
Fukui	75,273	16,861	8,705	Kawagoye	35,192	6,954	987
Fukuoka	291,158	55,184	40,914	Kawaguchi	53,716	10,245	12,392
Fukushima	48,484	8,842	2,792	Kawasaki	154,748	30,656	40,454
Fukuyama	58,186	12,394	3,789	Kiryu	76,145	13,478	17,849
Gifu	128,721	25,936	11,335	Kishiwada	39,097	8,565	3,995
Hachinohe	62,210	10,853	9,303	Kobe	912,179	198,018	124,568
Hachioji	59,494	11,338	7,606	Kochi	103,405	24,033	3,277
Hagi	32,587	7,160	481	Kofu	82,664	17,068	3,217
Hakodate	207,480	39,196	10,228	Kokura	110,372	22,798	22,323
Hamamatsu	133,338	25,702	23,860	Koriyama	54,709	9,895	3,342
Himeji	91,375	18,210	7,396	Kumagaya	37,649	7,227	1,736
Hiratsuka	38,346	7,640	4,850	Kumamoto	187,382	36,311	15,507
Hirosaki	46,014	8,555	2,677	Kurashiki	34,716	7,366	4,604
Hiroshima	310,118	66,336	39,701	Kure	231,333	46,707	41,051

Table 10. Average Age of Mortality

Year	Male	Female
1886	38.13	38.91
1896	33.87	34.93
1906	32.11	34.55
1916	31.81	32.30
1932	33.56	34.34
1933	33.93	34.96
1934	34.24	35.44
1935	34.53	35.54

Cities	Population	No. of households	Increase of pop. on 1930 census	Cities	Population	No. of households	Increase of pop. on 1930 census
Kurume	91,920	16,468	8,911	Sasebo	173,283	31,009	40,109
Kushiro	56,170	10,237	4,584	Sendai	219,547	39,883	23,685
Kyoto	1,080,593	224,663	128,189	Seto	47,553	10,092	10,144
Marugame	29,615	6,308	778	Shimizu	61,123	11,629	5,458
Matsumoto	73,853	14,851	1,212	Shimonoseki	132,737	28,833	12,671
Matsuyama	81,940	18,363	* 537	Shingyu	32,055	7,458	3,088
Matsuye	52,033	10,623	3,261	Shizuoka	200,737	36,492	10,228
Matsuzaka	35,661	7,199	2,410	Shuri	19,305	4,571	* 814
Mayebashi	87,181	16,953	2,256	Takamatsu	86,840	18,803	6,934
Mito	63,816	12,958	2,972	Takaoka	57,249	11,299	3,207
Miyakonojo	36,575	7,201	1,063	Takasaki	64,283	12,907	4,355
Miyazaki	64,726	12,925	5,805	Takata	31,284	5,758	360
Moji	121,611	26,415	13,481	Tobata	67,800	13,937	16,126
Morioka	69,130	12,847	6,881	Tokushima	97,021	21,168	6,387
Muroran	65,095	12,343	9,240	Tokyo	5,875,667	1,191,939	904,828
Nagano	77,325	15,483	3,413	Tottori	45,335	9,217	3,198
Nagaoka	62,152	11,860	4,286	Toyama	83,324	17,262	3,778
Nagasaki	211,702	43,470	7,076	Toyohashi	140,735	27,285	12,022
Nagoya	1,082,816	219,739	175,412	Tsu	65,971	13,628	2,274
Nakatsu	30,328	6,105	1,765	Tsuruoka	37,224	7,191	2,908
Naokata	43,943	8,528	3,871	Tsuyama	36,092	7,784	1,933
Nara	55,968	11,840	3,184	Ube	76,642	16,488	11,041
Nawa	65,208	15,241	4,873	Uji-Yamada	52,494	10,790	1,414
Niigata	134,992	26,319	9,884	Urawa	44,328	8,772	7,482
Nishinomiya	89,909	18,241	17,790	Utsunomiya	87,129	17,355	5,741
Nobeoka	56,421	10,089	25,524	Uwajima	51,280	11,127	923
Numazu	49,824	9,063	5,797	Uyeda	35,380	7,620	242
Obihiro	35,695	6,980	7,560	Wakamatsu (Fukushima-ken)	46,199	8,517	2,468
Ogaki	49,273	9,888	7,615	Wakamatsu (Fukuoka-ken)	73,345	15,253	7,283
Oita	61,732	11,188	4,438	Wakayama	179,732	38,943	19,268
Okayama	166,144	35,837	17,477	Yamagata	69,931	12,635	3,786
Okazaki	77,195	15,650	11,688	Yamaguchi	34,803	7,156	2,418
Omuda	104,992	20,685	7,693	Yawata	208,629	42,922	40,412
Onomichi	30,777	6,950	1,693	Yawatahama	30,500	6,537	1,520
Osaka	2,989,874	630,232	536,301	Yokkaichi	58,471	12,381	6,661
Otaru	153,587	29,223	8,700	Yokohama	704,290	148,545	71,828
Otsu	71,063	14,235	11,692	Yokosuka	182,871	31,640	39,610
Saga	50,154	9,406	3,971	Yonago	36,635	7,950	1,415
Sakai	141,286	29,513	20,938	Yonezawa	50,448	8,878	5,717
Sakata	31,866	6,374	1,586				
Sanjo	34,649	6,331	3,393				
Sapporo	196,541	38,019	22,362				

\* Decrease.

Table 13. Distribution of Urban and Rural Population

Population	Results of 1925 Census			Results of 1930 Census			Results of 1935 Census		
	No. of towns	Population	Pct.	No. of towns	Population	Pct.	No. of towns	Population	Pct.
	Under 500	82	26,103	0.04	70	21,766	0.03	64	18,703
501-2,000	2,542	3,848,410	6.45	2,350	3,543,608	5.50	2,265	3,408,135	4.92
2,001-5,000	7,052	22,533,803	37.72	6,886	22,120,136	34.32	6,564	21,137,240	30.52
5,001-10,000	1,734	11,475,200	19.21	1,878	12,472,034	19.35	1,953	12,938,344	18.68
10,001-20,000	392	5,229,161	8.75	426	5,718,084	8.87	466	6,254,515	9.03
20,001-50,000	145	4,437,992	7.43	158	4,690,674	7.28	146	4,294,122	6.20
50,001-100,000	51	3,444,916	5.77	65	4,402,415	6.83	54	3,685,020	5.32
Over 100,000	21	8,741,237	14.63	32	11,481,288	17.82	34	17,518,069	25.30
Total	12,019	59,736,822	100.00	11,865	64,450,005	100.00	11,546	69,254,148	100.00

Table 14. Population Classified By Calling (1930 Census)

	Employers		Independent		Employed		Total
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	
Agriculture	4,084,190	192,976	485,592	243,732	3,173,283	5,960,334	14,140,107
Fishery	115,065	755	114,755	11,671	271,258	43,120	546,624
Mining	4,439	41	5,239	71	200,496	40,934	251,220
Industry	657,539	29,105	802,627	172,629	2,808,985	1,228,696	5,699,581
Trade	826,814	126,242	887,258	355,228	1,299,831	982,725	4,478,098

## POPULATION AND EMIGRATION

	Employers		Independent		Employed		Total
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	
Transportation .... (Civil service and Professional occu- pations) .....	60,152	806	120,423	925	848,020	77,248	1,107,574
Domestic employees.....	44,166	4,772	115,586	58,390	1,532,051	289,186	2,044,151
Others .....	2,787	95	27,496	4,223	84,203	697,116	781,319
Without fixed calling.....					457,982	78,383	570,966
Total .....	5,795,152	354,792	2,558,976	836,869	10,676,109	9,397,742	64,450,005

**Foreign Residents in Japan**

The number of foreign residents in Japan as at the end of 1937, as shown by the returns of the Statistics Bureau of the Cabinet, stood at 40,865. It shows an increase of 2,390 over the previous year. Tokyo tops the list with 11,969, followed by Hyogo with 8,916, Kanagawa with 5,737, Osaka with 3,214, Nagasaki 1,604, Kyoto 1,004, Fukuoka 1,063, Aichi 696, the Hokkaido 682.

**Table 15. Foreign Residents in Japan by Sex**

	Male	Female	Total
1927.....	23,746	9,171	32,917
1932.....	18,615	8,270	26,885
1933.....	19,764	9,504	29,268
1934.....	21,895	10,746	32,641
1935.....	25,766	12,709	38,475
1936.....	27,502	13,363	40,865

As for the nationality of foreign residents in Japan, Chinese come first with 27,090, Amer-

**Table 17. Foreign Visitors to Japan**

	British	American	German	French	Russian	Chinese	Total incl. other
1931.....	3,523	6,162	672	462	1,082	12,877	27,272
1932.....	3,525	4,310	721	478	1,066	7,792	20,960
1933.....	5,117	5,792	1,118	636	1,091	9,146	26,264
1934.....	6,391	7,947	1,313	883	1,427	12,676	35,196
1935.....	7,293	9,111	1,523	894	1,280	14,260	42,629
1936.....	6,992	9,655	1,446	920	1,315	11,398	42,568
1937.....	6,097	10,077	1,816	882	1,562	8,275	40,302

**LEGAL STATUS OF FOREIGNERS****Landownership and Naturalization**

With some exceptions the foreigners living in Japan enjoy the same status as native subjects, so far as rights and privileges are concerned. At the same time foreigners are just as amenable to the criminal laws and punitive provisions of the realm as the Japanese. The exceptions mentioned above relate first to mining concessions which are granted only to native subjects or to companies formed under Japanese laws. Foreigners may therefore enjoy mining rights by becoming shareholders of a company so formed. Certain subsidized companies such as the Nippon Yusen Kaisha and the Osaka Shosen Kaisha or the banks under special pro-

tection like the Bank of Japan, the Yokohama Specie Bank, etc. are not allowed to take foreigners as shareholders.

**Alien Landownership**

This was first sanctioned in 1910 by law, but as the date for putting it into operation was left unfixed the law remained a dead letter. A new law voted in the 50th session of the Imperial Diet and promulgated on April 1, 1926, has replaced the original enactment, the measure being put in force on November 10, 1926. The law in question is essentially based on the spirit of reciprocity and recognizes the rights of alien ownership as mutual concession. In other words,

icans with 2,086, English 2,092, Manchoukwoans with 2,581, Germans with 1,535, Russians with 1,294.

**Table 16. Foreign Residents By Nationality**

Nationality	1933	1934	1935	1936
Australia .....	45	55	44	58
British India ....	317	395	474	874
China .....	19,932	22,741	26,203	27,090
Canada .....	304	311	291	303
Denmark .....	82	92	85	88
France .....	491	512	537	569
Germany .....	1,118	1,254	1,458	1,535
England .....	1,944	1,953	2,075	2,092
Italy .....	132	130	159	183
Manchoukwo ....	128	260	1,792	2,581
Netherlands ....	139	163	248	238
Portugal .....	158	107	195	214
Russia (white) ..	1,479	1,457	1,248	1,294
Sweden .....	79	91	96	87
Switzerland ....	203	187	203	215
United States ...	2,039	2,082	2,084	2,086
U. S. S. R. ....			281	268
Total including others .....	20,268	32,641	38,475	40,865

this right is extended only to citizens, either as individuals or as majority partners, shareholders, etc., of foreign juridical persons, of those foreign countries that recognize mutatis mutandis similar right of Japanese subjects. According to the law, foreigners cannot own land or acquire superficies or emphyteusis in certain districts of strategic importance without permission of the Ministers of Army and Navy, such districts being designated in the ordinance relating to the operation of the alien landownership law, promulgated on November 1st, 1926.

**Naturalization**

A foreigner may become a Japanese subject under the following conditions, viz., (1) That he has been domiciled in Japan for at least five years continuously; (2) is at least 20 years of age and possesses civil capacity according to the law of his native country; (3) is of good moral; (4) possesses property or ability to maintain himself; (5) possesses no nationality or will lose it on being made a Japanese subject.

The above conditions are much modified for

those whose fathers, mothers or wives were Japanese subjects, and for those who were born in Japan of either Japanese father or mother. Those who have lived in Japan for ten years or more may be naturalized even when they have not domiciled for five consecutive years, while for those who have made distinguished services to Japan the process of naturalization may, with Imperial sanction, be made very simple, i.e., continuous residence or domicile in Japan for at least one year and good morals. The nationality can also be acquired by being adopted by a Japanese subject. Naturalization still remains comparatively insignificant in number, the bulk being supplied by Chinese living in Taiwan.

**Table 18. Naturalization**

Year	Marrying into family	Adopted	Naturalized	Rehabi- lited
1929.....	3	1	9	27
1930.....	4	—	1	29
1931.....	1	1	3	35
1932.....	3	4	9	55
1933.....	4	2	—	124
1934.....	1	—	5	167
1935.....	—	2	4	157
1936.....	—	1	3	131

**EMIGRATION****Expatriation of Japanese**

Until 1916 Japan did not recognize expatriation of her sons and daughters who acquired foreign citizenship, excepting those females who married foreign subjects. The result was the Japanese who legally became American citizens, for example, still figured on Japanese census register so that they stood on the peculiar status of double nationality. This procedure was at last changed and the Law of Nationality was re-

vised in August, 1916. The law was further amended in December, 1924 and the foreign countries to which the expatriation applied was designated to be (1) U.S.A., (2) Argentina, (3) Brazil, (4) Canada, (5) Chile, and (6) Peru. It may be noted that those American or Canadian-born Japanese boys not yet expatriated are still technically liable to the Japanese conscription law, so that the crux of "double nationality" question remains unsolved.

**Table 19. Number of New Emigrants in Recent Years**

	Brazil	Philippines	Peru	Canada	U.S.S.R.	Malay States	D.E.I.	Argentina	Mexico	Australia	Total (incl. others)
1930.....	13,741	2,685	831	137	1,512	835	558	489	434	75	21,828
1931.....	5,565	1,109	299	106	1,238	549	447	362	283	34	10,384
1932.....	15,108	746	369	98	1,006	356	533	239	149	101	19,028
1933.....	23,299	941	481	91	1,095	322	468	135	85	59	27,317
1934.....	22,960	1,544	473	105	1,320	598	356	112	80	105	28,087
1935.....	5,745	1,802	814	57	322	583	389	201	53	92	10,813
1936.....	5,357	2,891	593	82	297	534	145	349	62	223	11,119

While the annual rate of increase of the population of the Japanese Empire is between 800,000 and 1,000,000 in recent years the number of emigrants is roughly 12,000 yearly, or 1.2% of the total increase in population when the latter is taken at 1,000,000 per year. The number of Japanese residing abroad was 1,220,117 on the 1st of October, 1937.

The small outflow of emigrants is due to the imposition of immigration restrictions by a number of countries, on one hand, and to the difficulties confronted by the Japanese in competing against the nationals of the countries where immigration of Japanese is allowed, on the other hand.

Brazil has for many years been the outlet for

the largest number of Japanese emigrants. In 1936 a total of 5,357 Japanese subjects, representing 48% of the total number of emigrants for that year, went over to Brazil. The next largest outlet has been the Philippines which accounted for 2,891 in the same year.

Formerly, affairs relating to emigration and settlement were under the control of the Department of Home Affairs. With the establishment of the Department of Overseas Affairs in June, 1929, however, they were transferred to the

new Department, which has since been co-operating with various private associations in promoting the external development of the country by taking protective and encouraging measures for emigration and settlement. Mention must especially be made of the fact that in September, 1932 the question that had been pending for many years was settled when the Government started granting a subsidy to emigrants to help them prepare for setting out on a long journey.

Table 20. Emigrants Going and Returning and Remittances

Year	Number of emigrants			Those emigrating again (men and women)	Money remitted by emigrants (¥1,000)
	Male	Female	Total		
1926.....	10,555	5,629	16,184	2,362	24,945
1927.....	11,735	6,306	18,041	2,270	24,441
1928.....	12,502	7,348	19,850	2,103	27,613
1929.....	16,330	9,374	25,704	1,873	28,145
1930.....	14,130	7,699	21,829	1,199	23,195
1931.....	7,052	3,332	10,384	1,058	17,914
1932.....	11,408	7,625	19,033	1,204	20,066
1933.....	15,919	11,398	27,317	700	20,307
1934.....	16,419	11,668	28,087	2,011	20,532
1935.....	6,654	4,159	10,813	1,645	.....

As for the occupations of the Japanese residents, in 1930 agriculture claimed the largest proportion at 20%, followed by commerce with 10%, industry 9%, official and other duties 2%.

Table 21. Japanese Residents Abroad By Continents

	North America	Asia	Europe	South America	Africa	Oceania	Total
1931.....	127,964	109,866	3,997	142,648	69	125,210	509,754
1932.....	131,152	205,777	3,696	146,678	104	147,820	635,227
1933.....	129,429	228,208	3,778	160,387	152	150,312	672,266
1934.....	174,230	339,998	2,954	201,740	201	153,684	872,807
1935.....	123,611	247,115	3,840	200,786	948	113,518	689,818
1936.....	137,587	447,576	2,629	223,655	210	155,458	997,115

Table 22. Number of Japanese Residing Abroad By Consular's Jurisdictions

(Oct. 1st, 1937)	Male			Female			Total
	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	
Grand Total .....	682,334	537,763	1,220,117				
<b>Asia</b>							
Eastern Russia:							
Vladivostok .....	47	32	79				
Havarovsk .....	7	1	8				
Alexandrovsk ...	677	103	780				
Oha .....	1,860	96	1,956				
Total incl. others	2,613	241	2,854				
Manchoukuo:							
Chientao .....	1,337	1,077	2,414				
Mukden .....	78,314	63,706	142,020				
Antung .....	9,850	8,864	18,714				
Hsinking .....	43,054	33,210	76,264				
Harbin .....	20,811	15,817	36,628				
Kirin .....	5,886	4,805	10,691				
Total incl. others	211,152	164,884	376,036				
China:							
Tientsin .....	6,019	4,842	10,861				
Tsingtao .....	7,618	7,404	15,022				

	Male	Female	Total
Tsinan .....	957	916	1,873
Shanghai .....	12,585	11,087	23,672
Hankow .....	856	844	1,700
Amoy .....	211	197	408
Total incl. others	31,517	27,828	59,345
Hongkong .....	709	702	1,411
Siam .....	304	143	447
French Indo-China	123	129	252
<b>British India &amp; Ceylon:</b>			
Calcutta .....	195	162	357
Bombay .....	321	243	564
Rangoon .....	285	189	474
Colombo .....	31	26	57
Total incl. others	832	620	1,507
<b>Singapore:</b>			
British Borneo & Sarawak .....	651	294	945
S. S. & Malay States .....	4,234	2,951	7,185
Total .....	4,885	3,245	8,130
Iran .....	21	12	33
Afganistan .....	12	5	17
Dutch East Indies.	4,413	2,084	6,497

	Male	Female	Total
<b>Philippines:</b>			
Davao .....	9,638	4,861	14,499
Manila .....	4,733	1,909	6,642
Total incl. others	14,339	6,748	21,468
<b>Europe</b>			
England .....	807	436	1,243
Germany .....	356	119	475
France .....	312	120	432
Belgium .....	39	28	67
Spain .....	3	1	4
Netherlands .....	12	5	17
Switzerland .....	41	19	60
Italy .....	42	31	73
Austria .....	13	11	24
Sweden .....	8	4	12
U. S. S. R. ....	60	33	93
Poland .....	15	4	19
Turkey .....	17	14	31
Portugal .....	12	10	22
Total incl. others	1,761	868	2,629
<b>North America</b>			
U. S. A.:			
San Francisco ..	25,106	19,665	44,771
Los Angeles ....	22,620	17,698	40,318
Portland .....	2,924	1,990	4,914
Seattle .....	9,469	6,519	15,988
Chicago .....	781	450	1,231
New York .....	2,176	1,014	3,190
Total incl. others	63,520	47,664	111,184
<b>Canada:</b>			
Ottawa .....	174	94	268
Vancouver .....	11,774	8,551	20,325
Total incl. others	11,948	8,645	20,593
<b>Central &amp; South America</b>			
Mexico .....	2,779	1,912	4,691
Panama .....	247	97	344
Cuba .....	542	224	766
Salvador .....	7	2	9
Brazil .....	107,082	85,375	192,057
Argentina .....	4,407	1,497	5,904
Uruguay .....	47	22	69
Paraguay .....	177	131	308
Peru .....	14,280	8,290	22,570
Bolivia .....	557	234	791
Chile .....	435	233	668
Colombia .....	162	111	273
Venezuela .....	12	3	15
Total incl. others.	131,334	98,131	229,465
<b>Africa</b>			
Egypt .....	51	35	86
Fed. of S. Africa..	15	16	31
B. E. A. ....	53	23	76
Total incl. others.	129	81	210
<b>Oceania</b>			
Australia .....	1,403	289	1,692
New Guinea,			
Solomon, etc. ...	153	47	200
New Caledonia, etc.	1,172	136	1,308
Total incl. others	2,735	470	3,205
Hawaii .....	79,201	72,998	152,199

Note:—Figures are exclusive of Kwantung Leased Territory. Figures do not include those of Japanese colonial races.  
Excluding Manchoukuo and China, which are differently circumstanced from other countries in

so far as the question of our emigration is concerned and also the United States, Hawaii and Canada, which are no longer prospective fields for our emigration, reference will be made to conditions of resident Japanese in Central and South America and the South Seas.

#### South America

**Brazil.**—It was in 1911 that the first Japanese emigrants were sent to Brazil. From 1913 to 1919 several thousand emigrants crossed over to that country. From 1923 the number began distinctly to increase until it reached 12,000 in 1927 and 15,000 in 1929. In 1934 emigrants numbered 22,960 (vide table titled "Number of New Emigrants in Recent Years" in this chapter). This increase is partly due to Government subsidy being granted to emigrants. The number of Japanese residents in Brazil as on October 1, 1936 as shown by the returns of the Foreign Office, stood at 193,057.

In 1932 the Brazilian government by a revision of its constitution curbed the entry of foreigners into the country to two per cent. of the number of emigrants from each land for the past fifty years. Japanese emigration was thus restricted between three and four thousand annually.

As for the occupation of these Japanese emigrants, the majority of them are engaged in farming for the reason that Brazil is a great agricultural country, and that almost all our emigrants have sailed to that country for the purpose of pursuing agriculture. It is estimated that over 160,000 are engaged in farming 2,000 in commerce, and 1,000 in the manufacturing industry. Of the rest, about 400 attend to public and other duties and 250 are domestic servants.

The majority of Japanese farmers work on the coffee plantations. Of late years many of them have taken to the cultivation of rice, cotton, tobacco and sugar cane. Besides, the culture of fruits and vegetables and sericulture are increasingly engaging the attention of entrepreneurs. Especially reputable is the cultivation of potatoes by Japanese in the neighbourhood of Sao Paulo. There are not a few successful Japanese farmers in Sao Paulo, who own big farms and employ many hands.

**Argentina.**—The Japanese emigrants sailed to Argentina for the first time in 1907. But the number of emigrants to that country has always been quite limited. The number, which stood at 362 in 1931, decreased to 239 in 1932, to 135 in 1933 and advanced to 349 in 1936. The total number of Japanese residents in that country as on October 1, 1936 was 5,904. Of

this number 3,082 were in Buenos Aires and the rest are scattered over many other parts of the country. As for their occupations, industry comes first with about 1,100 followed by agriculture with 1,000, and commerce with 900. Most of these industrialists are engaged in spinning. The agriculture pursued by the Japanese emigrants consists chiefly of the cultivation of cotton and tea.

**Peru.**—The first emigration of Japanese to Peru dates back to 1899. To give the number of emigrants to that country in recent years registrations were 299 in 1931 and 369 in 1932 and 481 in 1933 and 593 in 1936. The total number of Japanese residents on October 1, 1937 was 22,570. The majority of them, or 19,000 were in Lima and the rest scattered over various localities. Classifying Japanese residents according to occupations, about, 5,000 are engaged in commerce, 2,000 in agriculture, 500 in the manufacturing industry and 150 attend to official and other duties.

The Japanese residents are tending to concentrate on Lima, Callao and other cities. Almost all the Japanese residents in the above mentioned two cities are engaged in commerce, their number being estimated at more than 9,300.

**Other South American Countries.**—Other countries in South America, as Chile, Colombia, Bolivia, Paraguay, Venezuela, etc., do not restrict in any way the entry of Japanese emigrants. All these countries are well suited to agriculture, but Japanese residents are still quite limited. There were 668 Japanese in Chile, 791 in Bolivia, 273 in Colombia, 69 in Uruguay, 308 in Paraguay, and 15 in Venezuela in 1936.

#### Central America

No country in Central America has a larger number of Japanese residents than Mexico. In 1897 Japanese emigrants first sailed to that country. The inauguration of the Gentlemen's

Agreement between Japan and America greatly stimulated emigration to Mexico. 1906 and 1907 saw a tremendous increase in Japanese emigrants. Owing to the prevalence of pestilence and the revolutionary disturbances in that country, the number of emigrants has since seriously decreased. New emigrants numbered 283 in 1931, 149 in 1932, 85 in 1933, 80 in 1934, 53 in 1935 and 62 in 1936.

The total number of Japanese residents in Mexico as on October 1, 1937 stood at 4,691. About a half of them were in Mexico City and other places in the central part of the country and the other half in the three north-western states and other localities.

The principal occupations of the Japanese residents are agriculture, horticulture, stock-farming. Besides Mexico, there are 344 Japanese in Panama and 766 in Cuba.

#### Philippines

At present the Philippines come next in importance to South America in regard to Japanese emigration. They are preceded only by Brazil in the yearly number of settlers. The first emigration of Japanese to the islands was in 1900. Though their number was then very small, it so swiftly increased that 1903 saw over 2,200 new emigrants. The total number of Japanese residents in the islands as on October 1, 1937 was 21,468. As for the distribution of these Japanese residents, 6,642 were in Manila, 14,499 in Davao and Kotabatu. Most of the Japanese are engaged in agriculture, Manila hemp being their principal product.

There are also many Japanese residents in the Malay States and the Straits Settlements, British North Borneo and Sarawak, the Dutch East Indies, British India and Siam.

Most of the Japanese residents are clerks of banks and companies and shops. There are also a considerable number of domestic servants and tradesmen. As to farming, rubber and cocoa are principal farm products, followed by sugar and tea.

#### References:

- Table Nos.: 1-14 a, 15 b, 16 b, 17 c, 18 b, 19-20 d, 21-22 e.  
 Key: a—Investigation of the Cabinet Statistics Bureau.  
 b— " " " Home Office.  
 c— " " " Department of Railways.  
 d— " " " Department of Overseas.  
 e— " " " Department of Foreign Affairs.

## CHAPTER V IMPERIAL COURT

*For the Imperial House Law see Chapter V of the 1934 edition—Editor*

### THE IMPERIAL HOUSE

#### The Reigning Sovereign

His Imperial Majesty Hirohito, the reigning Emperor of Japan (124th of the line), is the first son of the late Emperor Taisho (Taisho Tenno), born on April 29th, 1901. He was nominated Heir-Apparent on September 9th, 1912, being at the same time appointed Sub-Lieutenant of the Army and Second Sub-Lieutenant of the Imperial Navy and decorated with the Grand Cordon of the Chrysanthemum; promoted to Lieutenant of the Army and 1st Sub-Lieutenant of the Navy on October 31st, 1914; to Captain and Lieutenant on October 31st, 1916; promoted to Major and Lieut.-Commander on Oct. 31st, 1920; visited Europe in 1921; appointed Regent on Nov. 25th, 1921; promoted to Lieut. Colonel and Commander on Oct. 31st, 1923; married Princess Nagako Kuni (first daughter of H.I.H. Prince Kuni) on Jan. 26th, 1924; promoted to Colonel and Captain (Navy) on Oct. 31st, 1924; acceded to the Throne on the death of his father Emperor Taisho on Dec. 25th, 1926; formally enthroned on Nov. 10th, 1928.

On March 3rd, 1921 His Majesty (then Crown Prince) proceeded to Europe to make observations and exchange courtesies with the sovereigns and rulers of European countries, returning home in September the same year. It was an epoch-making event in the history of the Japanese Imperial House as it was the first Crown Prince of this Empire who ever stepped out of the country and visited foreign lands, and moreover it was an unqualified success in every respect, particularly having had the result of promoting and further cementing the happy relations between Japan and her friendly Powers in the Occident. After returning from the foreign tour, he was appointed Regent in November, 1921, to conduct affairs of State in place of his Imperial father who, on account of chronic illness, was incapacitated from performing his onerous duties as Emperor. In January, 1924, he married Princess Nagako, eldest daughter of H.I.H. General Prince Kuniyoshi Kuni. Then on the 25th of December, 1926, following the death of his father Emperor Yoshihito (Taisho Tenno) he ascended the Throne as the 124th Emperor, the new era named Showa being adopted for his

reign. The enthronement of the sovereign was officially celebrated at the ancient Capital of Kyoto in November (10th to 15th), 1928, after the lapse of one year's mourning over the demise of the departed Emperor according to traditional custom, the national function being performed with time-honoured ceremonies.

**Nagako**, the Empress, first daughter of the late Prince Kuniyoshi Kuni, born on March 6th, 1903. Her Majesty was educated at the Peerses' School and afterward studied under private tutors at her home. Married the Emperor (then Crown Prince) Jan. 26th, 1924.

**Sadako**, the Empress Dowager (consort of the late Emperor Taisho), born June 25th, 1884; fourth daughter of the late Prince Michitaka Kujo, a noble of the first rank; married Emperor Taisho (then Crown Prince) on May 10th, 1900; widow Dec. 25th, 1926.

#### The Crown Prince

**Taigu-no-miya Akihito**, first son of the Emperor, born on December 23rd, 1933.

#### Other Children of the Emperor

**Masahito** (Yoshi-no-Miya), second son of the Emperor, born Nov. 28th, 1935.

**Shigeko** (Teru-no-Miya), first daughter of the Emperor, born Dec. 6th, 1925.

**Kazuko** (Taka-no-Miya), third daughter of the Emperor, born Sept. 30th, 1929.

**Atsuko** (Yori-no-Miya), fourth daughter of the Emperor, born Mar. 7th, 1931.

#### Brothers of the Emperor

**Chichibu-no-Miya** (Residence—Akasaka-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Yasuhito**, present head (1st of the line) and second son of the late Emperor Taisho, born June 25th, 1902. His house-name was formerly Atsu-no-Miya, but on attaining majority in June, 1922 the Prince founded a new house (Chichibu-no-Miya) by Imperial order. The Prince was educated at the Peers' School and, after finishing the middle school course of the institution, entered the Central Military Preparatory School in 1917 to receive military

education; further studied at the Military Academy, graduating in 1922; appointed Sub-Lieutenant (infantry) October 1922 and attached to Imperial Guards Division; promoted to Lieutenant, 1925; went abroad to study at Oxford, 1925-26; returned in January 1927; married Miss Setsu-ko, daughter of Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira, then Ambassador to the Court of St. James', 1928; promoted to Captain, 1930; visited Manchoukuo, 1934; promoted to Major, 1935; Lieut.-Col., 1938, attended British Coronation, 1937. The Prince is Honorary President, British Association (Tokyo), Siamese Association (Tokyo), Swedish Association of Japan, Peers' Club. Honorary member, Ski Club of Great Britain, Alpine Ski Club of England.

**Princess Setsuko**, consort of the above, is daughter of Mr. Tsuneo Matsudaira, Minister of the Imperial Household, and niece of Viscount Yasuo Matsudaira. Was born Sept. 9th, 1909; educated at the Peers' School and later in the United States; married the Prince Sept. 28th, 1928.

**Takamatsu-no-Miya** (Residence—Takanawa Nishidaimachi, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Nobuhito**, present head (1st of the line) and third son of the late Emperor Taisho, born January 3, 1905. Graduated from Peers' School, 1921, from Naval College, 1924; appointed 2nd Sub-Lieutenant, December 1925; 1st Sub-Lieutenant, 1926; meanwhile studied at the Torpedo School, 1925-26; Naval Aviation School at Kasumigaura, 1927; Naval Gunnery School at Yokosuka, 1930-31; promoted to Lieutenant, 1930 and attached to the Naval Staff Board; appointed squadron Commander of the warship Takao, 1932; transferred to the Fusso in similar capacity, 1933; promoted to Lieut.-Commdr., 1935. The Prince married Princess Kikuko, daughter of the late Prince Yoshitaka Tokugawa, February 1930; went abroad the same year to return the courtesy of the British Court accompanied by the Princess. The Prince is Honorary President, the Japan Fine Arts Association, the Turco-Japanese Society and the Japan-Denmark Society, both of Tokyo. The Prince was formerly called Teru-no-Miya, but in July, 1931, he set up a new house and assumed the family-name, Takamatsu-no-Miya.

**Princess Kikuko**, consort of the above, is sister of Prince Yoshimitsu Tokugawa and was born Dec. 26th, 1911. Married the Prince Feb. 4th, 1930.

**Mikasa-no-Miya** (Residence—Akasaka-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Takahito**, present head (1st of the line) and fourth son of late Emperor Taisho and the youngest brother of the reigning Emperor, born Dec. 2nd, 1915. The Prince finish-

ed the middle school course of the Peers' School in 1932; the Military Academy in June, 1936; is attached to the 15th Regiment (Cavalry) as Cadet. On attaining his majority in 1935, the Prince was granted the name of Mikasa and founded a new house. Promoted to Sub-Lieut. 1936, Lieut., 1937. The Prince visited Manchoukuo in 1936.

#### Other Members of the Imperial Family

Other members of the Imperial Family are as follows:—

**Kan-in-no-Miya** (Residence—Nagata-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo).

The House was founded by Prince Naohito (1703-52, A.D.), eldest son of Higashiyama Tenno (113th Emperor).

**Prince Kotohito**, head (6th of the line), Field Marshal, Supreme War Councillor and Chief of General Staff. Is the 16th son of the late Prince Kuniie Fushimi; born Sept. 22nd, 1865; studied at the Military Preparatory Schools and then at the Military Academy; later studied at a French Military School; took part in the Japan-China and the Russo-Japanese Wars; promoted to Lieut.-General in 1905; appointed Commander of the Imperial Guards Division in 1906; promoted to General and made Supreme War Councillor in 1912; Field Marshal in 1919; appointed Chief of General Staff, Dec. 1931. In 1921 the Prince accompanied the Crown Prince (present Emperor) on his tour of Europe. Prince is Hon. President of the Japan Red Cross Society, the Japan Sericultural Association, the Franco-Japanese Society, the Russo-Japanese Society, the Tokyo Geological Society, the Military Club, the Tokyo Club and many other similar bodies.

**Princess Chieko**, Consort of the above, 2nd daughter of the late Prince Sanetomi Sanjo; born May 25th, 1872. Married the Prince Dec. 19th, 1891. The Princess is Honorary President of the Japan Women's Education Association and of the Japan Red Cross Voluntary Nurses' Association.

**Prince Haruhito**, 2nd son of Prince Kotohito, born Aug. 3rd, 1902. Studied at the Peers' School and then at the Military Academy; a Captain of Cavalry attached to the Cavalry School as instructor and superintendent of research department, appointed Major of Cavalry, July, 1937.

**Princess Naoko**, consort of the above, 4th daughter of the late Prince Saneteru Ichijo; born Nov. 7th, 1908; married Prince Haruhito July 14th, 1926.

**Higashi Fushimi-no-Miya** (Residence—Tokiwa-matsui, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

The House was set up by the late Adm. Prince Yorihiro, 7th son of the late Prince Kuniie Fu-

shimi, and younger brother of Marshal Prince Kan-in. The Prince died heirless in 1922.

**Dowager Princess Kaneko**, consort of the late Prince Yorihiro and eldest daughter of the late Prince Tomosada Iwakura. Born Aug. 29th, 1876; married the late Prince Feb. 10th, 1898; widow in 1922. The Princess is Honorary President of the Ladies' Patriotic Association and also of the Women's Hygiene Association.

**Fushimi-no-Miya** (Residence—Kioicho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo).

The House is the oldest of the princely families, founded in the 14th century by a son of Gohanazono Tenno, the 102nd Emperor.

**Prince Hiroyasu**, present head (23rd of the line) and eldest son of the late General Prince Sadanaru; born Oct. 16th, 1875; succeeded to the House of Prince Kwacho in 1883, but returned to the present House in July 1904; studied at the Naval Academy and then in Germany; took part in the Russo-Japanese War and was wounded on board the Mikasa in the battle of the Yellow Sea (Aug. 1904); studied in England, 1909-10; was in command of the Takachiho, 1910; Vice-Admiral, 1917; full Admiral, 1922; Supreme War Councillor, 1920; appointed Chief of Naval Staff Board, Feb. 1932; Admiral of Fleet, May 1932. The Prince is Hon. President of the Imperial Life Boat Association, the Japan Seamen's Relief Association, the Cancer Research Society, the Naval Club, the Japan-German Society, the Scientific & Chemical Research Institute, etc.

**Princess Tsuneko**, consort of the above, 9th daughter of the late Prince Keiki Tokugawa (the last Shogun). Born Sept. 23rd, 1882. Married Jan. 9th, 1897.

**Prince Hiroyoshi**, eldest son of Prince Hiroyasu, born 1897; studied at the Naval Academy; married Princess Tokiko, 3rd daughter of Prince Ichijo, in 1919; is Commander of the Navy; appointed Vice-Commander of the Cruiser Naka, Nov. 1934; Commander of the Mine Layer Itsukushima, Nov. 1935; Commander of 3rd Destroyer Flotilla, 1936.

**Princess Tokiko**, consort of the above, 3rd daughter of Prince Saneteru Ichijo, born 1902. Married Dec. 23rd, 1919.

(Prince Hironobu, 3rd son of Prince Hiroyasu, born 1905, created a new House in 1926 by order of the late Emperor Taisho and is now called Marquis Kwacho. He graduated from the Naval Academy in 1925).

**Yamashina-no-Miya** (Residence—Fujimi-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo).

**Dowager Princess Hisako**, mother of Prince Takehiko and consort of the late Prince Kikumaro, 3rd daughter of the late Prince Tadayoshi Shimazu; born Feb. 7th, 1874; widow, 1908.

Prince Takehiko has four brothers, Prince Yoshimaro (born 1901), Prince Fujimaro (born 1905), Prince Hagimaro (born 1906) and Prince Shigemaro (born 1908), who were all ordered to set up new houses and are now known as Marquis Yamashina, Marquis Tsukuba, Count Kashima (died Aug. 1932) and Count Katsuragi respectively. They are no longer members of the Imperial Family.

**Prince Takehiko**, head (3rd of the line), eldest son of the late Prince Kikumaro; born Feb. 13th, 1898; studied at the Naval Academy; attached to the Naval Aviation Corps as Sub-Lieutenant and attached to the Naval Staff Board; retired from active service in 1927 on account of declining health; promoted to Lieut.-Commander in 1929 and at the same time placed on waiting list. Married Princess Sakiko, 2nd daughter of the late Prince Kuniyoshi Kaya-no-Miya, who died on Sept. 1st, 1932. Was at one time an aviation enthusiast for which the Prince was popularly called "Prince of the Air" and established a private aviation institute (Mikuni Aviation School).

**Kaya-no-Miya** (Residence—Sambancho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo).

**Dowager Princess Yoshiko**, mother of Prince Tsunenori and eldest daughter of the late Marquis Tadayori Daigo. Born Oct. 20th, 1865. Married the late Prince Kuniinori in 1892; widow, 1910.

**Prince Tsunenori**, head (2nd of the line) and eldest son of the late Prince Kuniinori. Born Jan. 27th, 1900. Graduated from the Military Academy in 1921 and then from the Military Staff College in 1926; promoted to Major of Cavalry and instructor at the Military Staff College, 1931-34; appointed Commander of the 10th Cavalry Regiment Aug. 1925, is now commdr. 16th Cavalry Regiment. The Prince, accompanied by Princess Toshiko, visited Europe and America in 1934.

**Princess Toshiko**, consort of Prince Tsunenori and 5th daughter of Prince Michizane Kujo. Born May 16th, 1903; married Prince Tsunenori May 3rd, 1921.

**Kuni-no-Miya** (Residence—Miyashiro, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

**Dowager Princess Chikako**, mother of Prince Asa-Akira, 7th daughter of the late Prince Tadayoshi Shimazu. Born Oct. 19th, 1879; married

the late Prince Kuniyoshi Dec. 23rd, 1899; visited Europe with her husband in 1909; widow, Jan., 1929. Is also mother of the Empress Nagako.

(Prince Kunihide, 3rd son of the late Prince Kuniyoshi, born May 10th, 1910. Set up a new house in April, 1931, by Imperial order and is now known as Count Higashi Fushimi).

**Prince Asa-Akira**, head (3rd of the line), eldest son of the late Marshal Prince Kuniyoshi Kuni. Born Feb. 2nd, 1901; studied at the Naval Academy; made Lieutenant in 1928; promoted to Lieut.-Commander in 1931; attached to the Naval Staff Board; Chief Gunner of the cruiser Kiso; transferred to the cruiser Yakumo in the same capacity in August, 1934, promoted to Lieut.-Commr. and now attached to the Navy Office.

**Princess Tomoko**, consort of the above and 3rd daughter of Prince Hiroyasu Fushimi. Born May 18th, 1907; married the Prince Jan. 25th, 1925.

**Nashimoto-no-Miya** (Residence—Mitake-cho, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Morimasa**, head and 2nd of the line, 4th son of the late Prince Asahiko; born March 9th, 1874. Field Marshal and Supreme War Councillor. Studied at a French Military School in 1903-04 and again in 1907-08; took part in the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05); after holding various high posts including the post of divisional commander was promoted to full General in 1923 and then appointed member of the Supreme War Council; Field Marshal, August, 1932. The Prince is Honorary President of the Franco-Japanese Society, the Japan Agricultural Association, the Japan Forestry Association, the Japan Martial Art Association, the Imperial Aero Association, the Italian Society of Japan etc.

**Princess Itsuko**, consort of the above, 2nd daughter of the late Marquis Naotada Nabeshima; born Feb. 2nd, 1882; married Prince Morimasa Nov. 28th, 1900; made a tour of Europe with the Prince in 1908-09.

**Azaka-no-Miya** (created in March 1906). (Residence—Shirokane Dai-machi, Shiba-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Yasuhiko**, head, 8th son of the late Prince Asahiko Kuni; born Oct. 2nd, 1887. Studied at the Military Academy and then in France; Major-General and instructor at the Military Staff College in 1930, later appointed Commander of the 1st Infantry Brigade; promoted to Lieut.-General and appointed Com-

mander of the Imperial Guards Division in Aug. 1933; appointed Supreme War Councillor, 1935.

**Higashi Kuni-no-Miya** (created in Nov. 1906) (Residence—Ichibei-cho, Azabu-ku, Tokyo).

**Prince Naruhiko**, head, 9th son of the late Prince Asahiko Kuni; born Dec. 3rd 1887; set up the present house in November, 1906, by order of the late Emperor Meiji. Studied at the Military Academy and later in France where he stayed from 1920 till 1926; married Princess Toshiko May 18th, 1915; Major-General and Commander of the 5th Infantry Brigade in August, 1930; promoted to Lieut.-General and appointed Commander of the 4th Army Division in August 1934; appointed Chief of the Military Aviation Department, July, 1937; is Honorary President of the Press Association of Japan.

**Princess Toshiko**, consort of the above, is the youngest daughter of the late Emperor Meiji. Born May 11th, 1896; married the Prince May 11th, 1915.

**Kita Shirakawa-no-Miya** (Residence—Takanawa Minami-cho, Tokyo).

**Dowager Princess Fusako**, mother of Prince Nagahisa and consort of the late Prince Naruhiko; 7th daughter of the late Emperor Meiji. Born Jan. 28th, 1890; married Prince Naruhiko Apr. 29th, 1909; went to France with the late Prince in 1922; widow 1923.

**Prince Nagahisa**, head (4th of the line), eldest son of the late Prince Nagahisa; born Feb. 19th, 1910; succeeded to the title on the death in Paris of his father in 1923; studied at the Military Academy; married Princess Sachiko Apr. 26th, 1935; is Captain of Artillery and attached to Field Artillery Regiment (Imperial Guards Division). The Prince has three sisters.

**Princess Sachiko**, consort of the above, is the 2nd daughter of Baron Yoshiyori Tokugawa. Born Aug. 26th, 1916, married Prince Nagahisa Apr. 26th, 1935.

**Takeda-no-Miya** (Residence—Takanawa Minami-cho, Shiba-ku, Tokyo).

The House was created in March, 1906 by the late Prince Tsunehisa (died in 1910), eldest son of the late Prince Kitashirakawa, by order of the late Emperor Meiji.

**Dowager Princess Masako**, mother of Prince Tsuneyoshi and consort of the late Prince Tsunehisa; is the 6th daughter of the late Emperor Meiji, born Sept. 30th, 1888; married the late Prince Tsunehisa Apr. 30th, 1908; widow in 1919. The Prince is Honorary President of the Tokyo Charity Association.

**Prince Tsuneyoshi**, head (2nd of the line), eldest son of the late Prince Tsunehisa; born

Mar. 4th, 1909. Studied at the Military Academy; was appointed Sub-Lieutenant of Cavalry in 1930 and attached to the 1st Cavalry Regiment; promoted to Lieutenant in August, 1933, Captain in August, 1936. Married Princess Mitsuko May 12th, 1934.

**Princess Mitsuko**, consort of the above, is the youngest daughter of Prince Kinteru Sanjo. Born Nov. 6th, 1915.

#### Royal House of Chosen

**Ri**, the former royal family of Chosen (Korea).

**Prince Gin**, head of the family and younger brother of Prince Chiok (the late head of the house), born October 20th, 1897 in Keijo (Seoul). Brought up in the royal palace in the former Korean capital but later moved to Tokyo to receive education. Graduated from the Military Academy in Tokyo in 1920; promoted to Captain and attached to the 2nd Infantry Regiment of the Imperial Guards Division in 1926; later attached to the General Staff Office; promoted to Lieut.-Colonel and attached to the Military Training Department; appointed Colonel and Commander of the 59th Infantry Regiment August, 1935, appointed head instructor of the preparatory course, Military Staff College, July, 1937 promoted to Major-Gen. July, 1938; married Princess Masako in 1920; visited Europe in 1927 for study and observation accompanied by Princess Masako. Residence in Tokyo—Kojimachi-cho, Kojimachi-ku).

**Princess Masako**, consort of the above, eldest daughter of H.I.H. Prince Morimasa Nashimoto; born November 4th 1901; married Prince Gin in 1920.

**Princess Im**, consort of the late Prince Chiok Ri, born September 19th, 1894; widow in 1926. (Residence—Seoul, Chosen).

**Prince Ri Ken**, eldest son of Prince Ri Kang, born October 28, 1909. Graduated at the Military Academy; is Captain of Cavalry. (Residence—Tokiwamatsu, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

**Princess Yoshiko**, consort of the above, eldest daughter of Mr. Hiroshi Matsudaira; born October 6th, 1911; married the Prince in October 1931. (Issue—Two sons).

**Prince Ri Ko**, 5th son of the late Grand Prince Ri and father of Prince Ri Ken; born March 30th, 1877.

**Princess Kin**, consort of the above and eldest daughter of the late Baron Kin; born December 22nd, 1880; married December 6th, 1893.

**Prince Ri Gu**, 2nd son of Prince Ri Kang; born November 15th, 1912. Graduated at the Military Cadet School and is now Captain of Artillery.

**Princess Sanshu**, consort of the above and daughter of Marquis Boku; born December 11th, 1914; married May 3rd, 1935. Issue:—A son. (Residence—Tokiwamatsu, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo).

#### THE IMPERIAL ESTATE AND CIVIL LIST

The civil list was formerly three million yen, but was increased to four and half a million yen in 1910.

The land and other property belonging to the Emperor is divided into hereditary and ordinary estates. As existing at the end of 1935, the Court owned 1,269,827 "cho" (about 3,111,965 acres) of landed estates consisting of palace grounds, other building land, forests, farm land, etc., the figure being composed of 209,090 "cho" (about 512,160.50 acres) of hereditary estate and 1,060,737 "cho" (about 2,599,548 acres) of ordinary estate, the whole being valued at about 650,000,000 yen, the details being as follows:—

Table 1. Area of Crown Landed Estates

(At the end of 1935: In cho\*)

	Palace ground	Forests	Farmland	Building land	Others	Total
Hereditary	478	208,511	—	37	64	209,090
Ordinary	229	1,018,317	39,504	188	4,255	1,062,493
Total	707	1,226,828	39,504	225	4,319	1,271,583
Do. for 1928	685	1,244,938	69,075	241	2,172	1,317,111
Do. for 1926	677	1,359,480	162,352	311	5,416	1,528,236

\*2.45 acres.

In consideration of the food question and so forth, the Imperial Court several years ago decided to sell or otherwise transfer to public or private ownership part of the Crown estate, and in 1921 such transfer was made to the extent of 289,259.25 acres of land and forest, that is, about 26.6 per cent. of the total area of the hereditary estates, which at the end of 1929 was returned as 539,305.35 acres. Fur-

ther in 1930 the Court decided to discontinue the detached palace at Nagoya and six Imperial villas in the provinces to save the expenditure involved in their maintenance, the Nagoya palace having been donated to Nagoya City.

There were besides buildings, household effects, and furniture, livestock and many other items. Then the Court owns shares of several banking and other business concerns such as the



Bank of Japan, the Yokohama Specie Bank, the Hypothec Bank of Japan, the Industrial Bank of Japan, the Nippon Yusen Kaisha, the Imperial Hotel, etc., all these coming up to hundreds of millions of yen.

Table 2. Imperial Estates

The Imperial hereditary estates are at present as follows:—

## Hereditary Estates:

Name	Locality	Area
The Imperial Palace.....	Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo .....	306,760 (tsubo)
Akasaka and Aoyama Palace ....	Akasaka-ku, Tokyo .....	185,775 "
Hama Detached Palace.....	Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo .....	75,489 "
Kyoto Detached Palace .....	Kamikyo-ku, Kyoto .....	270,692 "
Nijo Detached Palace.....	Nakakyo-ku, Kyoto .....	83,051 "
Katsura Detached Palace.....	Ukyo-ku, Kyoto .....	13,167 "
Shugakuin Detached Palace.....	Sakyo-ku, Kyoto .....	84,245 "
Hakone Detached Palace.....	Ashigara Shimo-gun, Kanagawa pref. ..	51,798 "
Shosoin Treasury .....	Nara, Nara prefecture .....	5,161 "
Takanawa Imperial Estate.....	Shiba-ku, Tokyo .....	33,772 "
Minami Toshima Estate.....	Yotsuya and Shibuya, Tokyo.....	263,587 "
Unebiyama Estate .....	Takaichi-gun, Nara prefecture .....	33.34 (cho)
Chigashira Estate .....	Shizuoka prefecture .....	38,370.21 "
Tanzawa Estate .....	Kanagawa prefecture .....	4,880.85 "
Sejiri Estate .....	Iwata-gun, Shizuoka prefecture .....	1,598.78 "
Kiso Estate .....	Nagano and Gifu prefectures.....	155,975.14 "
Nanamune Estate .....	Gifu prefecture .....	1,563.01 "
Danto Estate .....	Kitashitara-gun, Aichi prefecture.....	5,794.52 "

## Other Imperial Palaces, Villas, etc.

Name	Locality
Kasumigaseki Detached Palace.....	Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo
Muko Detached Palace .....	Kobe City
Hayama Imperial Villa .....	Hayama-cho, Kanagawa Prefecture
Tate-ishi Rest-House .....	Nishiura-mura, Kanagawa Prefecture
Numazu Imperial Villa .....	Agehara-machi, Numazu City
Nikko Imperial Villa .....	Nikko-machi, Tochigi Prefecture
Tamozawa Imperial Villa .....	" " " "
Shiobara Imperial Villa .....	Shiobara-machi, Tochigi Prefecture
Nasu Imperial Villa .....	Nasu-mura, Tochigi Prefecture
Ikaho Imperial Estate .....	Ikaho-machi, Gumma Prefecture

The Imperial game preserves are as follows:—

Name	Locality	Games
Nagaragawa Preserves ....	Gifu prefecture .....	"Ayu" fish.
Jintsugawa Preserves.....	Toyama prefecture .....	"Ayu," Salmon, Trout.
Edogawa Preserves .....	Saitama prefecture .....	Wild ducks, Pheasants, Wild geese.
Edogawa Preserves .....	Chiba prefecture .....	Wild ducks, Wild geese, Snipes, Plovers.

## IMPERIAL PROPERTY LAW

The Law as gazetted in December, 1910 and put in force in January, 1911 provides that the land and other property belonging to the Emperor is divided into hereditary and personal property, and that for all the judicial proceedings affecting the property the Minister of the Imperial Household is held responsible. The ordinary civil or commercial law is applicable to the property only when it does not conflict with the Imperial House Law and the present law.

No hereditary landed estate can be newly used for any other purpose except those of public utility, or undertakings sanctioned by the Emperor. The property of the members of the Imperial House is subject to levy when it does not conflict with the Imperial House Law or the present law. However, this does not apply to the estates belonging to the Grand Empress Dowager, Empress Dowager, Empress, Heir-Apparent, his consort, eldest son and his consort, and other unmarried members of the Imperial Family who have not yet attained majority.

## THE IMPERIAL HOUSEHOLD DEPARTMENT

The Imperial Household Department controls and conducts affairs relating to the Imperial Household, members of the Imperial Family, Peers, etc., and is independent of the Government departments, its offices being located in the compounds of the Imperial Palace. The Department is divided into several boards or bureaus, including the Board of Chamberlains, the Board of Masters of Ceremonies, Board of the Imperial Families and Peerage, the Board of the Imperial Mausolea, the Board of Archives, the Board of Court Physicians, the Imperial Treasury, the Bureau of Architecture, the Bureau of Imperial Mews and the Bureau of Culinary Affairs. Besides these and not subject to the control of the Household Department, there are also in the Imperial Palace the offices of the Lord-Keeper of the Privy Seal, the Temporary Bureau of Compilation, the Imperial Board of Audit, the Imperial Forest and Estate Bureau, the Imperial Poetry Bureau, etc. Attached to the Household Department and placed under control of the Minister of the Imperial Household are also the Peers' Schools, the Peers' School and the Imperial Household Museum, these being, however, located at different places outside of the Imperial Palace grounds. The chief official of the Imperial Household Department is the Minister of the Imperial Household, who, besides supervising the affairs of the Department also, acts as advisor to the Emperor on all matters relating to the Imperial Household and controls the peers (including Korean peers), and in executing his official duties he is assisted by a Vice-Minister. Besides those mentioned above and apart from the officials of the Imperial Household Department, there are several important offices such as Court Rituals who have charge of the Imperial Sanctuary known as the "Kashiko-Dokoro" and the Imperial Ancestral Halls known as "Koreiden" and "Shinden" and officiate at all religious ceremonies conducted at the Imperial Court, Chief Aide-de-Camp and Aides-de-Camp to the Emperor, Lord Steward to the Empress, Lord Steward to the Empress Dowager, etc., who usually attend to the Emperor, the Empress or the Empress Dowager respectively. Then there are Court Councillors, Lords-in-Waiting at the Jako Hall and Lords-in-Waiting at the Kinkei Hall, which are, however, all mere honorary posts or titles and have no particular duties assigned to the holders thereof. All these constitute what generally goes by the term "Court officials."

The total number of officials in the service of the Imperial Household, as existing at the end of 1936, stood at 4,522, the figure including

2,254 employees, the stipend for the entire force amounting to 4,522,000 yen for the year.

**Privy Council.**—Besides the Household Department there is in the Imperial Household a special organ acting as advisory body to the Emperor on all important affairs of State. This special organ named "Sumitsu-in" or Privy Council, consists of 26 members with its own President and Vice-President, the members being all veteran statesmen who have played important parts in the administration, and though no longer taking an active share in it, their age and prestige entitle them to universal respect. The functions of the Privy Council are chiefly of a consultative nature. It meets to deliberate on any important matter of State, when its opinion is asked for by the Emperor, and advises him according to its lights. The principal matters on which it is usually consulted are those coming under the jurisdiction of the Imperial House Law, all important legislations, relating to Articles of the Constitution, the issuing of proclamations of the law of siege and of Imperial ordinances and all matters relating to international treaties and pledges, etc. (Also see Chapter on Politics).

## DECORATIONS

There exist eight kinds of decorations, viz., the Grand Order of Merit (Daikun-i); Supreme Order of Chrysanthemum (Daikun-i Kikka-sho), the Grand Cordon of Chrysanthemum (Kikka Daijusho), and the Grand Cordon of Rising Sun and Paulownia (Kyokujitsu Toka Daijusho); all granted to the holders of the Grand Order of Merit; the Order of Rising Sun (Kyokujitsu Daijusho), 1st to 6th grade; the Order of Sacred Treasure (Zuihosho), 1st to 8th grade; granted both to men and women; the Order of Crown (Hokansho), 1st to 8th grade and only for women; and lastly the Military Order of the Golden Kite (Kinshi Kunsho), 1st to 7th grade. Besides there exists the Collar of Chrysanthemum (Kikkasho Kubikazari), a special mark of honour granted to those holding the Grand Order of Merit. The Order of Rising Sun sometimes carries an annuity. The Collar Chrysanthemum, the Grand Order of Merit and the Grand Cordon of Chrysanthemum are the highest honours accessible to Japanese subjects.

The Golden Kite carries an annuity, ranging from 1,500 yen a year granted to a holder of the 1st grade and 150 yen granted to a holder of the 7th and lowest grade.

Then there are the Blue-ribbon medals conferred on ordinary people who distinguish themselves in the cause of public utility; the Green-ribbon medals conferred on those distinguished

for filial piety, and the Red-ribbon medals conferred on those who rescue human lives at the peril of their own; the Dark Blue-ribbon medals conferred on those who make monetary contri-

but ion in aid of public utility enterprises; the Yellow-ribbon medals (gold or silver) conferred on those who make similar contribution to the national defence funds.

Table 3. Number of Decorations and Holders Thereof  
(At the end of 1936)

	Chrysanthemum	Rising Sun and Paulownia	Rising Sun	Sacred Treasure	Crown	No. of Holders
G.C.C.	3	—	—	—	—	3
G.C.	16	—	—	—	—	16
1st	—	50	156	294	24	425
2nd	—	—	448	1,278	20	1,398
3rd	—	—	1,742	7,680	4	7,739
Total with lower grade ...	19	50	808,513	653,714	2,036	1,377,885

G.C.C.=Grand Cordon with Collar.  
G.C. =Grand Cordon.

N.B.:—Those holding more than one order being counted by the highest order they wear, the actual number of orders does not agree with that of holders.

Table 4. Decorations Presented to or Conferred on Foreigners

	G.O.M.	1st O.M.	2nd O.M.	3rd O.M.	4th O.M.	5th O.M.	6th O.M.	7th O.M.	8th O.M.	Total
1928	—	26	16	30	32	12	1	—	—	117
1929	2	4	10	12	6	8	2	—	—	50
1930	1	6	1	8	6	7	2	—	—	32
1931	1	11	4	6	11	4	1	2	1	41
1932	—	8	5	22	21	6	—	—	—	62
1933	—	7	5	12	9	5	1	—	—	39
1934	2	7	2	15	13	9	—	—	—	48
1935	1	4	4	6	6	4	1	—	—	26
1936	1	30	29	59	43	20	2	—	—	184

G.O.M.=Grand Order of Merit.  
O.M. =Order of Merit.

THE PEERAGE, COURT RANK, ETC.

Though the peerage as a distinct social rank dates only from 1884, it practically existed from ancient times, courtiers or Kuge and feudal princes or Daimyos of olden days corresponding to the Peers of to-day. The Peerage is divided into five grades, viz. Prince, Marquis, Count, Viscount and Baron. There is no intermediate rank corresponding to the British baronetcy. By origin the Japanese Peers may be classified into four distinct groups, i.e., those who are descendants of the former courtiers or Kuge; descendants of the former Daimyos; those created Peers in recent times, and lastly Korean Peers who were created after the annexation. The number of Peers (exclusive of Korean peers) as at the end of 1937 was as follows:—

Prince 19, Marquis 41, Count 109, Viscount 378, and Baron 408, total 953.

**Korean Peers.**—In Oct. 1910, 67 distinguished Koreans including five members of the former Royal family, were created Peers, i.e., 6 Marshals, 3 Counts, 22 Viscounts, and 45 Barons. The new Peers were given monetary grants. The number of the Korean Peers at the end of Aug., 1937 was 7 Marshals, 3 Counts, 17 Viscounts and 32 Barons, making a total of 59.

**Hereditary Privilege.**—Japan has no life-Peers, all the Peers being hereditary. A nobleman may be degraded either by his voluntary

surrender of the honour or by order of the Court, when he disgraces the rank. Cases of lapsing of the title owing to the successor of a deceased Peer not being reported within one year have occurred now and then lately, such practice no longer being considered as disrespectful to the Court as before.

**Court Rank.**—These are called "ikai" or "kurai," and are granted into eight classes, each of a senior and a junior degree, this "ikai" being given only to Japanese subjects, and serving to determine precedence, when there are no decoration or other conventional marks to settle it. Thus a holder of a senior degree of the 3rd grade of "ikai" is entitled to take precedence over one whose "ikai" is a junior degree of the same grade. A Peer bears as a matter of course "ikai" differing according to his rank, a 4th grade for a Baron, for instance. A number of wealthy merchants possess "ikai" generally in consideration of their contributions of money for public purposes.

**Posthumous Honours.**—The peculiar custom of conferring posthumous honours still lingers in Japan, though it was abolished years ago in China, the country of its origin. The idea is based on the principle of ancestor-worship. Theoretically the honour is a parting gift to one on his death-bed, and is granted with this official announcement: "Promoted by one de-

gree for special consideration." In most cases the honour is posthumous, as it usually comes after the death of the beneficiary and Japanese of exalted rank have therefore two different dates of death, i.e., physiological dissolution and official death. What is still more interesting is

that notable persons dead several centuries are sometimes honoured in this way. The granting of a peerage has also occasionally been posthumous, and a Barony that is conferred on a distinguished man on his death-bed or after his death, falls to his heir.

Table 5. Genealogy of the Imperial House

Names of Emperors	Number of Years after Jimmu Tenno	Period of reign (Years)	Accession to Throne B.C.	Names of Emperors	Number of Years after Jimmu Tenno	Period of reign (Years)	Accession to Throne A.D.
(1st) Jimmu Tenno	1	76	660	(58th) Kokō Tenno	1544	4	884
(2nd) Suizei	80	33	581	(59th) Uda	1547	11	887
(3rd) Annei	112	38	549	(60th) Daigo	1557	34	897
(4th) Itoku	151	34	510	(61st) Suzaku	1590	17	930
(5th) Kōshō	186	83	475	(62nd) Murakami	1506	22	946
(6th) Kōan	239	102	392	(63rd) Reizei	1627	3	967
(7th) Kōrei	371	76	290	(64th) En-yū	1629	16	969
(8th) Kōgen	447	57	214	(65th) Kazan	1644	3	984
(9th) Kaika	503	60	157	(66th) Ichijō	1646	26	956
(10th) Sujin	564	68	97	(67th) Sanjō	1671	6	1011
(11th) Suinin	632	99	29	(68th) Go-ichijō	1676	21	1016
				(69th) Go-Suzaku	1696	10	1036
				(70th) Go-Reizei	1705	24	1045
(12th) Keikō	731	60	71	(71st) Go-Senjō	1728	5	1068
(13th) Seimu	791	60	131	(72nd) Shirakawa	1732	15	1072
(14th) Chūai	852	9	192	(73rd) Horikawa	1746	22	1086
Empress Jingō (Regent)	860	69	200	(74th) Toba	1767	17	1107
(15th) Ōjin Tenno	930	41	270	(75th) Sutoku	1783	19	1123
(16th) Nintoku	973	87	313	(76th) Konoye	1801	15	1141
(17th) Richū	1060	6	400	(77th) Goshirakawa	1815	4	1155
(18th) Hanshō	1066	5	406	(78th) Nijō	1818	8	1158
(19th) Ingyō	1072	42	412	(79th) Rokujo	1825	4	1165
(20th) Ankō	1113	4	454	(80th) Takakura	1828	13	1168
(21st) Yūryaku	1116	23	456	(81st) Antoku	1840	6	1180
(22nd) Seinei	1140	5	480	(82nd) Go-Toba	1845	14	1185
(23rd) Kensō	1145	3	485	(83rd) Tauchimikado Tenno	1858	13	1198
(24th) Ninken	1148	11	488	(84th) Juntoku	1870	11	1210
(25th) Buretsu	1158	8	498	(85th) Chūkyō	1881	1	1221
(26th) Keitai	1167	25	507	(86th) Go-Horikawa Tenno	1881	12	1221
(27th) Ankan	1191	5	531	(87th) Shijō	1892	11	1232
(28th) Senka	1195	4	535	(88th) Go-Saga Tenno	1902	5	1242
(29th) Kimmey	1199	32	539	(89th) Go-Fukakusa Tenno	1908	14	1246
(30th) Bidatsu	1232	14	572	(90th) Kameyama Tenno	1919	16	1259
(31st) Yōmei	1245	2	585	(91st) Go-Uda	1934	14	1274
(32nd) Sushun	1247	5	587	(92nd) Fushimi	1947	12	1287
(33rd) Suiko	(Empress) 1252	36	592	(93rd) Go-Fushimi Tenno	1958	4	1298
(34th) Jomei	(Empress) 1289	13	629	(94th) Go-Nijo	1961	8	1301
(35th) Kōgyoku	(Empress) 1302	4	642	(95th) Hansōzo	1968	11	1308
(36th) Kōtoku	1306	10	645	(96th) Go-Daigo	1978	21	1318
(37th) Saimei	(Empress) 1315	7	655	(97th) Go-Murakami Tenno	1999	30	1339
(38th) Tenji	1321	10	661	(98th) Chōkei	2028	16	1368
(39th) Kōbun	1331	1	671	(99th) Go-Kameyama Tenno	2043	10	1383
(40th) Temmu	1332	14	672	(100th) Go-Komatsu Tenno	2052	21	1392
(41st) Jitō	(Empress) 1346	12	686	(101st) Shōkō Tenno	2072	17	1412
(42nd) Mommu	1357	11	697	(102nd) Go-Hanazono Tenno	2088	37	1428
(43rd) Gemmyō	(Empress) 1367	9	707	(103rd) Go-Tauchimikado	2124	37	1464
(44th) Genshō Tenno	(Empress) ...	10	715	(104th) Go-Kashiwabara	2160	27	1500
(45th) Shōmu Tenno	1384	26	724	(105th) Go-Nara Tenno	2186	32	1526
(46th) Kōken	(Empress) 1409	10	749	(106th) Ōgimachi	2217	30	1557
(47th) Junnin	1418	7	758	(107th) Go-Yōzei	2246	16	1586
(48th) Shōtoku	(Empress) 1424	7	764	(108th) Go-Mizuno-ō Tenno	2271	19	1611
(49th) Kōnin	1430	12	770	(109th) Myōshō Tenno	2289	15	1629
(50th) Kammu	1441	26	781	(Empress).....	2289	15	1629
(51st) Heizei	1466	4	806	(110th) Go-Kōmyō Tenno	2303	12	1643
(52nd) Saga	1469	15	809	(111th) Go-Sai	2314	10	1654
(53rd) Junna	1483	11	823	(112th) Reigen	2323	25	1663
(54th) Nimmyō	1493	18	833	(113th) Higashiyama	2347	23	1687
(55th) Montoku	1510	9	850	(114th) Nakamikado	2369	27	1709
(56th) Seiwa	1518	19	858	(115th) Sakuramachi	2395	13	1735
(57th) Yōzei	1536	9	876				

Names of Emperors	Number of Years after Jimmu Tenno	Period of reign (Years)	Accession to Throne A.D.	Names of Emperors	Number of Years after Jimmu Tenno	Period of reign (Years)	Accession to Throne A.D.
(116th) Momozono	2407	16	1747	(120th) Ninkō	2477	30	1816
(117th) Go-Sakuramachi (Empress)	2422	9	1762	(121st) Kōmei	2506	21	1847
(118th) Go-Momozono	2430	10	1770	(122nd) Meiji	2527	46	1862
(119th) Kōkaku	2439	39	1779	(123rd) Taishō	2572	15	1916
				(124th) Present Emperor	2586		1927

Table 6. List of Emperors (In Alphabetical Order)

(The names printed in black are female Emperors. The reigns that fall before the Christian era are marked B.C.).

Emperors	Period of Reign	Emperors	Period of Reign
Ankan	531—535	Kaika	157—98 (B.C.)
Ankō	453—456	Kameyama	1259—1274
Annei	549—511 (B.C.)	Kammu	781—806
Antoku	1180—1185	Kazan	984—986
Bidatsu	572—585	Keikō	71—130
Buretsu	498—506	Keitai	507—531
Chō-kei	1368—1383	Kensō	485—487
Chūai	192—200	Kimmei	539—571
Chūkyō	1221—(Apr.-July)	Kōan	392—291 (B.C.)
Daigo	897—930	Kōbun	671—672
Enyū	969—984	Kōgen	214—158 (B.C.)
Fushimi	1287—1298	Kōgyoku	642—645
Gemmyō	707—715	Kōkaku	1779—1817
Genshō	715—724	Kōken	749—758
Go-Daigo	1318—1339	Kōko	884—887
Go-Fukakusa	1246—1259	Kōmei	1846—1866
Go-Fushimi	1298—1301	Kōnin	770—781
Go-Hanazono	1428—1463	Konoye	1141—1155
Go-Horikawa	1221—1232	Kōrei	290—215 (B.C.)
Go-Ichijō	1016—1036	Kōshō	475—393 (B.C.)
Go-Kameyama	1383—1392	Kōtoku	645—654
Go-Kashiwabara	1500—1526	Meiji	1867—1912
Go-Komatsu	1383—1392, 1392—1412	Mommu	697—707
Go-Kōmyō	1643—1654	Momozono	1747—1762
Go-Mizuno-o	1611—1629	Montoku	850—858
Go-Momozono	1770—1779	Murakami	946—967
Go-Murakami	1339—1368	Myōshō	1629—1643
Go-Nara	1526—1557	Nakamikado	1709—1735
Go-Nijō	1301—1308	Nijō	1158—1165
Go-Reizei	1045—1068	Nimmyō	833—850
Go-Saga	1242—1246	Ninken	488—498
Go-Sai	1654—1663	Ninkō	1817—1846
Go-Sakuramachi	1762—1770	Nintoku	313—399
Go-Sanjō	1068—1072	Ōgimachi	1557—1586
Go-Shirakawa	1155—1158	Ōjin	270—310
Go-Suzaku	1036—1045	Reigen	1663—1687
Go-Toba	1185—1198	Reizei	697—969
Go-Tsuchimikado	1464—1500	Richū	400—405
Go-Uda	1274—1287	Rokujō	1165—1168
Go-Yōzei	1586—1611	Saga	809—823
Hanazono	1308—1318	Saimei	655—661
Hanshō	406—410	Sakuramachi	1735—1747
Heizei	806—809	Sanjō	1011—1016
Higashiyama	1687—1709	Seimu	131—190
Horikawa	1086—1107	Seinei	479—484
Ichijō	986—1011	Seiwa	858—876
Ingyō	412—453	Senka	535—539
Itoku	510—477 (B.C.)	Shijō	1232—1242
Jimmu	660—585 (B.C.)	Shirakawa	1072—1086
Jingō Kōgō	200—269	Shōkō	1412—1428
Jitō	686—697	Shōmu	724—749
Jomei	629—641	Shōtoku	764—770
Junna	823—833	Suiko	592—628
Junnin	758—764	Suinin	29 (B.C.)—70 (A.D.)
Juntoku	1210—1221	Suizei	581—549 (B.C.)

Emperors	Period of Reign	Emperors	Period of Reign
Sujin	97—30 (B.C.)	Tenji	661—671
Sushun	587—592	Toba	1107—1123
Sutoku	1123—1141	Tsuchimikado	1198—1210
Suzaku	930—946	Uda	887—897
Taishō	1912—1926	Yōmei	585—587
Takakura	1168—1180	Yōzei	876—884
Temmu	672—686	Yūryaku	456—479

Table 7. List of Japanese Year-Names

(The year-name, originally Chinese custom, was first adopted in the reign of the 39th Emperor Kōtoku Tenno (645-654) and until that time there was no year-name. In many cases the year-name was changed several times dur-

ing the reign of one Emperor in the days prior to the Meiji era. In the following list of the year-names the period is calculated in the Christian era).

Year-name	Period	Year-name	Period
An-ei (安永)	1772—1781	En-chō (延長)	1096—1097
An-gen (安元)	1175—1177	En-gen (延元)	1336—1340
An-sei (安政)	1854—1860	En-gi (延喜)	901—923
An-tei (安貞)	1227—1229	En-kei (延慶)	1308—1311
An-wa (安和)	968—970	En-kyō (延享)	1744—1748
Bun-meī (文明)	1469—1487	En-kyū (延久)	1069—1074
Bun-pō (文保)	1317—1319	En-ō (延應)	1239—1240
Bun-an (文安)	1444—1449	En-ryaku (延暦)	782—806
Bun-chū (文中)	1372—1374	En-toku (延徳)	1489—1492
Bun-ei (文永)	1264—1275	Gen-bun (元文)	1736—1741
Bun-ji (文治)	1185—1190	Gen-chū (元中)	1384—1393
Bun-ka (文化)	1804—1818	Gen-ei (元永)	1118—1120
Bun-ki (文久)	1501—1504	Gen-ji (元治)	1864—1865
Bun-kyū (文久)	1861—1863	Gen-kei (元慶)	877—885
Bun-ō (文應)	1260—1261	Gen-ki (元龜)	1570—1573
Bun-reki (文應)	1234—1235	Gen-kyō (元享)	1321—1324
Bun-roku (文祿)	1592—1596	Gen-kō (元弘)	1331—1334
Bun-sei (文政)	1818—1830	Gen-kyū (元久)	1204—1206
Bun-shō (文正)	1466—1467	Gen-na (元和)	1615—1624
Bun-wa (文和)	1352—1356	Gen-nin (元仁)	1224—1225
Chō-gen (長元)	1028—1037	Gen-ō (元應)	1319—1321
Chō-hō (長保)	999—1004	Gen-roku (元祿)	1688—1704
Chō-ji (長治)	1104—1106	Gen-ryaku (元暦)	1184—1185
Chō-kan (長寛)	1163—1165	Gen-toku (元徳)	1329—1331
Chō-kyō (長享)	1487—1489	Haku-chi (白雉)	650—655
Chō-kyū (長久)	1040—1044	Haku-hō (白鳳)	673—686
Chō-reki (長暦)	1037—1040	Hei-ji (平治)	1150—1160
Chō-roku (長祿)	1457—1460	Ho-an (保安)	1120—1124
Chō-shō (長承)	1132—1135	Hō-ei (寶永)	1704—1711
Chō-toku (長徳)	995—999	Ho-en (保延)	1135—1141
Chō-wa (長和)	1012—1017	Ho-gen (保元)	1156—1159
Dai-dō (大同等)	806—810	Hō-ji (寶治)	1247—1249
Dai-ei (大永)	1521—1528	Hō-ki (寶龜)	770—780
Dai-ji (大治)	1126—1131	Hō-reki (寶曆)	1751—1764
Ei-chō (永長)	1096	Hō-toku (寶徳)	1449—1452
Ei-en (永延)	987—988	Ji-an (治安)	1021—1024
Ei-hō (永保)	1081—1084	Jingō-keiun (神護景雲)	767—770
Ei-ji (永治)	1141—1142	Jin-ki (神龜)	724—729
Ei-kan (永観)	983—985	Ji-reki (治暦)	1065—1069
Ei-kyō (永享)	1429—1441	Ji-shō (治承)	1177—1181
Ei-kyū (永久)	1113—1118	Jō-ei (貞永)	1232—1233
Ei-man (永萬)	1165—1166	Jō-gen (貞元)	976—978
Ei-nin (永仁)	1293—1299	Jō-ji (貞治)	1362—1368
Ei-ryaku (永暦)	1160—1161	Jō-kan (貞観)	859—877
Ei-roku (永祿)	1558—1570	Jō-kyō (貞享)	1684—1688
Ei-shō (永承)	1045—1053	Jō-ō (貞應)	1222—1224
Ei-shō (永正)	1504—1521	Jō-wa (貞和)	1345—1350
Ei-so (永祚)	989—990	Ju-ei (壽永)	1182—1185
Ei-toku (永徳)	1381—1384	Ka-ei (嘉永)	1848—1854
Ei-wa (永和)	1375—1379	Ka-gen (嘉元)	1303—1306
Em-bun (延文)	1356—1361	Ka-hō (嘉保)	1094—1096
Em-pō (延寶)	1673—1681	Ka-kei (嘉慶)	1387—1389
		Ka-kitsu (嘉吉)	1441—1444

IMPERIAL COURT

Table listing Imperial Court years from Kam-bun to Nin-ju with corresponding periods and Japanese characters.

Table listing Imperial Court years from Nin-na to Yô-wa with corresponding periods and Japanese characters.

CHAPTER VI ADMINISTRATIVE SYSTEM

I. THE CENTRAL GOVERNMENT

The Cabinet.—The "Naikaku" or Cabinet is the highest central administrative organ, and is organized with all Ministers of State who are at the same time chiefs of different departments of the central Government. The function of this collective body of Ministers of State is to initiate, determine and carry out the general schemes and politics of the Government, and as the chief and highest executive administrative organ of the State it exercises all powers executive, legislative and judicial, which are vested in the Crown by the Constitution.

more than one section, each section having its chief official or sectional chief. Under these chief officials there is a number of clerks who are attached to different bureaux or sections as the case may be.

Besides these officials, there are in each department a personal secretary to the Minister, several secretaries, technical experts, and other special officials or non-official members, etc. The Ministers are appointed by the Emperor in person and are classed as officials of Shinnin rank; the vice-ministers (both parliamentary and permanent), parliamentary counsellors and bureau directors classed as officials of Chokunin rank and are appointed by the Ministers by the order of the Emperor.

The Composition of Departments

The composition of various departments, briefly explained, is as follows:—

The Foreign Office (Gaimu-sho). There are five bureaux, i.e. European & Asiatic Bureau, Eastern Asiatic Bureau, American Bureau, Commercial Bureau, and Treaty Bureau, besides the Information Department, the Research Department and the Cultural Undertakings Department.

The Central Government is composed of twelve Departments, namely, those of Foreign Affairs, of Home Affairs, of Finance, of Army, of Navy, of Justice, of Education, of Agriculture and Forestry, of Commerce and Industry, of Communications, of Railways and of Overseas Affairs. The last named department was created in June 1929.

The Department of Home Affairs (Naimusho). Is divided into five bureaux, i.e. those of Shrines, Local Affairs, Police, Public Work, and Planning It also controls Shinto shrines, city and town planning, etc. Location.—Sakurada-machi, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

Each of these departments has its chief official, who is a Minister of State and who besides controlling the department and supervising its affairs is held responsible to the Emperor as a Minister of State. The Minister is assisted by a permanent vice-minister in controlling and supervising the affairs of the department, and also by a parliamentary vice-minister in directing political affairs of the department and matters relating to parliamentary affairs. Under the parliamentary vice-minister there is in each department a parliamentary counsellor whose duty is to assist the parliamentary vice-minister. Each department is divided into several bureaux, each bureau having its head or bureau director, and again each of these bureaux is divided into

The Department of Finance (Okura-sho). Has four bureaux, i.e. Account, Taxation, Finance, and Banking; also the Deposits Section, the Mint, the Monopoly Bureau, etc. Location.—Otemachi 1-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

The Department of War (Rikugun-sho). Is divided into eight bureaux, namely, those of Personnel, Military Affairs, Reorganization, Ordnance, Account, Medical Affairs Construc-

References: Tables 1 & 2—Imperial Household Department. Bureau. Tables 3 & 4—Researches of the Cabinet Statistics

tion and Judicial Affairs. The General Staff Office consisting of four sub-departments with a number of officers is also on the same premises as the Department of War. Location—Nagata-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of the Navy (Kaigun-sho).** Is divided into eight bureaux, namely, those of Naval Affairs, Personnel, Education, Supplies, Medical Affairs, Account, Construction and Judicial Affairs. The Naval Staff Board is also on the same premises as the Department of the Navy. Location—Kasumigaseki 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Justice (Shiho-sho).** Consists of the Civil Affairs Bureau, the Criminal Affairs Bureau and the Prison Affairs Bureau. Location—Nishi Hibiya-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Education (Mombu-sho).** Consists of six bureaux, i.e., Special Education, Common Education, Technical Education, Social Education, Textbooks, and Religions. Location—Sannen-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Agriculture & Forestry (Norin-sho).** Is divided into six bureaux, namely, those of Agriculture, Forestry, Fishery, Stock-breeding, Sericulture, and Rice. Besides, it has 6 local forest bureaux in Tokyo and elsewhere, the Yokohama Silk Conditioning House, several local agricultural, horticultural, tea, fishery, sericultural, stock-breeding and forestry experimental stations, etc. Location—Otemachi, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Commerce & Industry (Shoko-sho).** Is divided into five bureaux, i.e., Commerce, Industry, Mining, Trade, and Insur-

ance besides, the Fuel Bureau, the Patent Bureau, Geological Investigation Institute; also controls the local mine superintendence bureaux, etc. Location—Kobiki-cho, 10-chome, Kyobashi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Communications (Teishin-sho).** Is divided into seven bureaux, i.e., Postal Affairs, Telegraph & Telephone, Construction, Electrical Affairs, Mercantile Marine, Aviation and Account. Also has several separate bureaux such as Postal Savings, Communications, Lighthouse, etc. Location—Ote-machi 2-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Railways (Tetsudo-sho).** Has seven bureaux, i.e., Private Railway Administration, Traffic, Construction, Way & Work, Engineering, Electric, and Account. Besides, it has the Bureau of Traffic Industry, Divisional Superintendence Offices, etc. Location—Marunouchi, 1-chome, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Overseas Affairs (Takumusho).** Consists of one sub-department (Chosen Dept.) and three bureaux, namely, those of Superintendence, Industrial, and Colonial Affairs. Location—Nishi Hibiya-cho, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

**The Department of Public Welfare (Kosho-sho).** There are five bureaux and two boards, i.e., Physical Improvement Bureau, Sanitation Bureau, Diseases Prevention Bureau, Social Affairs Bureau, Labor Bureau, Disabled Soldiers Relief Board. The Insurance Board has three bureaux, namely those of General Affairs, Social Insurance and Post Office Life Insurance. Location—1 of 7, Ote-machi, Kojimachi-ku, Tokyo.

## II. CIVIL AND MILITARY SERVICE

### Classification

The civil service is graded into four ranks, viz. as follows:—

**"Shin-nin" or Ministerial**—Cabinet Ministers, Privy Councillors, Ambassadors, and a few others, who are nominated by the Emperor in person and are entitled to report direct to the Crown.

**"Choku-nin" or Directorship**—Vice-Ministers and Bureau Directors of various Departments, Prefectural Governors, University Professors of high grade and some others, all of whom are appointed by the Emperor through the chiefs of the respective Departments and are entitled to attend the State ceremonies.

**"Son-nin" or Secretaryship**—Bureau Secretaries, Sectional Chiefs, etc., who are not en-

titled to attend the State ceremonies.

**"Han-nin" or Clerical staff**—Assistant engineers etc.

The 2nd and 3rd grade officials (i.e., "Choku-nin" and "Son-nin" officials) are also collectively called "Koto-kan" (High officials), the term being also applied to high officers of the Army and Navy. Non-commissioned and warrant officers of the Army and Navy are classed as "Han-nin" rank.

### Appointment

Under the Appointment Regulation in force the "Choku-nin" officials are appointed, in principle, from among those "So-nin" officials of higher rank who have been in the service for

over 2 years or others possessing similar qualifications, the Army and Navy officers of the rank above major-general or rear-admiral or corresponding rank having the privilege to be appointed the "Choku-nin" officials (civil) of the Army or Navy Department respectively. The "So-nin" officials are appointed from among those who passed the examination for higher civil service or others possessing similar qualifications, those "Han-nin" officials who have been in the service for over 5 years and have shown ability in the execution of official business being accorded the treatment of "So-nin" grade. The "Han-nin" officials are appointed from among those who have passed the examination for ordinary civil service or graduates of middle schools or other schools of similar status and recognized as such by the Education Minister, or others having similar qualifications, or those junior clerks or employees who have been in the public service for over 4 years successively.

**Special Appointment**—Some classes of high officials are appointed irrespective of the aforementioned qualifications, these being Chief Secretary of Cabinet, Director of Legislation Board, Parliamentary Vice-Ministers and Parliamentary Counsellors of various Departments, Director of Police Affairs Bureau (Home office), Inspector-General of Metropolitan Police, Chief Secretaries of the House of the Diet, Personal Secretaries to the Ministers of State, etc. The special appointment also covers the Chiefs of Gov. Iron Foundry and Monopoly Bureau, Directors of Printing Bureau, the Mint and the Woolen Factory (Army), Financial Commissioners stationed abroad, and a few others, who are appointed from among men possessing technical knowledge, tact and experience necessary to the execution of official business peculiar to the respective posts, irrespective of the qualifications specified in the Appointment Regulations.

The total force of the staff of Government service is as follows:—

Table 1. Government Civil Service

	No. of officers	Salary (¥1,000)
1927.....	124,116	147,097
1932.....	130,988	157,689
1933.....	132,987	159,579
1934.....	136,643	164,972
1935.....	143,412	171,639
1936.....	148,984	176,848

Note: Exclusive of employees and non-commissioned officers.

### Scale of Salaries

The scale of salaries for the officials in the Government service of all ranks excluding Premier, Ministers of States, Governor-Generals of

Chosen, and Taiwan, and Governor of Kwantung Leased Territory were substantially increased in 1920. The new scale for principal posts in civil and military service stands as follows:—

Table 2. Scale of Salaries

	Salary per annum
<b>(a) "Shin-nin" Rank</b>	
Prime Minister .....	¥9,600
Ministers of State .....	6,800
Gov.-Gen. of Chosen .....	
Gov.-Gen. of Taiwan .....	
Pres. of Privy Council.....	6,600
Ambassadors .....	
Pres. of Administrative Litigation Court	
Pres. of Supreme Court.....	
Public Procurator-General .....	6,200
Pres. of Board of Audit.....	
Vice-Pres. of the Privy Council.....	
Dir.-Gen. of Admin. Affairs (Chosen)...	5,800
Privy Councillors .....	
<b>(b) "Choku-nin" Rank</b>	
Pres. of Imp. Universities .....	6,200-5,350
Gov. of Hokkaido.....	6,200-5,800
Vice-Pres. of Manchurian Affairs Board .....	5,800-5,100
Pres. of Social Bureau.....	
Financial Commissioners Abroad.....	
Pres. of Monopoly Bureau.....	
Pres. of Patent Bureau.....	
Dir.-Gen. of Kwantung Bureau.....	
Chief Secretary of Cabinet.....	5,800
Pres. of Legislation Bureau.....	
Vice-Ministers (Parl. and Perm.).....	
Dir.-Gen. of Civil Affairs (Taiwan).....	
Chief Engineer of Home Department..	
Inspector-Gen. of Metropolitan Police Board .....	
Pres. of Supreme Court (Chosen).....	
Vice-Pres. of Cabinet Planning Board..	
Ministers Plenipotentiary .....	5,800-4,650
Embassy Councillors .....	
Embassy Commercial Councillors.....	
Bureau Dir. of Chosen Govt.-Gen.	5,800-4,050
Judges and Procurators.....	
Gov. of South Sea Is. and of Karafuto .....	5,350-4,650
Pres. of Public Universities.....	
Chief of National Cultural Research Office .....	
Gov. of Prefecture.....	5,100
Pres. of Decoration Bureau.....	
Chief Sec. of Privy Council.....	5,350-4,650
Chief Sec. of the Houses of Diet.....	
Gov. of Kwantung Province.....	4,650
Parliamentary Councillors .....	
Bureau Directors .....	
Consul-General .....	

The Governors of Tokyo, Osaka, Kyoto, Kanagawa and Hyogo enjoy each an additional allowance of ¥800, and those of Nagasaki, Niigata, Aichi, Miyagi, Hiroshima, Fukuoka and Kumamoto, ¥600.

(c) "So-nin" and "Han-nin" Rank

Grade	"So-nin" (Annual)	"Han-nin" (Monthly)	Grade	"So-nin" (Annual)	"Han-nin" (Monthly)
1st class	¥4,050-2,770	¥160	7th	2,150-1,300	65
2nd "	3,600-2,420	135	8th	1,820-1,130	55
3rd "	3,400-2,150	115	9th	1,650-1,050	50
4th "	3,050-1,820	100	10th	1,470-970	45
5th "	2,770-1,650	85	11th	1,300-900	40
6th "	2,420-1,470	75	12th	1,130	—

Note:—In exceptional cases the salary of "Han-nin" rank may be raised to ¥200.

(d) "Choku-nin" Rank

Grade	Salary	Service Allowance
Ambassador	¥6,600	¥45,000 (U. S. A.) 40,000 (Great Britain & France) 35,000 (Germany) 30,000 (Russia, Italy, Brazil and Turkey) 28,000 (Belgium) 26,000 (China) 13,000 (Manchoukuo) (Poland)
Minister Plenipotentiary and Envoy Extraordinary	(a) ¥5,800 (b) 5,100 (c) 4,650	¥25,000 (Austria, Iran, Argentina & Canada) 22,000 (European countries except Austria) 18,000 (Mexico, Chile, Peru & Egypt) 15,000 (Siam)
Embassy Counsellor and Emb. Commercial Counsellor	(a) ¥5,800 (b) 5,100 (c) 4,650	¥15,000-7,300
Consul-General	¥4,650	¥15,000-13,000 (New York) 14,000-12,000 (San Francisco) 12,000-10,000 (London, Hamburg, Sydney, Honolulu & San Paulo) 11,000-9,000 (Shanghai) 10,000-8,000 (Habarovsk, Vladivostok, Alexandrovsk, Harbin, Singapore & Calcutta) 9,000-8,000 (Tientsin, Tsingtao, Nanking, Hankow & Manila) 8,500-7,500 (Tsinan, Canton, Hongkong, Hanoi & Batavia) 7,000-4,100 (In Manchoukuo and some Chinese cities).
Consul	¥4,050-2,150	¥9,000 (Havana) 8,500 (Seattle, Chicago and New York) 8,150 (London) 8,000 (Liverpool, Marseilles, Los Angeles, Portland, New Orleans, Vancouver, Panama Bauru, Para & San Salvador) 7,800 (San Francisco) 7,650 (Hamburg) 7,500 (Lyons, Milan, Anvers, Odessa & Lima) 7,000 (Rangoon, Colombo, Bombay, Alexandria, Port Said, Mombassa, Cape Town & San Paulo) 6,800 (Sydney & Honolulu) 6,500 (Saigon & Durvao) 6,000-4,000 (In other places).
Vice-Consul	¥3,050-1,300	¥7,750-1,650

(e) Imperial Household Service

Grade	Salary per annum
Minister	¥6,800
Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal	6,800
Director of Peerage Bureau	6,200-5,800
Grand Chamberlain	
Grand Master of Ceremonies	5,800
Vice-Minister	
Lord Steward to Empress	5,800-5,100
Lord Steward to Empress Dowager	
Pres. Peers' School	5,800-4,650
Grand Chamberlain to Prince Ri	
President of Imp. Estate Bureau	5,800-4,650
President of Imp. Board of Audit	

Officials of higher civil service draw from ¥5,100 to 970 a year.

(f) Judicial Service

Supreme Court:	
President	¥6,600
Procurator-General	6,600
Judges & Procurators	5,800-4,050
Appeal Courts:	
President	5,800-4,650
Chief Procurators	5,800-4,650
Judges & Procurators	4,650-4,050
District Court:	
Presiding Judges & Chief Procurators	4,650-4,050

(g) Army Service

Grade	Salary per annum
General	¥6,600
Lieut.-General	5,800
Major-General	5,000
Colonel	4,150
Lieut.-Colonel	3,220
Major	2,380
Captain	1,900-1,470
Lieutenant	1,130-1,020
Sub-Lieutenant	850
Bandmaster (1st)	2,150-1,750
" (2nd)	1,540-1,390
" (3rd)	1,240-1,130

(h) Navy Service

Admiral	¥6,600
Vice-Admiral	5,800
Rear-Admiral	5,000
Captain	4,150
Commander	3,220
Lieutenant-Commander	2,380
Lieutenant	1,900-1,470
Sub-Lieutenant (1st)	1,130-1,020
Sub-Lieutenant (2nd)	850
Special Commission Sub Lieut.	2,070-1,910
" " Sub-Lieut. 1st.	1,740-1,630
" " Sub-Lieut. (2nd)	1,470-1,368
Cadets	670

III. THE PENSION SYSTEM

The pension law (revised in 1923) divides pension into (a) ordinary pension, (b) additional pension and invalid allowance, (c) retiring allowance, (d) pension to the families of deceased officials and officers, and (e) allowance to the families of deceased officials and officers. Those who are entitled to pension under the law are civil officials above "han-nin" rank and military officers and men, the staff of public schools and libraries, prison and police officers (all above "han-nin" rank) being also entitled to the same privileges as civil officials.

**Ordinary Pension.**—Civil officials who retire after a series of 15 years or more (5 years in the case of Ministers of State and 10 years in

the case of police and prison officers) are entitled to ordinary pension, the amount being fixed according to the length of service and the sum of salary drawn at the time of retirement. The rate is 50/150 of the annual sum of salary for one whose service extended 15-16 years, 1/150 to be added for each extra year until the maximum of 40 years is reached. Military officers and men are granted ordinary pension on retiring after the service of 11 years or more, an addition being allowed for each extra year until the maximum of 50 years is reached, as shown in the under mentioned scale of rate fixed according to rank and length of service.

Table 3. Pension System for Army and Navy

Length of service	Generals & Admirals	Colonels (Captains) to Lieutenants	Non-Commissioned & Warrant Officers	Private
11	¥2,500-1,867	¥1,534-467	¥490-225	¥200-150
15	2,700-1,017	1,656-505	432-253	224-174
20	2,950-2,204	1,808-552	472-288	254-204
25	3,200-2,392	1,961-600	512-329	284-234
30	3,450-2,579	2,113-647	552-358	314-264
35	3,700-2,797	2,266-695	592-393	344-294
40	3,950-2,954	2,418-742	632-428	474-334
45	4,200-3,329	2,571-790	673-463	403-381
50	4,500-3,329	2,703-837	712-498	534-384

**Additional Pension.**—Civil officials and military officers and men who retire on account of

incapacity arising from sickness contracted while in discharge of duty or who have become in-

valids because of wounds sustained in action are granted additional pension at the rate ranging from ¥240 to ¥2,880 per annum for those disabled while on ordinary duty and from ¥300 to ¥3,600 per annum for those disabled in action. The rates differs according to the order of official rank held at the time of retiring from service and the degree of incapacity.

Invalid Allowance.—This is granted to military men of the rank of non-commissioned and

Table with 3 columns: Rank/Category, Invalid from action, Invalid from discharge of ordinary duty. Rows include Non-commissioned and warrant officers, Privates and blue-jackets.

Retiring Allowance.—Retiring allowance is granted to those who retire from the service before the tenure of service entitles them to pension, the sum being fixed, as in the case of pension, according to the length of service and the sum of salary drawn by the retiring official or officer at the time of retirement.

Table 4. Retiring Allowance for Army and Navy

Table with 3 columns: Rank, Minimum, Maximum. Rows include Generals and Admirals, Colonels to Lieutenants, Non-commissioned & warrant officers.

Pension & Allowance to Families of Deceased Officials and Officers.—Pension is granted to the family of the deceased whose tenure of service entitles him to ordinary pension or who had already been receiving ordinary pension, the amount being (1) the whole sum of the pension to the deceased in the case of death from ill health or wounds suffered in action, (2) 8/10 in the case of death from ill health or wounds while on ordinary duty, and (3) 5/10 in the case of death from other causes.

Allowance is granted to the family of one who died while in office before the tenure of service entitles him to pension, the amount being the same as the retiring allowance for the corresponding length of service.

The order of family members entitled to this

warrant officers and privates or blue-jackets who retire from service on account of ill health or wounds suffered while on duty, though not disabled for life. The rates which differ according to rank as well as the cause and degree of incapacity range between ¥132 (min.) and ¥1,650 (max.) for non-commissioned officers and warrant officers, and between ¥120 (min.) and ¥1,500 (max.) for privates and blue-jackets, as shown below:—

Table with 3 columns: Rank/Category, Invalid from action, Invalid from discharge of ordinary duty. Rows include Non-commissioned and warrant officers, Privates and blue-jackets.

pension or allowance is widow, children under age, widower, parents, and grandparents.

Pension and Annuities

Pensions to civil and military officers, annuities to their families, and lump sum of money granted on their retiring, or, in case of death, to their families, make the following record. Annuities attached to the decorations are added.

Table 5. Pension (a) Civil Service

Table with 5 columns: Year, No. of recipients, Total amount, No. of recipients, Total amount. Rows include 1927-1936 for Civil Service.

(b) Army Service

Table with 5 columns: Year, No. of recipients, Total amount, No. of recipients, Total amount. Rows include 1927-1936 for Army Service.

(c) Navy Service

Table with 5 columns: Year, No. of recipients, Total amount, No. of recipients, Total amount. Rows include 1927-1936 for Navy Service.

Table 6. Annuity Attached to the Order of Golden Kite and Rising Sun

Table with 5 columns: Year, No. of recipients, Total amount, No. of recipients, Total amount. Rows include 1927-1936.

Table 7. Directory

Cabinet:

Table listing Cabinet members: Prime Minister (Prince Fumimaro Konoe), Chief Secretary (Akira Kazami), President of various boards (Masao Taki, Chu Funada, Yasumaro Shimojo), Bureau Directors (H. Hiraki, T. Takagi, K. Tsuchiya, M. Kuwahara, S. Utada).

Privy Council:

Table listing Privy Council members: President (Dr. Baron K. Hiranuma), Vice-President (Y. Hara), Chief Secretary (K. Murakami).

Councillor:

Table listing Councillors: H.I.H. Prince Yasuhito Chichibu, H.I.H. Prince Takahito Mikasa, Count Kentaro Kaneko, Marquis Nagashige Kuroda, Dr. Joji Sakurai, Misao Kawai (General), Baron Kantaro Suzuki (Admiral), Viscount Kikujiro Ishii, Ryokitsu Arima (Admiral), Dr. Seitaro Kubota, Hajime Motoda, Seroku Suzuki (General), Eizo Ishizuka.

Department of the Imperial Household:

Table listing Department of the Imperial Household members: Minister (Tsuneo Matsudaira), Vice-Minister (Baron Matsusuke Shirane), Grand Chamberlain (General Saburo Hyakutake), Grand Master of Ceremonies (Marquis Tadakata Hirohata), Deputy Grand Master of Ceremonies (Torao Kagoshima), Grand Master of Rituals (Prince Kimitaru Sanjo), Deputy Grand Master of Rituals (Tadanao Daigo), Chief Aide-de-Camp to the Emperor (Lieut.-Gen. Koshiya Usami), Bureau Directors (Viscount K. Mushakoji, Dr. Z. Yada, S. Watanabe, T. Iwanami, A. Miura, K. Sugimura, M. Mitsuya, Prince K. Sanjo).

Office of the Privy Seal:

Table listing Office of the Privy Seal members: Lord-Keeper of Privy Seal (Kurahei Yuasa), Chief Secretary (Marquis Y. Matsudaira).

Department of Foreign Affairs:

Table listing Department of Foreign Affairs members: Minister (Prince F. Konoe (Add.)), Parliamentary Vice-Minister (Tadao Matsumoto), Permanent Vice-Minister (Kensuke Horinouchi).

Bureau Directors	{	Eastern Asia .....	I. Ishii
		European & Asia .....	K. Inouye
		American .....	S. Yoshizawa
		Commercial .....	S. Matsushima
Chief	{	Treaty .....	T. Mitani
		Information Department .....	T. Kawai
		Cultural Undertaking Dept. ...	T. Hachiya
		Research Department .....	K. Yonezawa

Note: For the names of Ambassadors, Ministers and other diplomatic and consular officials see Directory, Chapter on Diplomacy.

Department of Home Affairs:

Minister .....	Admiral Nobumasa Suetsugu		
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Eikichi Katsuda		
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Masanori Hanyu		
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Masayoshi Kimura		
Bureau Directors	{	Shrines .....	K. Kodama
		Local Affairs .....	C. Saka
		Police .....	S. Honma
		Public Works .....	K. Ando
		Planning .....	M. Matsumura
Chief, Japanese Office of International Labour Board (Geneva) .....	Juitsu Kitaoka		

Department of Finance:

Minister .....	Nariakira Ikeda		
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Masataka Ota		
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Sotari Ishiwatari		
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Sanjo Nakamura		
Financial Commissioner Abroad .....	S. Arakawa		
Bureau Directors	{	Account .....	T. Taniguchi
		Taxation .....	H. Oya
		Finance .....	R. Ono
		Banking .....	T. Irumano
		Exchange .....	K. Nakamura
		National Savings .....	S. Ishiwatari
		Deposit .....	T. Hirose
		Building & Repair .....	S. Ishiwatari
		Monopoly .....	S. Arai
		Mint .....	T. Yamada
Directors, Customs Houses	{	Yokohama .....	S. Takahashi
		Kobe .....	M. Mitsuyama
		Osaka .....	A. Komiya
		Nagasaki .....	A. Ando
		Moji .....	K. Tanioka
		Hakodate .....	K. Kawamata
		Nagoya .....	T. Tamai
Directors, Local Taxation Super- intendece Bureaux	{	Tokyo .....	Shigenobu Nakamura
		Osaka .....	Satoru Nakamura
		Sendai .....	S. Matsuyama
		Nagoya .....	Y. Fukada
		Hiroshima .....	H. Takebe
		Kumamoto .....	O. Kurihara

Department of Justice:

Minister .....	Suehiko Shiono		
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Tomoyuki Hisayama		
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Michiyo Iwamura		
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Wakami Fujita		
Bureau Directors	{	Civil Affairs .....	K. Omori
		Criminal Affairs .....	N. Matsusaka
		Penal Adm. ....	K. Akiyama
Research Department .....	N. Inouye		
President, Supreme Court .....	Dr. Torajiro Ikeda		
Procurator-General, Supreme Court .....	S. Motoji		

President, Appeal Courts	{	Tokyo .....	N. Kimura
		Osaka .....	T. Nagashima
		Nagoya .....	K. Tateishi
		Hiroshima .....	H. Sakurada
		Nagasaki .....	S. Shimizu
		Miyagi .....	Y. Kubota
		Sapporo .....	Y. Hidaka
Chief Procurators Appeal Courts	{	Tokyo .....	S. Yoshimasu
		Osaka .....	K. Kanayama
		Hiroshima .....	T. Kamiya
		Nagoya .....	C. Miyagi
		Nagasaki .....	R. Wada
		Miyagi .....	G. Iwamatsu
		Sapporo .....	H. Takikawa

Department of Education:

Minister .....	Baron General Sadao Araki		
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Sakusaburo Uchigasaki		
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Nobukichi Ito		
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Tadataka Ikezaki		
Bureau Directors	{	Special School .....	Baron K. Yamakawa
		Common School .....	M. Fujino
		Technical School .....	T. Ogasawara
		Special Education .....	S. Tanaka
		Text Book .....	T. Ishii
		Religious .....	C. Nagao
		Educational Reform .....	T. Kikuchi
Presidents	{	Tokyo Imperial Univ. ....	Dr. M. Nagayo
		Kyoto " " .....	Dr. M. Hirano
		Tohoku " " .....	Dr. K. Honda
		Kyushu " " .....	Dr. B. Arakawa
		Hokkaido " " .....	Dr. Y. Kon
		Osaka " " .....	Dr. C. Kusumoto
Directors	{	Epidemic Diseases Inst. ....	Dr. Y. Miyakawa
		Aeronautical Inst. ....	Dr. K. Wada
		Seismic Research Inst. ....	Dr. M. Ishimoto
		Tokyo Astronomical Obs. ....	Dr. R. Sekiguchi
		Imperial Library .....	K. Matsumoto
		Central Meteorological Observ- atory (Tokyo) .....	Dr. T. Okada
		Physical Education Research Inst. ....	Dr. T. Iwahara
		Navigation Training Inst. ....	T. Ogasawara
		Marine Observatory (Kobe) ..	Dr. T. Okada
		High Altitude Observatory ....	W. Oishi
		Geodetic Observatory .....	Dr. S. Kimura
		Science Museum (Tokyo) .....	T. Mizuno
		Imperial Academy .....	Dr. Joji Sakurai
		Imp. Fine Arts Academy .....	Dr. Tooru Shimizu

Department of Agriculture and Forestry:

Minister .....	Count Yoriyasu Arima		
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Morihei Takahashi		
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Hiroyasu Ino		
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Keishiro Sukegawa		
Bureau Directors	{	Agriculture .....	H. Obama
		Fishery .....	H. Miyake
		Forestry .....	F. Murakami
		Stock Breeding .....	R. Kishi
		Sericulture .....	S. Yoshida
		Rice .....	H. Sudo
		Horse Administration .....	Y. Hasumi
Directors	{	Economic Rehabilitation Dept. .	Dr. G. Kodaira
		Silk Conditioning House (Yokohama) .....	Toshihiko Higo
		Silk Conditioning House (Kobe)	Fred Kitao



Department of Commerce and Industry:

Minister .....	Nariakira Ikeda
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Budayu Kogure
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Naokai Murase
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Kenosuke Sato
Bureau	
Directors { Commercial .....	T. Niikura
{ Industrial .....	E. Azuma
{ Mining .....	Y. Kogane
{ Insurance .....	N. Maki
{ Control .....	K. Kuroda
Presidents { Patent Bureau .....	Ginya Ishii
{ Trade Bureau .....	S. Terao
{ Fuel Bureau .....	S. Kojima
Directors { Tokyo Mine Superintendence Bureau	H. Nagata
{ Sendai " " " "	K. Nakamura
{ Osaka " " " "	N. Oshima
{ Fukuoka " " " "	N. Kashiwamura
{ Sapporo " " " "	Y. Adachi

Department of Communications:

Minister .....	Ryutaro Nagai
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Katsutaro Tajima
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Takeshi Ono
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Ken Inukai
Bureau	
Directors { Postal Affairs .....	N. Nagaoka
{ Telegraph & Telephone .....	K. Tamura
{ Construction .....	Dr. Arakawa
{ Electrical .....	T. Owada
{ Mercantile Marine .....	J. Isetani
{ Financial .....	S. Teshima
{ Postal Savings .....	T. Hagiwara
{ Control .....	Y. Yamada
{ Light House .....	T. Yamane
Bureau	
Directors { Tokyo City Communications Bureau	T. Iino
{ Tokyo District " " "	M. Morishima
{ Nagoya " " " "	K. Hirata
{ Osaka " " " "	S. Komatsu
{ Hiroshima " " " "	S. Okazaki
{ Kumamoto " " " "	M. Nakamura
{ Sendai " " " "	M. Mayeda
{ Sapporo " " " "	J. Yasuda
Presidents { Aviation Board .....	Y. Fujiwara
{ Higher Marine Court (Tokyo)	J. Isetani

Department of Railways:

Minister .....	Chikuhei Nakajima
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Shogo Tajiri
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Kenjiro Kiyasu
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Masao Kanai
Bureau	
Directors { Traffic & Operation .....	S. Yamada
{ Construction .....	S. Horikoshi
{ Maintenance & Improvement .....	H. Asonuma
{ Local Railway Administration .....	K. Suzuki
{ Mechanical Engineering .....	H. Kii
{ Financial & Purchasing .....	K. Ikei
{ Electric .....	S. Morita
{ Tourist Industry .....	M. Den
Regional Superintendents { Tokyo .....	S. Nagasaki
{ Nagoya .....	T. Hirayama
{ Osaka .....	R. Kimura
{ Moji .....	T. Eguchi
{ Sendai .....	I. Kambayashi
{ Sapporo .....	M. Ushizuka
{ Hiroshima .....	K. Fukui
{ Niigata .....	T. Nakajima

Department of Overseas Affairs:

Minister .....	Prince F. Konoe (Add.)
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Saburo Yasumi
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Hikoze Hagiwara
Parliamentary Councillor .....	H. Irei
Chief, Chosen Department .....	H. Hagiwara
Bureau	
Directors { Superintendence .....	K. Soyejima
{ Industrial .....	T. Ueba
{ Colonial Affairs .....	S. Yasui

Government-General of Chosen:

Governor-General .....	General Jiro Minami
Director General of Administrative Affairs .....	Rokuichiro Ono
Bureau	
Directors { Internal Affairs .....	J. Otake
{ Financial .....	N. Mizuta
{ Industrial .....	S. Hozumi
{ Judicial .....	H. Miyamoto
{ Educational .....	T. Shiobara
{ Police .....	K. Mitsuhashi
{ Agriculture & Forestry .....	T. Yunomura
{ Railway .....	Y. Kudo
{ Communications .....	C. Yamada
{ Monopoly .....	H. Suzukawa
Presidents { Higher Court .....	Y. Ogawa
{ Appeal Courts (Keijo) .....	H. Kido
{ " " (Heijo) .....	C. Nomura
{ " " (Taikyū) .....	S. Hara
Customs	
Directors { Jinsen .....	M. Oda
{ Fusan .....	S. Hyodo
{ Shingishu .....	K. Ike
{ Rashin .....	K. Odajima
President, Keijo Imperial University .....	Dr. H. Hayami

Government-General of Taiwan:

Governor-General .....	Admiral Seizo Kobayashi
Director-General of Administrative Affairs .....	Jiro Morioka
Bureau	
Directors { Internal Affairs .....	S. Yamagata
{ Educational .....	S. Shimada
{ Financial .....	K. Mineda
{ Industrial .....	K. Tobata
{ Police .....	N. Futami
{ Monopoly .....	F. Imagawa
President, Traffic Board .....	T. Tomari
" " Higher Court .....	K. Tomono
Customs Director (Keelung) .....	N. Kobayashi
" " (Takao) .....	C. Sakaguchi
President, Taihoku Imperial University .....	Dr. S. Mita

Kwantung Bureau:

Director-General .....	Toshio Ohtsu
Chief of Home Affairs Board .....	Toshio Imayoshi
Chief of Supervisory Board .....	Akira Tanaka
Gov. of Kwantung Province .....	N. Miura
Bureau	
Directors of Kwantung Province { Internal Affairs .....	K. Shiraishi
{ Police Affairs .....	Y. Owada
{ Financial Affairs .....	M. Tanaka
{ Public Works .....	M. Shimizu
{ Marine Affairs .....	H. Nishizawa
{ Communications .....	T. Miyake
{ Monopoly .....	N. Yasunaga
Higher Court (Ryojun) { President .....	T. Kajima
{ Chief Procurator .....	K. Shimoda
Chief, Civil Administration Office { Ryojun .....	A. Arikawa
{ Chinchow .....	M. Tomizaki
{ Pulantien .....	M. Endo
{ Pitzuwo .....	R. Uyeshima

President, Ryojun Engineering College .....	Dr. S. Noda
<b>Karafuto Administration Office:</b>	
Governor .....	S. Munesue
Directors	K. Muto
{ Internal Affairs .....	Y. Shirai
{ Police .....	T. Nakamura
{ Industrial .....	Dr. K. Miyake
{ Central Laboratory .....	
<b>South Sea Islands (Mandate) Administration Office:</b>	
Governor .....	Kenjiro Kitajima
Director, Civil Affairs .....	Teiichi Domoto
" Colonization .....	Shintaro Takahashi
President, Higher Court .....	Otoji Ishikawa
<b>Board of Audit:</b>	
President .....	Kesao Oka
Department Chiefs	S. Kimura
{ 1st .....	B. Kawamoto
{ 2nd .....	M. Oka
{ 3rd .....	T. Kiyohara
{ 4th .....	
<b>Court of Administrative Litigation:</b>	
President .....	Dr. H. Futagami
Department Chiefs	T. Miyake
{ 1st .....	G. Endo
{ 2nd .....	
<b>Metropolitan Police Board:</b>	
Inspector-General .....	Genki Abe
<b>Department of Army:</b>	
Minister .....	Lieut.-Gen. Seishiro Itagaki
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Kumeshiro Kato
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Lieut.-Gen. E. Tojyo
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Shohei Hisa
Bureau Directors	Lieut.-Gen. K. Aminami
{ Personnel .....	Lieut.-Gen. A. Nakamura
{ Military .....	Major-Gen. H. Kimura
{ Arms .....	Intendant-Lieut.-Gen. H. Ishikawa
{ Finance .....	F. Oyama
{ Law .....	Major-Gen. Y. Uetsuki
{ Organization .....	Surgeon Lieut.-Gen. C. Koizumi
{ Medical .....	Major-Gen. H. Imamura
{ Soldiers .....	H.I.H. Prince Naruhiko
Chiefs	Major-Gen. K. Kazumi
{ Aviation Department .....	Major-Gen. T. Nakagawa
{ Aviation Technical Research Inst. ..	Lieut.-Gen. G. Nagamochi
{ Military Aviation Arsenal .....	Lieut.-Gen. T. Nakayama
{ Military Arsenal .....	Lieut.-Gen. T. Hisamura
{ Ordnance Department .....	Lieut.-Gen. R. Tada
{ Technical Department .....	Major-Gen. Y. Satake
{ Scientific Research Institute .....	Lieut.-Gen. S. Kuno
{ Fortification Department .....	Major-Gen. K. Fujii
{ Horse Supply Department .....	Major-Gen. S. Ninomiya
Commander, Tokyo Gendarmerie .....	Lieut.-Gen. Y. Tokugawa
" Chosen .....	Intendant Major-Gen. N. Yamamoto
" Military Air Corps .....	Intendant Major-Gen. T. Kano
Director	Intendant Major-Gen. K. Suzuki
{ Senju Woollen Factory .....	
{ Provision Depot .....	
{ Clothing Depot .....	
<b>General Staff Office:</b>	
Chief .....	Field Marshal H.I.H. Prince Kan-in
Deputy Chief .....	Lieut.-Gen. H. Tada
Section Chiefs	Major-Gen. T. Nakajima
{ General Affairs .....	Major-Gen. K. Ishihara
{ 1st Section .....	Major-Gen. M. Homma
{ 2nd Section .....	Major-Gen. G. Tsukada
{ 3rd Section .....	(Vacant)
{ 4th Section .....	

Chief, Land Surveying Department .....	Major-Gen. S. Kuwahara		
<b>Military Training Department:</b>			
Inspector-General .....	Lieut.-Gen. J. Nishi		
Superintendent .....	Lieut.-Gen. R. Ando		
Inspectors	Lieut.-Gen. S. Nakayama		
{ Cavalry .....	" T. Iseki		
{ Artillery .....	" M. Ushijima		
{ Engineering .....	Major-Gen. K. Seki		
{ Commissariat .....			
School Directors	Major-Gen. O. Tsukada		
{ Military Staff College .....	Lieut.-Gen. Y. Shinotsuka		
{ Military Academy .....	Major-Gen. S. Shimada		
{ Artillery & Engrg. Sch. ....	Lieut.-Gen. T. Miyake		
{ Infantry School .....	(Vacant)		
{ Toyama School .....	Major-Gen. Y. Ishida		
{ Cavalry School .....	Lieut.-Gen. T. Hirono		
{ Field Artillery School .....	Major-Gen. M. Kimoto		
{ Heavy Artillery School .....	Major-Gen. K. Asakawa		
{ Engineering School .....	Intendant Major-Gen. K. Ouchi		
{ Intendants School .....	Sur. Lieut.-Gen. Y. Terashi		
{ Veterinary Surgeon School ...	Major-Gen. K. Tsuchihashi		
{ Motor Car School .....	" B. Kinoshita		
{ Tokorozawa Aviation School ..	" K. Nagasawa		
{ Akeno Aviation School .....	" T. Giga		
{ Shimoshizu Aviation School ..	Lieut.-Gen. M. Makino		
{ Hamamatsu Aviation School ..	" E. Ebashi		
{ Kumagai Aviation School ....	Major-Gen. K. Tsuji		
{ Aviation Technical Sch. ....	" S. Hyakutake		
{ Communications School .....	" T. Kamimura		
{ Preparatory Sch. (Tokyo) ...	" N. Tominaga		
" (Hiroshima) ..	" U. Yamada		
" (Sendai) ..	Lieut.-Gen. M. Takiguchi		
{ Narashino Military Sch. ....	Major-Gen. T. Miura		
{ Artificers School .....	" M. Tanabe		
{ Tank School .....			
Commanders	Lieut.-Gen. K. Nakamura		
{ Tokyo Garrison Headquarters .	" B. Kawagishi		
{ Eastern Air Defense Hdqrs. ...	" H. Tani		
{ Central Air Defense Hdqrs. ...	" M. Matsui		
{ Western Air Defense Hdqrs. ...			
<b>Army Division (May 1st, 1938)</b>			
Divisions	Commander (Lt.-Gen.)	Divisions	Commander (Lt.-Gen.)
Guards (Tokyo) .....	S. Iida	9th (Kanazawa) ..	R. Yoshizumi
1st (Tokyo) .....	T. Kuwaki	10th (Himeji) ...	R. Isogai
2nd (Sendai) .....	Y. Okumura	11th (Zentsuji) ...	M. Yamamuro
3rd (Nagoya) .....	S. Fujita	12th (Kurume) ...	O. Yamada
4th (Osaka) .....	M. Matsui	14th (Utsunomiya)	K. Doihara
5th (Hiroshima) ..	R. Ando	16th (Kyoto) ....	K. Nakajima
6th (Kumamoto) ..	K. Muto	19th (Ranan) ....	K. Suetaka
7th (Asahikawa) ..	W. Sonobe	20th (Ryusan) ...	B. Kawagishi
8th (Hirosaki) ...	Marquis T. Mayeda		
<b>Colonial Armies</b>			
Commanders	Chosen Army .....	General K. Koiso	
{ Taiwan Army .....	Lieut.-Gen. M. Furusho		
{ Kwantung Army .....	General K. Uyeda		
{ in Shanghai District Force ...	General S. Hata		
{ in N. China District Force ...	General H. Terauchi		
<b>Department of Navy:</b>			
Minister .....	Admiral Mitsumasa Yonai		
Parliamentary Vice-Minister .....	Fusajiro Ichinomiya		
Permanent Vice-Minister .....	Vice-Admiral Isoroku Yamamoto		
Parliamentary Councillor .....	Seiki Kishida		

Bureau Directors	Naval Affairs .....	Rear-Adm. S. Inouye	
	Personnel .....	" Y. Shimizu	
	Supplies .....	Vice-Adm. N. Ujiya	
	Construction .....	Rear-Adm. N. Yoshida	
	Education .....	" M. Niimi	
	Medical Affairs .....	Surg. Vice-Adm. S. Takasugi	
	Account .....	Paym. Vice-Adm. T. Takei	
	Law Affairs .....	S. Shiomi	
	Chiefs	Naval Technical Department ..	Rear-Adm. T. Sugiyama
		Aviation Department .....	Vice-Adm. I. Yamamoto
Technical Institute .....		" K. Hidaka	
Gunpowder Depot .....		Ordnance Rear-Adm. S. Matsuoka	
Hydrographical Department ..		Rear-Adm. S. Koike	
School Directors	Naval Staff College .....	Vice-Adm. S. Hibino	
	Naval College .....	" T. Sumiyama	
	Engineering School .....	Rear-Adm. I. Kaneda	
	Medical School .....	Surg. Vice-Adm. C. Tanaka	
	Gunnery School .....	Rear-Adm. D. Okochi	
	Torpedo School .....	" C. Nagumo	
	Communications School .....	" K. Makida	
	Paymaster School .....	Paym. Vice-Adm. T. Otaba	
	Artificers School .....	Rear-Adm. H. Asakuma	
	Navigation School .....	Rear-Adm. S. Moizumi	
Submarine School .....	Marquis Rear-Adm. Teruhisa Komatsu		
<b>Naval Staff Board:</b>			
Chief .....	Fleet Adm.	H.I.H. Prince Hiroyasu Fushimi	
Deputy-Chief .....	Vice-Admiral S. Shigeizumi		
Section Chiefs .....	Vice-Adm. N. Kondo		
	Rear-Adm. G. Mikawa		
	" B. Furihata		
	Captain K. Abe		
<b>Naval Stations:</b>			
Commander in-Chief	Yokosuka .....	Vice-Adm. K. Hasegawa	
	Kure .....	" T. Kato	
	Sasebo .....	" S. Toyota	
<b>Secondary Naval Ports:</b>			
Commanders	Maizuru .....	Vice-Adm. M. Idemitsu	
	Ominato .....	Rear-Adm. S. Shimomura	
	Mako .....	" S. Mito	
	Chinkai .....	Vice-Adm. J. Arichi	
	Ryojun .....	Rear-Adm. M. Maeda	
<b>Naval Arsenal:</b>			
Cheifs	Yokosuka .....	Rear-Adm. M. Hoshino	
	Kure .....	Vice-Adm. M. Yoshinari	
	Hiro .....	" H. Araki	
	Sasebo .....	Rear-Adm. K. Sunakawa	
	Maizuru .....	" M. Matsuki	
	Aeronautical, Yokosuka .....	Vice-Adm. G. Hara	
<b>Imperial Fleets:</b>			
Commander in Chief	Combined Fleet .....	Vice-Adm. Zengo Yoshida	
	First Squadron .....	" " "	
	Second Squadron .....	" Shigetaro Shimada	
	Third Squadron .....	" Koshiro Oikawa	
	China Sea Squadron .....	" " "	
	Training Squadron .....	Rear-Adm. Umataro Tanimoto	
<b>Navy Department in Manchoukuo:</b>			
Commander-in-Chief .....	Rear-Adm. Shiro Takasu		
Chief Staff .....	Captain Kiyoshi Ujitani		

## IV. LOCAL GOVERNMENT

Japan proper is divided into 46 administrative districts or prefectures, three of them being called "fu" and the rest "ken."

These 46 prefectures are subdivided into 627 smaller administrative districts, which are called "gun" or counties, and these in turn are subdivided into villages or "mura" and towns or "machi." Originally sub-prefectural administrative division, the "gun" system was abolished in 1926 and "gun" now remains as a mere relic of olden times. As existing on August 1, 1936, there were 9,724 villages, 1,693 towns and 129 autonomous cities or "shi."

The chief administrator of a "fu" or "ken" is called "chiji" or prefectural governor and is appointed by the Minister of the Interior, whereas the mayor of a city or the headman of a town or village is elected by indirect popular votes usually for the term of four years. Thus when we say local government, the term includes all these different administrative organs, the chief executives of which are prefectural governor, mayor, and headman.

## Prefectures

Each prefecture has its own prefectural assembly, which is composed of at least 30 members elected by popular votes. Every male Japanese subject of the age of over 25 years, residing over one year in the prefecture and enjoying citizenship, has the right to vote or to be elected. The term of office of the members is four years. The assembly is called once a year by the prefectural governor to deliberate and decide the annual budget of the prefecture, and to give its consent to the general policies of the Governor. The assembly has initiative on non-budgetary matters and can demand a call of a special session on the quorum of at least one-third of the assembly or of one-half of the standing committee. The assembly can be dissolved subject to Imperial sanction. Established in 1878 it is in Japan the oldest representative institution modelled after the Western system and the law as last revised in 1929 made it liberal and more up-to-date in principle.

## Cities

The city with a population of over 30,000 has a municipal government. The mayor of a municipal city is elected by its city council, which is composed of at least 30 members elected by the qualified voters. Hence a city-government in Japan is in a sense a self-government, though the power of the mayor and city-council is still very much limited. A municipality can

own and control electric, gas and water plants, and sewer systems; and it manages all matters concerning the primary education of its citizens, and its sanitary affairs. Within the limit defined by law, a municipality can make its own regulations and can tax its citizens. It can also make contract of loans. But all the power the mayor and the city-council of a city can exercise is under the strict supervision of the central as well as the prefectural government. No municipality in Japan is given the power to control the police forces within its city-limits, and even in Tokyo they are subsidiary to the Home Office.

Members of the city-council are elected by qualified voters, the qualifications of an elector being that he must be a male Japanese subject of 20 years of age and residing for a period of one year or more in his municipal electoral district.

(As regards composition, finance, etc., vide Chapters on Population and also on Six Premier Cities).

## The Municipal System

The municipal system in force was revised in 1921, together with partial reform in the law for the control of the election of the members of the city-council, next in 1926 and again in 1929. By the last revision the scope of franchise was considerably enlarged to prepare a way for the enforcement of general manhood suffrage for the election of parliamentary members. The extension of franchise through the revision has considerably increased the number of voters, by about 204 per cent., the number swelling to 80 voters for a population of 1,000 against 26 voters for a population of the same number under the old rules.

The result of the elections held under the system as revised in 1929 indicates a decided improvement in the quality of the members returned, particularly in respect of age, education, etc.

## Towns and Villages

The town and the village have also their own self-government, somewhat similar to the municipal government but on a smaller scale. They have their own headmen elected by indirect popular votes, i.e. a headman elected by the town council in the case of a town, and by the village council in the case of a village. The qualifications of an elector of the town or village council are practically the same as those of an elector of the municipal council.

Latest Revision of Local System

The year 1926 saw an epoch-making revision in the local administrative system, in other words, the principle of the new election law for parliamentary members was adopted for the election of the members of prefectural, municipal and village-town assemblies. In 1929 the prefectural system was revised as described above and that of the subordinate bodies was also made more democratic. In other words, their initiative is now recognized and the power of the administrative headmen was much curtailed as regards the enforcement of draft measures.

Election under Universal Suffrage System

The first elections of prefectural assembly members under the universal suffrage system came off in 1927-28 with the following results.

No. of voters, 12,406,311; No. of votes, 9,960,230; ratio of absentees, 19.7%. The votes polled as classified by party distinction were as follows:—

Seiyukai (Ministerial)	4,359,633
Minseito (Opposition)	4,262,580
Proletarians	471,131
Others	866,886

Table 8. Composition of Prefectures (April, 1935)

Prefecture	"Gun"	City	Town	Village
Aichi	18	5	81	150
Akita	9	1	52	183
Aomori	8	3	24	140
Chiba	12	3	84	251
Ehime	12	4	33	232
Fukui	11	1	13	162
Fukuoka	19	10	49	251
Fukushima	17	3	47	357
Gifu	18	2	56	276

Prefecture	"Gun"	City	Town	Village
Gumma	11	3	40	162
Hiroshima	16	4	56	340
Hokkaido	85	7	47	217
Hyogo	25	5	70	336
Ibaraki	14	1	54	325
Ishikawa	8	1	27	180
Iwate	13	1	28	208
Kagawa	7	2	22	150
Kagoshima	12	1	38	101
Kanagawa	11	4	34	137
Kochi	7	1	28	163
Kumamoto	12	1	42	303
Kyoto	18	1	27	204
Miyazaki	8	3	20	72
Miye	15	4	35	293
Miyagi	16	2	38	162
Nagano	16	4	30	354
Nagasaki	9	2	26	157
Nara	10	1	28	122
Niigata	16	4	52	346
Oita	12	3	34	214
Okayama	19	3	61	320
Okinawa	5	2	4	50
Osaka	7	3	28	195
Saga	8	2	13	110
Saitama	9	4	49	310
Shiga	12	1	20	177
Shimane	16	1	26	246
Shizuoka	13	4	51	264
Tochigi	8	2	38	137
Tokushima	10	1	38	98
Tokyo	3	2	11	89
Tottori	6	2	17	160
Toyama	8	2	33	228
Wakayama	7	3	27	185
Yamagata	11	4	26	198
Yamaguchi	11	5	32	182
Yamanashi	9	1	13	224

Total	627	129	1,702	9,721
Do (1934)	627	124	1,683	9,788
Do (1933)	627	121	1,663	9,839
Do (1932)	632	112	1,716	9,946
Do (1931)	632	109	1,708	9,986
Do (1930)	632	109	1,702	9,980
Do (1929)	632	104	1,687	10,065

Note:—For area, population, etc. see Chapter on Population.

Table 9. Members of Local Assemblies

Year	Prefectural		Municipal		Town and Village	
	Mem.	Electors (1,000)	Mem.	Electors (1,000)	Mem.	Electors (1,000)
1929			3,870	2,700	154,621	9,496
1930	1,881	12,129	3,868	2,819	154,816	9,575
1931	1,901	12,373	3,886	2,935	154,086	9,613
1932			4,092	3,645	151,918	9,157
1933			4,451	3,810	152,542	9,112
1934	1,901	19,373	4,585	4,034	150,787	9,161
1935	1,902	12,871	4,624	4,203	150,865	9,201
1936			4,842	4,417	149,883	9,168

REFORM IN JAPANESE ADMINISTRATIVE MACHINERY IN MANCHOUKUO

The question of reforming the Japanese administrative machinery in Manchoukuo was settled in December 1934. According to the regulations published on December 26 through the

Official Gazette with reference to the new offices set up, the new Manchurian Affairs Board (Tai-man Jimukyoku) is under control of the Premier and takes charge of the following business:—

- (1) Business relative to the Kwantung Bureau.
- (2) The unification of administrative affairs bearing on Manchoukuo in all Government offices.
- (3) The guidance and encouragement of colonization business in Manchoukuo, except matters of foreign relations.
- (4) Supervision of the South Manchuria Railway Company and the Manchuria Telegraph and Telephone Company.

The new Kwantung Bureau, provided within the Japanese Embassy in Hsinking, supervises the Kwantung Government and controls administrative matters in Kwantung Province, controls administration in the South Manchuria Railway zone, except what may be otherwise stipulated, and supervises the business of the South Manchuria Railway Company and the Manchuria Telegraph and Telephone Company.

The Ambassador to Manchoukuo superintends the Kwantung Bureau, himself being under the supervision of the Premier. In matters of foreign relations, however, he is amenable to the control of the Foreign Minister.

The Ambassador can ask the military or naval commanders in the districts concerned for the use of military or naval force, in case he deems the step necessary for the maintenance of peace and order in Kwantung Province and the South Manchuria Railway zone.

The Kwantung Government is provided for Kwantung Province, which is divided into five administrative districts, each having a civil administrative office.

The Governor of Kwantung Province controls administrative business in the province under the direction and supervision of the Ambassador. The Governor can, either by virtue of his office or by special powers entrusted to him, issue orders, for the infraction of which he can impose penalties of imprisonment with or without hard labour for a term not exceeding three months and or a fine not exceeding ¥100.

The Governor is called upon to report to the Ambassador when he requires the help of armed force for the maintenance of peace and order in the province under his jurisdiction. In case of emergency, he can apply to the military or naval commander in the affected districts direct.

References:

- Table Nos.: 1 a, 2 b, 3-4 c, 5-6 a, 7 d, 8-9 e.  
 Key: a—Cabinet Statistics Bureau.  
 b—List of the Government Officials.  
 c—Army and Navy Offices.  
 d—Research of the Japan-Manchoukuo Year Book Co.  
 e—Statistics Bureau, Home Department.

## CHAPTER VII

## POLITICS AND POLITICAL PARTIES

## INTRODUCTORY

## POLITICS

Politics in every country has its own peculiarities, and that is particularly so in Japan. Her political institutions are very complicated, and the political psychology of her people is unique and extremely singular. Hence it is not an easy matter to describe the workings of her government or the political seat of the country.

The principal factors in the constitutional machinery of Japan are the Emperor, the Privy Council, the Cabinet, the Imperial Diet, the Electorate, the Political Parties, and the Genro or Elder Statesmen which last is now practically one of historic interest. Their legal status and actual powers, and their relations to each other may be briefly described as follows:—

## The Emperor

Prince Hirobumi Ito, the chief framer of the Constitution, expounds the constitutional status of the Emperor with the following words: "The sovereign power of reigning over and governing the State is inherited by the Emperor from his ancestors, and by him bequeathed to his posterity. All the different legislative as well as executive powers of State, by means of which he reigns over the country and governs the people, are united in the Most Exalted Personage, who holds in his hands, as it were, all the ramifying threads of the political life of the country, just as the brain in the human body is the primitive source of all mental activity manifested through the four limbs and different parts of the body." Thus, in theory, the Emperor is absolute, and the people believe him to be sacred and inviolable according to the letter of the Constitution. But in reality, he acts only by the advice of the Prime-Minister and occasionally by that of the Elder Statesmen. And constitutionally he is inviolable in the sense that "he can do no wrong."

## The Privy Council

Next to the Emperor, the Privy Council in Japan occupies a peculiar position in the constitutional system of her government. It is not like the Privy Council of England, out of

which the British cabinet system has grown, and in which the Cabinet Ministers have their legal existence. The Cabinet and the Privy Council in Japan form two separate and independent institutions.

The functions of the Privy Council are chiefly of a consultative nature. It meets to deliberate on any important matter of State, when its opinion is asked for by the Emperor, and advises him according to its lights. The principal matter on which it is usually consulted are those which come under the jurisdiction of the Imperial House Law, all important legislations relating to Articles of the Constitution, the issuing of the proclamations of the law of siege and of Imperial ordinances and all the matters relating to international treaties and pledges.

The power of the Privy Council is entirely of a negative nature; nevertheless it exercises a very strong power and influence in Japanese politics. It consists of 26 members with its President and Vice-President. They are all veteran statesmen who have played very important part in the administration, and though no longer taking an active share in it, their age and prestige entitle them to universal respect. As may be expected they are extremely conservative in their political ideas and sentiments.

All such important acts of legislation as relating to rights and liberties of the people are usually submitted to the Privy Council, before the Government introduce them to the Imperial Diet. The Privy Council is at liberty to reject or to delay their passage. Of course, it is as the Emperor pleases either to accept or reject this decision, but it may easily be seen how great is the influence which the Privy Council can exercise on all such legislation by virtue of its deliberative function. Sometimes the Cabinet uses the power of the Privy Council as a convenient expedient for killing measures it does not really desire to bring into the Diet. On the other hand, it sometimes happens that the Privy Council prevents the passage of some important measures of the Government. But the Privy Council cannot meet on its own account, its meetings being called by the Emperor on the advice of the Minister-President. All the Cabinet ministers have seats in the Council *ex-officio*, and, therefore, it is the will of the Cabinet that

ultimately prevails, and not that of the Privy Council.

As to international treaties and pledges, the Privy Council is always consulted, and it is the only deliberative body in the constitutional system of Japan that can freely discuss all the foreign policies of a Government with the Cabinet, though its meetings are kept absolutely secret.

The most important power of the Privy Council is that of interpreting the Constitution. In 1927 and 1928 three important cases were submitted to the approval of the Privy Council. The disapproval of the Wakatsuki Ministry's Bank of Taiwan relief measure in April, 1927 on constitutional ground caused its fall, while a similar proposal made by the succeeding Cabinet and the Peace Preservation Emergency Ordinance proposed in July, 1928 by the same Cabinet were both passed. The latest instance was a hot dispute raised in June, 1929 that the phrase in the Kellogg Anti-War Pact; "in the names of their respective peoples," was not compatible with the Constitution.

## The Cabinet

Nowhere in the Constitution of Japan is the word "Cabinet" mentioned. Yet there exists as a matter of fact a collective body of all Department Ministers under the presidency of the Minister-President, somewhat like the Council of Ministers in Belgium, or the British Cabinet, for the purpose of initiating, determining, or carrying out the general scheme and policies of the Government. Though this collective body known as the "Naikaku" meets to discuss and determine under the guidance of the Minister-President how the Imperial government is to be carried on in all important matters of State and how to advise the Emperor, yet it has no joint responsibility as the British Cabinet has, that is to say, each Cabinet Minister is not responsible for the action of the Cabinet as a whole nor the Cabinet as a whole for the action of each Minister.

As chief executive organ of the State, the Cabinet exercises all powers executive, legislative, and judicial, which are invested in the Crown by the Constitution, that is to say, the issuing of administrative and emergency ordinances, the making of treaties with foreign nations, the declaring of peace and war, etc., all of which falling within the executive function of government are virtually controlled by the Cabinet in the name of the Emperor.

In Japan, the Cabinet Ministers, unlike those of England, are not always party-men; they may hold their office independent of the House of Representatives. The representative system of government has not yet developed in this

country to such a stage as to make the Cabinet Ministers necessarily responsible to the Diet.

A certain ordinance provides that the Minister of War must be but a General or Lieutenant-General, and the Minister for the Navy, an Admiral or Vice-Admiral, and because of this ordinance it was found impossible on one occasion to organize a Cabinet as ordered by the Emperor because there was no suitable Admiral willing to become the Minister for the Navy in the Cabinet. On another occasion the Ministry in power was forced to go out of office because of the strong demand of military men to increase the army divisions.

But the above instances are unusual, and as a matter of fact, those days are now passed.

## The "Genro"

The "Genro" or so-called Elder Statesmen as a body has no constitutional status, but as surviving builders of the grand work of the Imperial rehabilitation over half a century ago the Council of Genro was, until the beginning of 1922, an important institution in the political system of Japan, though with functions not legally formulated. It then consisted of four Elder Statesmen, Marshal Prince Yamagata, Prince Saionji, Marquis Matsukata and Marquis Okuma. The last mentioned had not often been present at its conclaves. The venerable title is now retained by Prince Saionji, the other three being no more, and though the Prince is still held in great respect by politicians of all parties as one to be consulted on important questions of State, age no longer allows him to take any active part.

## The Imperial Diet

The Imperial Diet is bicameral, consisting of a House of Peers and a House of Representatives. The former is composed of Princes of the Blood; ordinary Princes and Marquises who sit by virtue of their right; representatives of Counts, Viscounts, and Barons; Imperial Nominees and representatives of the highest taxpayers.

With regard to legislative matters, all rights and powers granted to the Diet by the Constitution are equally granted to both Houses, except that the Budget is to be introduced first into the House of Representatives. Thus the two Houses are supposed to be coordinate, neither one nor the other being considered superior or subordinate. But it is not so in practical politics. Where there are two chambers in a legislature, naturally one or the other becomes predominant.

Although, as far as outward appearances go, the members of the House of Peers occupy a better fortified position, for the House of Peers is not subject to dissolution as the House of Representatives is, yet in practice it is not the former, but the latter that the Cabinet regards with greater dread, holding it more aggressive and powerful, and more difficult to control. The fact is that the 125 Imperial Nominees in the House of Peers are mostly ex-officials of government, who hold their position on a life tenure, while the rest are aristocrats either by birth or by wealth. Naturally their sympathy has almost always been with the Cabinet Ministers independent of and irresponsible to the House of Representatives.

In the House of Peers there are no political parties, so to speak. Nevertheless all its members are of political leaning, either for or against the Cabinet of the day, as mentioned elsewhere in this chapter. This political activity is especially strong among the younger and ambitious members of the House.

In the House of Representatives, there are very clear-cut divisions, and no matter how many parties there are, the House is usually divided into two camps, the government party and the opposition, though this party division does not come from any political principle or conviction. Of late things have become more complicated in the House owing to the absence of a party commanding absolute majority and to the manœuvre engineered by minor party-men to snatch an opportunity of casting votes.

COMPOSITION OF THE IMPERIAL DIET

The House of Peers

The House of Peers is composed of (a) Princes of the Blood; (b) Peers of the order of Princes and Marquises who are to sit in the House by virtue of their birthright when they attain the age of thirty; (c) Representatives of the peers of the order of Counts, Viscounts and Barons, who are elected from among their respective orders; (d) Men of erudition or of distinguished services nominated by the Emperor; (e) Four members of the Imperial Academy elected from among the members thereof and nominated by the Emperor; (f) Representatives of the highest tax payers elected by means of mutual election from among the highest tax payers in each prefecture, the number thereof being one or two for each prefecture. The number of members representing each of three inferior orders of the peerage is 18 for Counts, 66 for Viscounts and 66 for Barons. (Further details are given elsewhere in this chapter).

The Lower House has the power of initiative in all matters of legislation, but its legislative power is rather negative in character, for in Japan a majority of the House of Representatives does not necessarily control the Cabinet. It is the Cabinet that gets majority by one way or other. When a political party in Japan supports the Government, it is because its leader is the Prime Minister or holds a certain portfolio in the Cabinet. Then again some parties or individual members too often give support to the Government from consideration of interest, while, on the other hand, the Government can sometimes force them to support its policies either by intimidation or through threat of dissolution.

The Cabinet Ministers in Japan do not therefore formulate the policies of State in accordance with the political programmes which the parties supporting the Government may have laid down at the time of their election. It may even be said that the political parties in Japan have no definite programmes; they make no definite promise before election. They know well that they cannot make their promises good, even if they made them. The Cabinet Ministers have practically an entirely free hand to formulate all policies of State, and even the government party usually accepts almost blindly whatever the Cabinet decides. Too often the government party is merely a convenient tool of the Cabinet for carrying its measures through the House of Representatives.

The House is composed as follows:

Table 1. Composition of the House of Peers (End of June 1937)

Princes of Blood.....	18
Princes .....	16
Marquises .....	35
Counts .....	17
Viscounts .....	66
Barons .....	66
Imperial Nominees .....	118
Imperial Academy Members....	4
Highest Tax paying Members....	65
Total .....	405

As mentioned elsewhere in this chapter, there are clear-cut political divisions or parties in the Upper House as in the case of the other House, still the members excluding those Imperial Princes having seats in the House now belong to one or the other of several groups or associations which exist as organs to form the opinions of the members of the respective groups on important political or other problems. Of those

organizations, the most influential is the Kenkyukai, whose attitude very often controls opinions of the House on the bills of important issue. The relative strength of those quasi-political groups in the House is as follows:—

Table 2. Factions in House of Peers (71st Session: July 25—Aug. 8, 1937)

Imperial Princes .....	18
Kenkyu-kai .....	163
Dosei-kai .....	22
Kosei-kai .....	66
Koyu Club .....	35
Dowa-kai .....	34
Kayo-kai .....	42
Independents (Neutral) .....	32
Total .....	412

The President of the House of Peers in 1937 was Count Yorinaga Matsudaira, who succeeded Prince Fumimaro Konoe; the Vice-President, Marquis Yukitada Sasaki, and the Chief Secretary, T. Cho.

The House of Representatives

As under the new election law passed in the 50th session of the Imperial Diet in 1925, and enforced in 1928, the House is composed of members elected by male Japanese subjects of not less than 25 years of age, who are qualified for eligibility to the franchise with some exceptions. The whole country is divided into 119 electoral districts, Taiwan (Formosa) and other colonies being excluded of course, each district returning from 3 to 5 members to the House, with the total number of members fixed at 466. A general election is to take place every four years, and is carried on by secret ballot, one vote for one man. The allotment of seats, which formerly was 305 for the rural districts and 75 for the urban districts, was increased to 352 and 112 respectively in 1928.

Sessions of House and Dissolutions

The chronological lists of sessions of the Lower House from the first is as follows; those marked with asterisks (\*) being the dissolved sessions.

Table 3. Chronological Session of House of Representatives

Session	Period of sitting	President	Vice-President
1st .....	Nov. 29, 1890—Mar. 8, 1891	N. Nakajima	S. Tsuda
* 2nd .....	Nov. 29, 1891—Dec. 25, 1891		
3rd .....	May 25, 1892—June 15, 1892	T. Hoshi	A. Sone
4th .....	Nov. 29, 1892—Mar. 1, 1893		
* 5th .....	Nov. 28, 1893—Dec. 30, 1893	Do.	M. Kumamoto
* 6th .....	May 16, 1894—June 2, 1894		
7th .....	Oct. 18, 1894—Oct. 22, 1894	M. Kusumoto	I. Abei
8th .....	Dec. 24, 1894—Mar. 27, 1895		
9th .....	Dec. 28, 1895—Mar. 29, 1896		
10th .....	Dec. 25, 1896—Mar. 24, 1897	K. Hatoyama	K. Kataoka
* 11th .....	Dec. 24, 1897—Dec. 25, 1897		
* 12th .....	May 19, 1898—June 10, 1898	Do.	Do.
13th .....	Dec. 3, 1898—Mar. 10, 1899		
14th .....	Nov. 22, 1899—Feb. 24, 1900	K. Kataoka	H. Motoda
15th .....	Dec. 25, 1900—Mar. 25, 1901		
16th .....	Dec. 10, 1901—Mar. 10, 1902		
* 17th .....	Dec. 9, 1902—Dec. 28, 1902	Do.	Do.
18th .....	May 12, 1903—June 5, 1903		
* 19th .....	Dec. 10, 1903—Dec. 11, 1903	H. Kono	T. Sugita
20th .....	Mar. 20, 1904—Mar. 30, 1904		
21st .....	Nov. 30, 1904—Feb. 28, 1905	M. Matsuda	K. Minoura
22nd .....	Dec. 28, 1905—Mar. 27, 1906		
23rd .....	Dec. 28, 1906—Mar. 28, 1907	T. Sugita	Do.
24th .....	Dec. 24, 1907—Mar. 28, 1908		
25th .....	Dec. 28, 1908—Mar. 25, 1909	S. Haseba	R. Kozeuka
26th .....	Dec. 24, 1909—Mar. 24, 1910		
27th .....	Dec. 24, 1910—Mar. 24, 1911		
28th .....	Dec. 24, 1911—Mar. 24, 1912	Do.	Do.
29th .....	Aug. 21, 1912—Aug. 23, 1912		
30th .....	Dec. 24, 1912—Mar. 26, 1913	I. Ooka	N. Seki
31st .....	Dec. 26, 1913—Mar. 26, 1914		
32nd .....	May 5, 1914—May 8, 1914	H. Oku	Do.
33rd .....	June 20, 1914—June 26, 1914		
34th .....	Sept. 8, 1914—Sept. 9, 1914		
* 35th .....	Dec. 7, 1914—Dec. 25, 1914	Do.	Do.
36th .....	May 20, 1915—June 15, 1915		
37th .....	Dec. 1, 1915—Feb. 29, 1916	S. Shimada	T. Hanai
* 38th .....	Dec. 27, 1916—June 25, 1916		
			S. Hayami



Session	Period of sitting	President	Vice-President
39th	June 22, 1917—July 15, 1917	I. Ooka	K. Hamada
40th	Dec. 22, 1917—Mar. 26, 1918		
41st	Dec. 27, 1918—Mar. 27, 1919		
42nd	Dec. 26, 1919—Feb. 16, 1920	S. Oku	Y. Kasuya
43rd	June 29, 1920—July 30, 1920		
44th	Dec. 25, 1920—Mar. 27, 1921		
45th	Dec. 25, 1921—Mar. 25, 1922		
46th	Dec. 27, 1922—Mar. 27, 1923		
47th	Dec. 11, 1923—Dec. 23, 1923	Y. Kasuya	G. Matsuda Do. Do. M. Koizumi Do. Do.
48th	Dec. 27, 1923—Jan. 31, 1924		
49th	June 28, 1924—July 19, 1924		
50th	Dec. 24, 1924—Mar. 31, 1925		
51st	Dec. 24, 1925—Mar. 31, 1926		
52nd	Dec. 24, 1926—Mar. 25, 1927	S. Morita	G. Matsuura
53rd	May 3, 1927—May 8, 1927		
54th	Dec. 26, 1927—Jan. 21, 1928	H. Motoda	I. Kiyose Do. Do.
55th	Apr. 20, 1928—May 7, 1928		
56th	Dec. 24, 1928—Mar. 25, 1929		
57th	Dec. 24, 1929—Jan. 21, 1930	Z. Horikiri	M. Koyama
58th	Apr. 23, 1930—May 14, 1930	I. Fujisawa	
59th	Dec. 26, 1930—Mar. 28, 1931	K. Nakamura	G. Masuda
60th	Dec. 26, 1931—Jan. 21, 1932		
61st	Mar. 20, 1932—Mar. 25, 1932	K. Akita	E. Uehara
62nd	June 1, 1932—June 15, 1932		
63rd	Aug. 23, 1932—Sept. 5, 1932		
64th	Dec. 26, 1932—Mar. 28, 1933		
65th	Dec. 26, 1933—Mar. 25, 1934		
66th	Nov. 27, 1934—Dec. 10, 1934	K. Hamada	Do.
67th	Dec. 24, 1934—Mar. 26, 1935		
68th	Dec. 26, 1935—Jan. 21, 1936	K. Tomita	T. Okada
69th	May 1, 1936—May 27, 1936		
70th	Dec. 27, 1936—Mar. 31, 1937	S. Koyama	T. Kanamitsu
71st	July 25, 1937—Aug. 8, 1937		

THE ELECTORAL SYSTEM

The Election Law in Japan has a separate existence from the Constitution; and that is very fortunate for her, revision having been effected already four times solely on account of this convenient arrangement. The Constitu-

tion, on the other hand, is a formidable document that does not easily allow modification.

Important features in the original and revised Election Laws are shown below in tabular form:—

Table 4. Important Features in Original and Revised Election Laws

Original:	Elector		Candidate		No. of Members	Voters (in 1,000)	No. of Member per electoral district
	Age	Tax	Age	Tax			
1890	25	¥15	30	¥10	300	500	1-2
Revised:							
1900	25	¥10	30	none	381	1,500	4-12
1920	25	¥3	30	none	464	3,070	1-3
1925	25	none	30	none	466	3,288	3-5
1934	25	none	30	none	466	13,000	3-5
1935	25	none	30	none	466	13,000	3-5
1936	25	none	30	none	466	14,075	3-5
1937	25	none	30	none	466	14,618	3-5

The revision in 1925 is memorable as an epoch-making event in the democratic movement in Japan and as a distinct triumph realized by those espousing the cause of universal suffrage. It is essentially a general manhood suffrage system somewhat limited in application, but as such it occasioned intense contest from the 42nd session (1919-20) to the 50th (1924-25) in and out of the Diet between the two opposing parties and it even caused at one time

the dissolution of the House. The law as it stands was a result of compromise at the conference of the two Houses.

Revised Election Law

The features of the election law as revised in 1925 and still in force are outlined as follows:—As shown above the result of the removal of the tax qualification has increased the number of those eligible to franchise to upward of 14,000,

000 as against approximately 3,000,000 under the former system. Excluding from that figure those who are disqualified for franchise because of their receiving public or private relief or help towards a living on account of poverty, the number of those entitled to vote will come down to about 10,000,000.

**Eligibility for Franchise:**—The right of voting has been extended to the following:

Students; Teachers of primary schools; Shinto or Buddhist priest and other persons engaged in religious work; Persons doing work for the Government under contract; Government and public officials connected with election affairs, who have not resigned their office 3 months before. (Government officials other than those connected with administrative affairs of State have no right to vote).

**Electoral Districts:**—The new law has adopted the system of middle electoral districts, the number of members for each district being fixed at 3 to 5, at the rate of one member for a population of 120,000. The former system of independent electoral districts for cities has been abolished. In consequence of the above-mentioned change the number of electorates has decreased to 122 from 379 as under the former system, while the number of members has increased to 466 from 464.

**Period of Election Campaign:**—The new election law has shortened the period intervening between the expiration of the term of members and the day of the next general election, or between the dissolution of the House of Representatives and the next general election. In the case of dissolution the general election is to be held within 30 days from the date of the dissolution, while in the case of the expiration of the members' term a general election is to be held on the day following the day when the term expired, or within 5 days after the said date in case circumstances necessitate. In case the members' term expires during the session of the House or within 25 days after the closing of the session a general election is to be held within 30 days after the lapse of 28 days from the date of the closing of the session.

**Candidates:**—The candidate must send in applications to the chief election commissioners within 7 days before the date of the election, and must deposit a sum of ¥2,000 either in cash or public bonds as security. In case the number of candidates falls short of the fixed number of members to be returned from a certain election district the candidates will be elected as members for that district without going through the proceedings of voting.

**Cost of Election:**—The expense to be defrayed by a candidate is fixed at the rate of 40 sen

for each franchise-holder, and the total amount of the expenses is fixed at the total number of the franchise-holders of the electoral districts divided by the number of parliamentary members for the districts, the quotient thus obtained being then multiplied by 40 sen. The standard figure of the total number of voters divided by the number of members is estimated at between 25,000 and 30,000, and the amount of the election expenses is roughly estimated at between ¥12,000 and ¥15,000 for one candidate. The defrayal of the election expenses is to be in charge of chief election commissioners or those specially designated by chief election commissioners. When the amount of expenses of a candidate exceeds the maximum limit his election shall be void.

**Strict Control over Campaigns:**—In the new law only election commissioners and election committees, their number not to exceed fifty persons, are permitted to take part in the campaign. These are allowed to receive remuneration from candidates to cover the cost incurred or they may be employed on wage basis by candidates. The number of election offices to be established by a candidate in one electoral district is limited to seven. The new law prohibits the practice of the "house-to-house call" by candidates or their canvassers for soliciting votes.

**Penal Provisions:**—The revised election law provides much heavier penalties for the violation of the law. Candidates who have infringed the law are punished with a fine of ¥2,000 or less or servitude or imprisonment for a period not longer than 3 years as the heaviest penalty, as against the maximum amount of a fine of ¥500 and imprisonment without hard labour of the old law.

Upper House Reform

Simultaneously with the adoption of the general manhood suffrage bill in the 50th session (1924-5) of the Diet the reform of the Upper House was effected, though naturally more limited than that of the Lower House. The main points in the reform are as follows:—

The age-limit for the members of the order of Prince and Marquis was raised to 30 from 25 years.

The number of the members of the lower order of peerage has been fixed at 18 for Counts, 66 for Viscounts and 66 for Barons.

The inclusion of 4 representatives of the members of the Imperial Academy to be elected from among the members thereof by mutual elections.

The highest tax paying members in the House shall be effected from among those paying di-

rect national tax to the amount of ¥300 and upward in connection with landed property, industry or commerce, the age-limit for such members being fixed as 40 years and upwards. The number of such members for each prefecture is limited to 1 or 2, according to the size of population, the total number not exceeding 66.

The application of the penal clause of the election law, hitherto exclusively applied to the election of the members of the Lower House, to the election of the highest tax paying members.

The cancellation of Article 7 of the Law of the Houses providing that the number of the Imperial nominees and highest tax paying members in the Upper House shall not exceed the number of the titled members.

The period of the examination of the Budget by the Upper House committee has been limited to within 21 days as in the case of the Lower House committee.

### THE POLITICAL PARTIES

The representative system of Japan dates from 1890, but the history of political parties is much older. The Jiyu-to (Liberal) was the first political party and was organized by the late Count Itagaki and his followers in 1880, to be followed two years later by the Kaishinto (Progressive) formed by the late Marquis, then Count Okuma. Both upheld the cause of liberty and progress, the only difference being that the former were more radical. As an organ of conservative and bureaucratic element the Teisei-to (Imperialists) was created soon after, but for all the fostering care bestowed upon its growth, it failed to enlist any great support of the public and disappeared in 1884.

Hard and bitter was the campaign which the Liberals waged against bureaucrats and militarist who entrenched in their formidable stronghold, treated them with merciless severity. It was a critical moment in the political history of Japan. Fortunately Japan had at that time an enlightened sovereign in Meiji Tenno who on the advice of the late Prince Ito, his most trusted counsellor, made a solemn pledge in 1881 to establish constitutional government within ten years, and true to this pledge the Diet was convened in 1890.

The political history of the past forty-five years is a record of ceaseless endeavours for power among the liberals, the bureaucrats and the militarists, and as is usually the case these elements have been but instruments through which the general condition of the times have been reflected. Following the golden era of

the bureaucrats under the banner of Prince Ito, we next find the liberals under Kei Hara in their heyday. The Incident of September 18, 1921 which led to the creation of the state of Manchoukuo the following year next switched political power to the militarists. The bureaucrats and the liberalists have, therefore, for the past few years been marking time, and if anything their star seems to be rising again.

### Seiyukai

The creation of the Seiyu-kai by the late Prince Ito in 1900 forms a distinct chapter in the history of party politics in Japan, though the first Ministry under Ito did not last for more than two years, for what with the opposition of the Peers and militarists and next desertion of members of questionable loyalty, its power was weakened. Then in 1903 Ito had to exchange his post as party leader for the Presidency of the Privy Council held by Prince Saionji, and the latter led the party till 1914. The chair was next filled by K. Hara, and during the seven years of his leadership the Seiyu-kai reigned supreme. Naturally the masterful leader made himself an object of implacable hatred and unbounded dread to his political foe, this eventually causing him to be assassinated by a demented youth. From the untimely death of Hara (Nov. 4, 1921) till the split of the party in January, 1924 the history of the Seiyu-kai was one of repeated troubles and internal disintegration. The resignation of the leadership by K. Takahashi (former Viscount) in 1925 in favour of General Baron Tanaka somewhat improved the situation as it induced a number of the seceders to come back. On the fall of the Kensei-kai Cabinet in 1927 the Seiyu-kai came into power though the Party's strength in the House still fell below the Kensei-kai, and was brought practically to a tie by the general election of 1928. On the Seiyu-kai Ministry's resignation in June, 1929, and the creation of a Minsei-to Cabinet, Tokonami's anomalous group Shinto Club was persuaded to join the Seiyu-kai, so that the latter became apparently the largest party in the House. But the Party appeared to be far from stable and settled internally, owing to the growing discontent against the erratic doings of its leader (Baron Tanaka).

### Minsei-to

This party was created in 1927 on the union of the Kensei-kai and the Seiyu-Honto, the former being historically composed of the followers of Okuma, Katsura, and Inukai. Katsura's party was called the Doshi-kai, and when the

Prince died prematurely, the leadership of the party fell naturally upon Viscount Kato, a deputy leader. The party supported Marquis Okuma when he organized a Cabinet in 1914, and Viscount Kato was given the post of Minister of Foreign Affairs in that ministry. In the general election held in 1915 under the Okuma Cabinet, the influence of the party almost swept the whole country. The name of the party was then changed to Kensei-kai. At the time of the downfall of the Okuma Ministry in 1916, the Kensei-kai still held a majority in the House of Representatives, but in the general elections of 1917 and 1920, the party's strength was much reduced, and had only 109 seats in the House at the beginning of the 45th session, to be still further weakened during that session. In the general election of May 1924 the party profited by the desperate contest fought between the Seiyu-kai and its deserters the Honto, and came out relatively the strongest force in the House. In May 1927, Y. Hamaguchi succeeded Wakatsuki (now Baron) as leader of the party and the latter and Tokonami, Honto leader, were appointed Advisers. Once again the ex-Honto leader was a political waif in June 1929, when the Tanaka Cabinet was about to resign and at last he was persuaded, with diminished following, to join the Seiyu-kai where he held a delicate position until he was appointed Minister of Communication in the Okada Ministry in July 1934.

### Proletarian Parties

Amidst the ceaseless changes in the composition of the existing parties the rapid march of democratic movement and the enactment of the Manhood Suffrage Law in 1926 were signalized by the birth of several Proletarian parties, namely, Shakai Minshu-to (Social Democratic Party upholding Fabian ideas), Rodo Nomin-to (Labour Farmers Party), Nihon Rono-to (Japan Labour Farmers Party), etc. Of these Proletarians, the first organized by such intellectuals as Isoh Abe, formerly Prof. at Waseda University and Bunji Suzuki, President of the Federation of Japanese Labourers, overshadowed the other sections in influence and though their following was less than that of some others, they were far more compact and well organized.

### CABINET CHANGES SINCE 1885

It will be seen from the following table of Cabinet changes since 1885 that the bureaucratic statesmen monopolized the administration till the formation of the 1st Okuma Cabinet in June 1898. It was the first Cabinet organized along

The other Proletarians were fluctuating and divided between those advocating extreme views tinged red and others standing midway between them and the Fabians. It should be noted that the Rodo Nomin-to was ordered dissolution by the Home Minister in 1928 on the charge of holding communistic ideas and hence subversive of the national polity.

### Other Parties

The political party that comes next to the two predominating parties is the "Kokumin-Domei" or "National League." It was organized in December, 1932 by Kenzo Adachi, Home Minister in the second Wakatsuki Cabinet. Adachi, in spite of the fact of his being a Minseito leader, insisted upon organizing a coalition Cabinet. There was some misunderstanding between Premier Wakatsuki and Home Minister Adachi, which eventually caused the collapse of the Wakatsuki Ministry and subsequently the latter's departure from the Minseito rank. His coalition Cabinet plan was shattered to the ground and the power was transferred to the rival party the Seiyukai. Those who were faithful to Adachi and who belonged to the Minseito grew impatient with the inactivity of that party and sought to form a more vigorous political party and they all rallied under Adachi's leadership. Their efforts culminated in the formation of a new party Kokumin Domei (National League or National Party) with Adachi as its leader and central figure. The new political unit is not as yet a full-fledged party in the strict sense. The public interest was aroused, however, concerning the probable intensity of Fascism with which this unit may grow up because of its outspoken views on such subjects as the state control of economy.

As a result of internal dissensions within the Kokumin Domei, however, the party was merged into the Daiichi Giin Club. This new party, which consists of the former members of the Showa-kai, the Kokumin Domei and the Nippon Kakushinto had a membership of 47 persons when the 73rd session of the Imperial Diet came to a close in March, 1938.

The Social Mass party had a membership of 34 at the end of the 73rd session of the Diet.

the party lines, but unfortunately it collapsed after a short existence from internal dissension of the two rival parties that had temporarily sunk their difference to uphold the common cause of party politics. Then followed the suc-



cession of Cabinet either purely bureaucratic or with a thin veneer of party element. Of the sixteen administrations that were in power from the fall of the Okuma Cabinet down to the formation of the 2nd Kato Cabinet, seven were purely bureaucratic and the other nine mixed. So far the Hara Ministry and its extension, the Takahashi Ministry, have risen to the highest level accessible to party politics under the

peculiarly complicated circumstances in which various political organizations work in Japan. The Hara Administration is noteworthy as the first Cabinet of Japan formed by an avowed party leader (Seiyukai) and an untitled commoner. The Hamaguchi Cabinet and its extension namely 2nd Wakatsuki Cabinet was another.

Table 5. Statistics of Cabinet Changes Since 1885

Ministerial chairs	1st Ito Dec. 1885	Kuroda April 1889	1st Yamagata Dec. 1889	1st Matsukata May 1891	2nd Ito Aug. 1892
Premier.....	Ito	Kuroda	Yamagata	Matsukata	Ito, Kuroda
Foreign Affairs .....	{ Inouye Ito Okuma	Okuma	Aoki	Enomoto	{ Mutsu Saionji
Home Affairs .....	Yamagata	{ Yamagata Matsukata Yamagata	{ Yamagata Saigo	{ Saigo Shinagawa Soyejima Matsukata Kono	{ Inouye Nomura Yoshikawa Itagaki
Finance.....	Matsukata	Matsukata	Matsukata	Matsukata	{ Watanabe Matsukata Watanabe Oyama Saigo Yamagata Oyama
Army.....	Oyama	Oyama	Oyama	Takashima	{ Nire Saigo
Navy .....	{ Saigo Oyama Saigo	Saigo	{ Saigo Kabayama	Kabayama	{ Yamagata Ito Yoshikawa Kono Yoshikawa Inouye Saionji
Justice .....	Yamada	Yamada	Yamada	{ Yamada Tanaka Kono	{ Goto Enomoto
Education .....	Mori	{ Mori Oyama Enomoto	Yoshikawa	{ Yoshikawa Oki	{ Mutsu Kono Sano
Agriculture & Commerce .....	{ Tani Saigo Tani Hijikata Kuroda	{ Enomoto Inouye Yamagata	Mutsu	{ Goto Enomoto	Kuroda
Communications .....	Enomoto	{ Enomoto Goto	Goto	Goto	

(Continued)	2nd Matsukata Sept. 1896	3rd Ito Jan. 1898	1st Okuma June 1898	2nd Yamagata Nov. 1898	4th Ito Oct. 1900
Premier .....	Matsukata	Ito	Okuma	Yamagata	Ito
Foreign Affairs .....	{ Okuma Nishi	Nishi	Okuma	Aoki	{ Saionji Kato
Home Affairs .....	Kabayama	Yoshikawa	Itagaki	Saigo	{ Suyematsu Watanabe Saionji Katsura Kodama Yamamoto Kaneko
Finance.....	Matsukata	Inouye	Matsuda	Matsuda	{ Katsura Kodama Yamamoto Kaneko
Army.....	Takashima	Katsura	Katsura	Katsura	{ Katsura Kodama Yamamoto Kaneko
Navy .....	Saigo	Saigo	Saigo	Yamamoto	{ Katsura Kodama Yamamoto Kaneko
Justice .....	Kiyoura	Sone	Ohigashi	Kiyoura	{ Katsura Kodama Yamamoto Kaneko
Education.....	{ Hachisuka Hamao	{ Saionji Toyama	{ Ozaki Inukai	Kabayama	Matsuda
Agriculture & Commerce .....	{ Enomoto Okuma Yamada	{ M. Ito Kaneko	Oishi	Sone	Hayashi
Communications .....	Nomura	Suyematsu	Hayashi	Yoshikawa	{ Hoshi Hara

(Continued)	1st Katsura June 1901	1st Saionji June 1905	2nd Katsura July 1908	2nd Saionji Aug. 1911	3rd Katsura Dec. 1912
Premier.....	Katsura	Saionji	Katsura	Saionji	Katsura
Foreign Affairs .....	Komura	{ Kato Hayashi	{ Katsura Komura	Saionji	Katsura
Home Affairs .....	{ Utsumi Kodama Yoshikawa Kiyoura	Hara	Hirata	Hara	Oura
Finance.....	Sone	{ Sakatani Matsuda	Katsura	T. Yamamoto	Wakatsuki
Army.....	Terauchi	Terauchi	Terauchi	Ishimoto	Kigoshi
Navy .....	Yamamoto	Saito	Saito	Saito	Saito
Justice .....	{ Kiyoura Hatano	{ Matsuda Senge	Okabe	Matsuda	Matsumuro
Education.....	{ Kikuchi Kodama	{ Saionji Makino	Komatsubara	{ Haseba Makino	Shibata
Agriculture & Commerce .....	{ Hirata Kiyoura	Matsuoka	Oura	Makino	Nakashoji
Communications .....	{ Yoshikawa Sone	{ I. Yamagata Hotta	S. Goto	Hayashi	S. Goto

(Continued)	Yamamoto Feb. 1913	2nd Okuma Apr. 1914	Terauchi Oct. 1916	Hara Oct. 1918	Takahashi Nov. 1921
Premier.....	Yamamoto	Okuma	Terauchi	Hara	Takahashi
Foreign Affairs .....	Makinr	{ Kato Okuma Ishii	{ Terauchi Motono	{ Uchida Hara	Uchida
Home Affairs .....	Hara	{ Okuma Oura Okuma Ichiki	Goto	Tokonami	Tokonami
Finance.....	Takahashi	{ Wakatsuki Taketomi	Shoda	Takahashi	Takahashi
Army.....	Kusunose	{ Oka Oshima Yashiro T. Kato	Oshima	{ Tanaka Yamanashi	Yamanashi
Navy .....	S-ito	{ Oka Oshima Yashiro T. Kato	Kato	Kato	Kato
Justice .....	{ Matsuda Okuda	Ozaki	Matsumuro	Oki	Oki
Education.....	{ Ooka Okuda	{ Ichiki Takata	Okada	Nakahashi	Nakahashi
Agriculture & Commerce .....	T. Yamamoto	Oura, Kono	Nakashoji	T. Yamamoto	T. Yamamoto
Communications .....	Motoda	{ Taketomi Minoura	Den	Noda	Noda
Railways .....	-	-	-	Motoda	Motoda

(Continued)	Kato (Adm.) June 1922	Yamamoto Sept. 1923	Kiyoura Jan. 1924	1st Kato June 1924	2nd Kato Aug. 1925
Premier.....	Kato (Adm.)	Yamamoto	Kiyoura	Kato (Vis. T.)	Kato (Vis. T.)
Foreign Affairs .....	Uchida	{ Yamamoto Ijuin	Matsui	Shidehara	Shidehara
Home Affairs .....	Mizuno	Goto	Mizuno	Wakatsuki	Wakatsuki
Finance.....	Ichiki	Inouye	Shoda	Hamaguchi	Hamaguchi
Army.....	Yamanashi	Tanaka	Ugaki	Ugaki	Ugaki
Navy .....	{ Kato Takarabe	Takarabe	Murakami	Takarabe	Takarabe
Justice .....	Okano	Hiranuma	Suzuki	{ Yokota Ogawa	Egi
Education.....	Kamada	Okano	S. Egi	R. Okada	R. Okada
Agriculture & Commerce .....	Arai	Den, Okano	Mayeda	Takahashi	Takahashi
Agr. & Forestry.....	-	-	-	Okazaki	Hayami
Com. & Industry .....	-	-	-	Noda	Kataoka
Communications .....	Mayeda	Inukai	Fujimura	Inukai	Adachi
Railways .....	Okii	Yamanouchi	Komatsu	Sengoku	Sengoku

(Continued)	Wakatsuki Jan. 1926	Tanaka April 1927	Hamaguchi July 1929	2nd Wakatsuki Apr. 14, 1931
Premier	Wakatsuki	Tanaka	Hamaguchi	Wakatsuki
Foreign Affairs	Shidehara	Tanaka	Shidehara	Shidehara
Home Affairs	{Wakatsuki Hamaguchi	{Suzuki Mochizuki	Adachi	{Adachi Suzuki
Finance	{Hamaguchi Hayami Kataoka	{Takahashi Mitsuchi	J. Inouye	J. Inouye
Army	Ugaki	Shirakawa	Ugaki	J. Minami
Navy	Takarabe	Okada	Takarabe	Abo
Justice	Egi	Y. Hara	Watanabe	{Watanabe Kawamura
Education	Okada	{Mitsuchi Mizuno Shoda	{Kobashi R. Tanaka	R. Tanaka
Agr. & Forestry	{Hayami Machida	T. Yamamoto	Machida	Machida
Com. & Industry	{Kataoka Fujisawa	Nakahashi	Tawara	Sakurauchi
Communications	Adachi	{Mochizuki Kuhara	Koizumi	Koizumi
Railways	{Sengoku Inouye	Ogawa	T. Egi	T. Egi
Overseas Affairs	—	Tanaka	G. Matsuda	S. Hara

(Continued)	Inukai Dec. 13, 1931	Adm. Saito May 25, 1932	Adm. Okada July 8, 1934	Hirota Mar. 9, 1935	Gen. Hayashi Feb. 4, 1937	Prince Konoye June 5, 1937
Premier	Inukai	Saito	Okada	Hirota	Hayashi	Konoye
Foreign Affairs	{Inukai* Yoshizawa	{Saito* Uchida Hirota	Hirota	{Hirota* Arita	{Hayashi* Sato	{Hirota Ugaki Konoe*
Home Affairs	Nakahashi	Yamamoto (Baron)	F. Goto	Ushio	Kawarada	{Baba Suetsugu
Finance	{Takahashi J. Inouye	Takahashi	{Fujii Takahashi	Baba	Yuki	{Kaya Ikeda
Army	Araki	{Araki Hayashi	{Hayashi Kawashima	Terauchi	{Nakamura Sugiyama	{Sugiyama Itagaki
Navy	Osumi	Okada, Osumi	Osumi	Nagano	Yonai	Yonai
Justice	Suzuki	Koyama	Ohara	Hayashi	Shiono	Shiono
Education	Hatoyama	{Hatoyama Saito*	{Matsuda Mochizuki	{Ushio* Hirao	Hayashi	{Yasui Kido Araki
Agr. & For	T. Yamamoto	F. Goto	Yamazaki	Shimada	Yamazaki	Arima
Com. & Ind.	Mayeda	{K. Nakajima J. Matsumoto	Machida	{Kawasaki Ogawa	Godo	{Yoshino Ikeda*
Communications	Mitsuchi	H. Minami	{Tokonami Mochizuki	Tanomogi	{Yamazaki* Kodama (Count)	Nagai
Railways	Tokonami	Mitsuchi	Uchida	Maeda	Godo*	Nakajima
Overseas Affairs	Hata	Nagai	{Okada* Kodama (Count)	Nagata	Yuki*	{Ohtani Ugaki* Konoe*
Public Welfares	—	—	—	—	—	Kido

N.B.:—The Department of Agriculture and Commerce ceased to exist in June, 1924, at the time of Viscount Kato's ministry and instead the Department of Agriculture & Forestry and that of Commerce & Industry were newly established; the Department of Overseas Affairs was created in 1927 at the time of General Tanaka's ministry.

\* Additional post.

Sitting.—Ordinary sessions are generally convoked between November and December, and last three months. After effecting the organization towards the end of December the House adjourns for about one month, so that its actual working time does not exceed two months.

after the natural expiry of the 4 years term. The results of the general election carried out in April 1937 are as follows:—

Table 6. Results of General Election (April 30th, 1937)

Name of Party	
Seiyu-kai	175
Minsei-to	179
Showa-kai	19
Kokumin Domei	11
Shakai Taishu-to	37
Toho-kai	11
Total incl. others	466

General Election

The general election takes place every four years, this being the regular term for Commoners. The extraordinary session must, according to the Constitution, be convened within five months from the date of dissolution. In general three or four months intervene between the date of dissolution and that of general election. Of the 19 general elections since the 1st election held in 1890 only four, i.e. those of 1902, 1908, 1912 and 1936, were regular and were held

Sessions and Relative Party Strength

Leaving out of account all those minor groups of temporary existence, the relative strength of those permanent parties as at the close of the respective sessions is shown below:—

Table 7. Relative Strength of Political Parties

At close of session	Date	Seiyukai	Minseitō	†Daiichi Giin Club	Tohokai	Shakai-Taishu-to (Social Mass Party)	Total incl. others
67th Session	Mar. 1935	260	118	—	—	—	466
68th "	Jan. 1936*	242	127	—	—	—	466
69th "	May 1936	170	204	—	—	—	466
70th "	Mar. 1937*	171	204	—	9	20	466
71st "	Aug. 1937	175	180	49	11	36	466
72nd "	Sept. 1937	174	179	49	11	36	466
73rd "	Mar. 1938	173	179	47	12	34	466

\* Session dissolved.  
† Consists of the former Showa Club, Kokumin Domei, Nippon Kakushinto, etc.

Number of Franchise-Holders.—The election law revised in 1925 and enforced in 1928 increased the number of franchise-holders to 14,618,000 in 1937.

Table 8. Franchise Holders

Election	M.P.'s	Franchise holders (1,000)	Franchise-holders per 1 member	Franchise-holders per 1,000 pop.	% of Voting	
					Voters	Absentees
1st (1890)	300	467	1,550	11.42	....	
10th (1908)	379	1,582	4,176	32.80	85.72	
14th (1920)	464	3,069	6,166	46.33	86.70	
15th (1924)	464	3,341	7,199	55.60	91.18	
16th (1928)	466	12,530	26,889	199.75	80.33	
17th (1930)	466	12,943	27,496	198.81	83.34	
18th (1932)	466	13,096	28,108	200.34	81.68	
19th (1936)	466	14,579	31,284	210.50	76.36	
20th (1937)	466	14,618	31,396	....	70.03	

Profession of Members.—Comparing the professions of the members returned in the general election of 1936 with those on former occasions the decrease of farmer members and increase of those of other origins are quite noticeable, the relative percentage being as follows:—

Table 9. Occupations of M.P.'s (in Percentages)

	5th	10th	14th	15th	16th	17th	18th	19th	20th
Civil and Military	0.7	0.3	6.5	3.2	10.2	7.9	9.2	4.9	5.8
Physicians	1.3	1.9	1.7	3.0	2.2	2.5	1.5	1.5	1.7
Journalists	2.7	4.5	5.4	6.5	7.3	3.6	10.3	8.8	12.4
Lawyers	8.3	16.9	14.7	13.8	15.6	16.9	17.8	18.8	19.7

	5th	10th	14th	15th	16th	17th	18th	19th	20th
Businessmen .....	17.0	16.1	28.4	27.8	22.2	22.1	16.7	23.7	18.2
Farmers .....	48.7	27.4	20.0	17.9	9.5	13.9	9.4	16.7	19.5
Manufacturers and Mine-owners...	1.7	3.2	5.8	5.0	9.7	2.1	9.8	3.4	1.7
Others .....	4.3	6.3	3.5	5.8	5.2	12.2	4.9	8.8	7.9
No profession .....	15.3	23.5	14.0	17.0	18.1	16.5	20.1	13.4	13.1

Violation of Election Law.—The record since the 1st election is as follows:—

Table 10. Statistics of Violation of Election Law

Election	Imprisonment	Penalty	Acquitted	Unseated	Total
1st (1890).....	26	211	47	—	286
2nd (1892).....	65	183	69	4	323
3rd-4th (1894).....	217	504	403	24	1,155
5th-6th (1898).....	249	611	152	15	1,029
7th (1902).....	173	1,348	335	5	1,861
8th (1903).....	140	1,642	212	2	1,998
9th (1904).....	25	280	28	1	284
10th (1908).....	128	1,419	274	—	1,921
11th (1911).....	325	3,437	188	—	3,950
12th (1915).....	448	7,194	671	19	8,332
13th (1917).....	1,283	21,245	319	530	23,377
14th (1920).....	148	5,166	145	37	5,496
15th (1924).....	56	9,434	36	1,825	11,351
16th (1928).....	241	7,559	—	69	12,869
17th (1930).....	221	12,690	—	59	12,970

Age of Members.—The average is gradually increasing as follows, the figures in percentage:

Table 11. Age of M.P.'s

Election	30-39	40-49	50-59	60 or over	Election	30-39	40-49	50-59	60 or over
1st (1890).....	51.3%	35.0	10.0	3.7	16th (1928).....	7.9	38.6	34.8	18.7
5th (1902).....	35.0	47.0	15.0	3.0	17th (1930).....	4.5	35.4	36.3	23.8
10th (1912).....	16.1	46.4	34.0	3.4	18th (1932).....	4.5	34.1	41.4	20.0
14th (1920).....	12.9	32.3	41.2	13.6	19th (1936).....	4.7	26.4	42.3	26.6
15th (1924).....	14.2	37.7	38.2	9.9					

RECENT SITUATION

The 73rd session of the Imperial Diet, originally scheduled to close on March 26, was prolonged for one day and closed on March 27, 1938. During the brief period of slightly over two months following its resumption on January 22, 1938 after the year-end and New Year recesses, the Diet approved the general budget and numerous additional budgets, totalling 3,514 million yen in ordinary accounts and more than 4,886 million yen as the extraordinary military expenditure. In addition it deliberated upon and passed a total of 87 bills including such important measures as the law pertaining to the general mobilization of the national resources and that for the enforcement of state control over the electric power industry. It must be admitted that these achievements at the 73rd Diet session represent a record in the history of this country's Parliament. Due to these achievements the foundation of the wartime system of our nation has been consolidated almost to perfection, and because of this the Parliament's efforts deserve high praise. It

must not be overlooked, however, that the great achievements of the Diet reflect the power of the united front of the Japanese people in dealing with the current situation.

Out of the 87 bills passed by the Diet, 86 were proposed by the Government and mostly concerned economic legislation. 74 bills were approved in their original form, the others being passed with amendments.

The bills are intended to meet the emergency situation, protecting important industries and endeavouring to exploit national resources with the greatest efficiency. The most important bills were the National General Mobilization Law, the Electric Power Control Law, the Electric Power Generation and Transmission Company Law, the Mineral Production Law, the Petroleum Resources Exploitation Law, the Japan Gold Production Company Law, the Machine Tools Manufacturing Industries Law, the Aeroplane Manufacturing Industries Law, the Sulphate of Ammonia Output Expansion and Distribution Control Law and various tax laws.

The above laws are generally intended to raise the production and efficiency in the utilization of natural resources and of the industrial apparatus of the country. Other measures tending rather to relieve the burden of necessitous sections of the population, thereby strengthening the morale of the nation, are the Public Health Insurance Law, the Social Welfare Law, the Farm Adjustment Law, the Temporary Farm Debts Liquidation Law, the Pension Loan Fund Law, the Popular Loan Fund Law, the Shop Assistants Law, the Cooperative Societies Auditing Law, etc. Of financial bills may be mentioned the Security Business Control Law, the Security Underwriters Law, the Law for the Temporary Extension of the Fiduciary Note Issue, etc. The two important laws concerning

the establishment of a North China Development Company and a Central China Development Company refer to economic reconstruction and development, including the exploitation of natural resources in China.

National General Mobilization Law

The purpose of this Law is to enable the State to develop its full capacity for national defence from both the material and spiritual view. These objects may be achieved through the preparation of adequate armaments enabling the army and navy to maintain their full fighting efficiency, and by safeguarding the supply of necessities for the people, thereby promoting the smooth functioning of the national economy.

The National Mobilization Law

(Promulgated at the 73rd Session of the Imperial Diet, 1938)

(Summary)

I.—Wartime Measures

1. Labour and Other Services

Needless to state, in time of war military forces are mobilized first. Such mobilization would result in a shortage in supply of labour and other services within the country, while simultaneously greater supply of labor and other services would become necessary to meet sharply increased war demands. Thus it would be necessary to adopt such measures as to increase the supply of labour and other services on the one hand and to strengthen the control of the services on the other, so that demand and supply of services may be adjusted and distribution of them may be placed on a rational basis. The present Law, therefore, authorizes the Government to impose upon subjects of the Empire a national defense duty, which may be termed the general mobilization duty, and cause them to engage in various necessary business, in case the required services are unavailable by solicitation on a voluntary basis. The Law at the same time provides that the Government may take necessary measures regarding employment or discharge of workers and also with respect to wages and other labour conditions, such, for example, as issuance of orders requiring an extension of working hours. Again, the Law authorizes the Government to take necessary measures for the prevention or settlement of labour disputes and for the restriction or prohibition of certain methods of labour controversies.

2. Materials

While demand for materials increases suddenly in wartime to ensure sufficiency in supply of war materials, it is inevitable that there will be certain kinds of materials, supply of which will fail to keep pace with increasing demand. In the case of such commodities, it would be necessary to adopt most effective measures to acquire and utilize them. For this purpose, the present Law authorizes the Government to control production, consumption, use, movement, transfer, export

and import of important goods, and also to use or expropriate them in case of necessity. Furthermore, with respect to imports and exports, the Government is authorized to restrict or prohibit importation of unnecessary or non-urgent goods, or to order exportation of goods with a view to attaining betterment in the international trade balance of the country.

3. Establishments and Institutions

In order to enable the Government to place the operation of important establishments and institutions under State control or to operate them in time of war, the present Law authorizes the Government to control, use or expropriate important ones including land and buildings which are deemed necessary for general mobilization. It further provides that the Government may order private manufacturers to install new equipment or extend or improve the existing facilities for the expansion of the enterprises involved. On the other hand, the Government may restrict or prohibit installation of new equipment or extension of existing establishments and institutions in certain enterprises, as it is necessary to prevent the absorption of goods, labour and capital by non-urgent and unnecessary businesses.

4. Control of Enterprises

It is hardly necessary to emphasize the necessity of controlled operation in various important industrial and business lines in wartime. In this connection, however, autonomous control on the part of business men and industrialists should be expected in the first place. Thus, in order to adjust this autonomous control in harmony with national mobilization, it is provided that the Government may adopt necessary measures regarding conclusion of control agreements among business men and industrialists operating in the same line or in allied lines, or may make change in such agreements. The Law also authorizes the Government to cause those

who are in allied lines to organize associations and to have them conduct cooperative importation, purchases and sales of goods, so that business and industry may be thoroughly controlled.

#### 5. Capital

In order to adjust supply and demand of capital for equi-balancing supply and demand of labour and materials, the principles of the provisions of Article 2 and 4 of the existing Temporary Funds Adjustment Law have been expanded in the present National Mobilization Law, so that the Government may restrict or prohibit creation of new companies while it may adopt necessary measures regarding investments of funds by banks, trust companies and other financial institutions, with a view to assuring abundant supply of capital.

#### 6. Commodity Prices

To contribute to adequate supply of war materials

### II.—Peace Time Measures

Primarily, general mobilization is to be enforced in times of war, but some of the necessary provisions cannot serve their purposes if applied abruptly in wartime. Again there are matters which require considerable preparation during times of peace in order to attain smooth and appropriate operation of general mobilization when war comes. The present Law, therefore, provides for the following regulations regarding these preparations:

#### 1. National Registration

For the purpose of enforcing the provisions regarding the expropriation of services of the people and with a view to accumulating basic data for the adjustment of supply and demand of labour and other services in wartime, it is extremely necessary to register the professions and technical ability of different classes of the people in advance. For this purpose, the present Law has provisions requiring the people to make necessary reports and authorizing the competent officials to make necessary investigations.

#### 2. Training of Technicians

A shortage is anticipated in the number of technicians, especially skilled workers, in wartime, and it is impossible to train them in a limited period. This Law, therefore, authorizes the Government to issue orders to schools and institutions regarding the training of technicians in peace time in order to meet wartime requirements. The Law also provides that the Government may order employers to make necessary arrangements for the re-education of their technicians and skilled workers.

#### 3. Conservation of Materials

With respect to those important goods, the supply of which is anticipated to be insufficient in wartime, the present Law authorizes the Government to issue orders requiring manufacturers and businessmen to hold reserve stocks of them in times of peace. It is, of course, necessary to adopt divergent measures to replenish the supplies of these goods. In spite of such measures, however, supply of some goods may be insufficient in time of war, and it is inevitable that consideration be given to reservation of these goods in

and to achieve smooth operation of general economic machinery and to secure stability in the livelihood of the people in wartime, the Law authorizes the Government to restrict profiteering in commodity prices and freight charges, to restrain exorbitant advances in commodity prices and to take other necessary price control measures.

#### 7. Newspapers and Other Publications

In wartime, it may be necessary to restrict or prohibit publication of articles regarding not only military and diplomatic affairs but also financial, economic and other matters when deemed advisable. The Law authorizes the Government to take such steps as well as measures against violators of the restrictions or prohibitions in order to achieve perfect execution of general mobilization.

advance. At present, the Government is authorized to cause private interests to reserve petroleum in accordance with the Petroleum Industry Law, and iron and steel under the Iron Industry Law. In the present Law, the principles of these existing laws are expanded.

#### 4. Formulation of Plans, Training and Exercises

It is necessary to formulate detailed and exhaustive plans for the enforcement of a widespread, complicated mobilization. The Government must therefore cause factory owners to set up concrete production increase plans for wartime at their factories and have them conduct training and exercises in the operation of such plans, in order to avoid any obstacles to the execution of the plans after a state of war exists. The Air Defence Law authorizes the Government to issue orders for air defence plans and air defence exercises.

#### 5. Scientific Research

In view of the importance, especially in wartime, of the mobilization of science in connection with the realization of national defence purposes, the present Law authorizes the Government to order managers of factories and plants and administrators of experimental and research institutions to conduct necessary experiments and research at their institutions.

#### 6. Subsidization of Enterprises

Production capacity within the country should be expanded before the time of war. The present Law, therefore, authorizes the Government to guarantee a certain rate of business profit or give subsidies to those persons who are engaged in the business of producing or repairing important materials, with a view to promoting their efficiency, and also to have them install necessary equipment for their plants.

#### 7. Compensation

It is quite conceivable that losses may be incurred by the people due to the enforcement of the National Mobilization Law. Such losses shall be indemnified by the Government. In order to assure fairness of such monetary compensation, the amounts shall be fixed after consideration is given by the National Mobilization Indemnity Commission, which shall consist of official and private representatives.

## CHAPTER VIII DIPLOMACY

### Historical

Throughout her long history Japan's foreign intercourse has been marked by constant and constructive efforts to preserve her national security and at the same time to adopt and assimilate new alien civilizations, spiritual as well as material. This was amply illustrated not only in the beginning of Japanese relations with China and Korea, but also at the time when this country came into contact with Occidental peoples. It is quite natural that Japan's relations with China and Korea antedated those with the nations of Europe and began in an age with which the present survey is not concerned. A few remarks however, may with propriety be made on our earlier relations with China and Korea, so that the underlying causes of events in later days may be made clearer.

After the Empress Jingo's expedition to South Korea and the establishment of a resident Japanese Government in one of the then warring Korean kingdoms in 346 A.D., Japan began systematically to introduce Chinese culture and learning through the Korean Peninsula, and soon afterwards Chinese influence over Japan became so great that, toward the end of the sixth century, the Prince Regent Shotoku felt the diplomatic need of building an imposing Buddhist, temple and pagoda at Tennoji to impress the Chinese envoys and traders who came to the port of Osaka. Seventy years later, the Emperor Tenchi had to assist one of the Korean kingdoms against the encroachment of the powerful Tang dynasty of China. In the thirteenth century Japan's security was menaced for the first time in her history by the invasion of the Western shores of Kyushu by the Yuen, or Mongol Chinese, who were eventually repulsed with the incidental aid of a tempest. At the same time political refugees from China welcomed in Japan had a restraining influence over the conquerors. Toward the close of the sixteenth century Hideyoshi, the actual ruler of this country, despatched a punitive expedition to Korea for a diplomatic assertion of Japan's national independence which was sometimes disregarded by the Korean kings. It ended in a failure, ostensibly owing to the death of Hideyoshi, but actually and mainly because China sent help to Korea which she claimed as a vassal state.

When the Manchous conquered and established their rule over China, Chinese refugees came over to Japan and contributed to the progress of our civilization in the middle of the seventeenth century.

### Recent Situation

The Manchurian Incident of September 1931 will take a place in Japan's recent history as marking the beginning of a new phase in the course of our country's diplomatic policy. The establishment of Manchoukuo and the refusal of the League of Nations to recognize the new state forced Japan to withdraw from that international body. The significance of this step lies in the determination of Japan to make a clear-cut distinction between cooperating as hitherto for world amity and in adjusting her diplomacy towards such realities, the recognition of which she believes to confer most to international peace and security. Convinced in this belief she has striven untiringly towards enlightening this point of view. Her policy has since been upheld by both Italy and Germany which, upon withdrawing from membership in the League of Nations, have recognized the Empire of Manchoukuo. Recognition of the new state was also given by Salvador.

A notable trend in Japan's diplomacy in recent years has been the increasing importance directed towards settling problems arising from economic causes with foreign countries. This trend has become particularly evident with the development of trade barriers in forms such as advances in tariffs and the adoption of quota systems and in the general spread of economic nationalism. Japan's diplomacy has been directed, and is being directed, therefore, to the end of adjusting her commercial relations with nations whose economic structures are in a state of transition. Commercial conventions have been altered or modified to meet the new situation. Where difficulties have not been smoothed out diplomacy is at work to evolve some new formulas.

Apart from the matter of international economic relations, Japanese diplomacy has been concerned in good measure with Soviet Russia and China.

In view of the fact that China has never been unified under a single rule, the diplomatic inter-

### Reference:

Table Nos.: 1 a, 2 b, 3 c, 4 d, 5 b, 6-7 c, 8-11 d.

Key: a—Investigation of the Department of Imperial Household.

b— " " " Cabinet Statistics Bureau.

c— " " " Diet authority.

d— " " " Department of Home Affairs.

course between Japan and China has been, unfortunately, a chronicle of difficulties and complications. However, the relations between the two countries were never very tense, excepting for brief periods, for over twenty years until the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities of July, 1937.

It is safe to say that had China adopted a saner method than the propagation of anti-Japonism in her attempt to unify the administration of the entire country, there would have been no cause for the dispute that broke out in 1937, and which has since grown into a major war.

Japan's relations with Soviet Russia were highly satisfactory for several years following the assumption of diplomatic intercourse between the two countries in 1924. The principle causes which have led to an estrangement of friendly relations in recent years are the avowed policy of Soviet Russia to spread the doctrine of Communism throughout the world, the disputes over the boundary between Russia and Manchoukuo and the oppression brought to bear upon Japan's oil concessions in Soviet Saghalien and on the latter's fishery rights in Soviet waters. Should these questions be amicably settled there is every reason to believe that the relations between the two countries can again be as cordial as formerly.

#### Agreement Guarding Against the Communist International

On November 25, 1936 an understanding was reached between Japan and Germany to defend themselves against the Communist International. The outcome of the understanding is embodied in the Agreement Guarding Against the Communist International which was signed at Berlin on the same day by the plenipotentiaries of the respective countries, Ambassador Kintomo Mushakoji for Japan and Ambassador Joachim von Ribbentrop for Germany. The accord is directed specially against the Comintern, or Communist International and the two Governments agree to keep each informed of its activities and to confer on and carry out measures to defend themselves against it. The full text of the agreement is subjoined:—

#### Text of Anti-Comintern Agreement

The Imperial Government of Japan and the Government of Germany.

In cognizance of the fact that the object of the Communist International (the so-called Comintern) is the disintegration of, and the commission of violence against, existing States by the exercise of all means at its command.

Believing that the toleration of interference by the Communist International in the internal affairs of nations

not only endangers their internal peace and social welfare, but threatens the general peace of the world,

Desiring to co-operate for defense against Communist disintegration, have agreed as follows:

#### Article I

The high contracting States agree that they will mutually keep each other informed concerning the activities of the Communist International, will confer upon the necessary measures of defense and will carry out such measures in close co-operation.

#### Article II

The high contracting States will jointly invite third States whose internal peace is menaced by the disintegration work of the Communist International to adopt defensive measures in the spirit of the present agreement or to participate in the present agreement.

#### Article III

The Japanese and German texts are each valid as the original text of this agreement. The agreement shall come into force on the day of its signature and shall remain in force for the term of five years. The high contracting States will, in a reasonable time before the expiration of the said term, come to an understanding upon the further manner of their co-operation.

In witness whereof the undersigned, duly authorized by their respective Governments, have affixed hereto their seals and signatures.

Done in duplicate at Berlin, November 25, 11th year of Showa, corresponding to November 25, 1936.

(L. S.) (Signed) Viscount Kintomo Mushakoji, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Japan.

(L. S.) (Signed) Joachim von Ribbentrop, Plenipotentiary of Germany.

#### Supplementary Protocol to the Agreement Guarding Against the Communist International

On the occasion of the signature this day of the agreement guarding against the Communist International, the undersigned plenipotentiaries have agreed as follows:

a) The competent authorities of both high contracting States will closely co-operate in the exchange of reports on the activities of the Communist International and as a measure of information and defence against the Communist International.

b) The competent authorities of both high contracting States will, within the framework of the existing law, take stringent measures against those who at home or abroad work on direct or indirect duty of the Communist International shall be considered and conferred upon.

c) To facilitate the co-operation of the competent authorities of the two high contracting States as set out in (a) above, a standing committee shall be established. By this committee, further measures to be adopted to counteract the disintegrating activities of the Communist International shall be considered and conferred upon.

Done at Berlin, November 25, 11th year of Showa, corresponding to November 25, 1936.

(Signed) Viscount Kintomo Mushakoji, Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of Japan.

(Signed) Joachim von Ribbentrop, Plenipotentiary of Germany.

#### The Panay Incident

On December 12, 1937 the United States gun-boat Panay and three steamers belonging to the Standard Oil Company were sunk by the bombing of the Japanese naval force on the Yangtze River at a point about twenty-six miles above Nanking.

This unfortunate incident was due entirely to a mistake, for due to poor visibility a Japanese aircraft, acting upon information that the Chinese troops which were fleeing from Nanking were going up the river in steamers, mistook the American vessels for those of the Chinese. Profound regrets were tendered by the Japanese Government over the unfortunate incident and an indemnity of \$2,214,007.36 was paid to the United States, meeting in full the claims of the United States in connection with the losses.

#### The Ladybird Incident

With regard to the incidents that occurred on December 12, 1937 in which Japanese forces attacked by mistake the Ladybird, a British man of war, and merchant vessels in Chinese waters, the Japanese Government sent an official note under date of December 28, 1937 explaining the circumstances relating to the incidents, making an apology, and giving a pledge of future guarantees against the recurrence of any similar incident. To this notification of the Japanese Government, the British Government sent an answer on December 31, 1937, informing that the latter had accepted Japan's note.

#### Soviet-Japanese Fishery Arrangement

A new protocol between Japan and Soviet Russia as the third provisional fishery arrangement was formally signed in Moscow between Mr. Mamoru Shigemitsu, Japanese Ambassador to the Soviet Union, and Mr. Stomoniakov, Vice-Commissar of Foreign Affairs of the Soviet Union, on December 29, 1937. The Soviet-Japanese fishery agreement regulating Japan's exercise of her fishery rights in northern waters around Kamchatka expired in May, 1937, and the Japanese Government, as a stop-gap measure, made a temporary arrangement in this matter to meet the requirements for the last half of 1937. For 1938 also the Japanese Government was obliged to arrange a provisional agreement with the Soviet Union. Unable to rest content with any such half measures Mr. Koki Hirota, the Japanese Foreign Minister, instructed Mr. Shigemitsu, Ambassador in Moscow, to urge the Soviet Government to "conclude a formal fishery agreement, but finding the Soviet authorities obdurate against it, Mr. Hirota made up his mind to conclude a third temporary arrangement and sent instructions to Mr. Shigemitsu accordingly.

On December 21, 1937 an agreement, though not satisfactory, was reached. The arrangement provides for the extension of the second provisional agreement for one year, that is, during the course of 1938.

#### Italo-Japanese Commercial Treaty

Another link was forged in the chain of friendship between Japan and Italy, when a supplementary agreement to the commercial treaty in existence between the two countries was formally signed in Rome between Mr. Masaki Hotta, Japanese Ambassador, and Count Galeazzo Ciano, Italian Foreign Minister on December 30, 1937. The new agreement took effect from January, 1938.

The origin of the agreement goes back to December, 1936, when the Japanese Government abolished the Japanese Legation in Abyssinia and established in its stead a consulate-general. On that occasion, the Italian Government declared it would respect Japan's commercial and other interests in Abyssinia and would give specially favourable considerations to those interests.

The present Italo-Japanese commercial treaty is so drawn as to make possible its abrogation at any time by a month's notice after three years have elapsed since its signing. A feature is that Italy agrees to recognize as an exception from the treatment of most-favoured-nation clause whatever preferences Japan may accord to Manchoukuo in the matter of customs duties. The provision regarding Manchoukuo is of special significance from the standpoint of the indivisibility of Japan and Manchoukuo.

#### Settlement of U. S.-Japan Fisheries Issue

The delicate Alaskan salmon fishing problem, which threatened at one time to assume serious proportions was settled successfully, on March 25, 1938 by announcement of an agreement suitable to both the United States and Japan. Japan gave assurances that it will (1) suspend the three-year salmon fishing survey begun in 1936, (2) not issue licenses to boats to fish in Alaskan waters, (3) punish all offenders who fish illegally in Alaskan waters.

On the same subject, the Japanese Foreign Office issued a statement wherein it declared that "inasmuch as salmon fishing by Japanese vessels is not permitted without licenses from the Japanese Government and as the Government has been refraining from issuing such licenses to those vessels which desired to proceed to the Bristol Bay area to fish for salmon, it will, on its own initiative, continue to suspend the issuance of such licenses; that in order to make effective this assurance the Japanese Government is prepared to take, if and when conclusive evidence is presented that any Japanese vessels engage in salmon fishing on a commercial scale in the waters in question, necessary and proper

measures to prevent any such further operations."

#### Italian Goodwill Mission to Japan

The Italian goodwill mission, headed by Marquis Paulucci, was accorded a hearty welcome on its arrival in Japan on March 19, 1938. The mission was sent by the Italian Government to return the courtesy of the Japanese Government in having sent a similar mission to Italy and to realize the object of cooperation in culture, labour and production. The mission which was received most cordially at all of the Japanese cities which it visited, conferred much to the development of Italo-Japanese friendship.

#### THE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES

The Sino-Japanese hostilities which started in July, 1937 from a small incident in the outskirts

#### CHRONOLOGY OF THE SINO-JAPANESE HOSTILITIES

July 7, 1937: Chinese troops fire upon Japanese forces stationed at Fengtai while the latter are engaged in night maneuvers. A demand is made by the Japanese authorities to the commander of the Chinese forces to apologize for the firing. The Chinese resume hostilities, however, and the Japanese forces return fire.

July 8: At 7:30 a.m. a white flag is hoisted over the gate of the walled city of Lukowkiao, reportedly at the order of General Feng Chi-an, commander of the 37th Division.

July 9: After another skirmish in the morning, a truce is reached, resulting in the withdrawal of the Chinese troops, which were involved in the fighting at Lukowkiao, from the walled city of Yenping to the right bank of the Yungting River.

July 11: Despite the temporary truce, continued progress of the Chinese Central Army toward North China gravely endangers the prospects of an amicable settlement.

July 12: Chinese troops advance and open fire on the Japanese at 11 a.m. General Ho Ying-chin, Chinese war minister, leaves Nanking for Kuling to confer with General Chiang Kai-shek.

July 13: Three Japanese soldiers are killed when a small Japanese unit in motor trucks is fired on by Chinese at Matsun, about a kilometer south of Peiping.

July 15: The Japanese War Office announces at 8:10 p.m. that in view of the situation in North China it has been decided to send

of Peking had grown into a war of the largest scale in the history of the Far East at the time of this writing. The war front extended in July, 1938, or a year after hostilities commenced, over a terrain of 2,200 kilometers. The area under Japanese occupation is estimated to be over 1,000,000 square kilometers, harbouring a population in excess of 130,000,000.

Chinese losses are computed to have been approximately 510,000 killed as in July, 1938. The number of Japanese killed in the corresponding period is given as 36,000. Counting the injured the total Chinese casualties were estimated to be in excess of 1,300,000.

A resume of the causes leading up to the present hostilities will be found in the 1938 issue of the Japan-Manchoukuo Year Book.

The chronology of the major events of the Sino-Japanese strife is given below:

a contingent of troops there from Japan.

July 16: An attack by 100 Chinese soldiers on a Japanese unit about to enter Anping, southeast of Tungchow, the capital of the East Hopei regime, takes place. After fighting in which no Japanese are reported killed or wounded, the Chinese are disarmed.

July 17: The Japanese Cabinet appropriates ¥10,000,000 from the second reserve fund of the 1937-38 budget to finance the initial cost of dispatching re-enforcements to North China.

July 18: Reputedly with the intention fulfilling one of the three terms of the understanding reached at Peiping on July 11 by Colonel Takuro Matsui, head of the army's special service mission in Peiping, and General Chang Yun-ying, commander of the Hopei peace preservation corps, General Sung Cheh-yuan, chairman of the Hopei-Chahar Political Council and Commander of the 29th Army Corps, formally tenders to Lieutenant-General Kiyoshi Katsuki, Commander of the Japanese garrison, an apology for the Lukowkiao incident.

July 19: The Nanking Government replies to the Japanese memorandum presented on July 17 with a note in which it makes the following four points:—

1. The two countries should agree on a date when movements of their military forces would cease and they would be recalled to their original positions.
2. Diplomatic negotiations should be opened for settlement of the dispute.

3. The authorization of the Nanking Government is essential for any agreement concluded on the spot.

4. China is willing to accept any means of settlement recognized by international law and treaties.

¶The Japanese Foreign Office decides to reject in its entirety the reply given by the Nanking Government to the Japanese memorandum presented on July 17.

¶General Chiang Kai-shek orders the troops of the Central Army on the North China front to hold themselves in readiness to start fighting at a moment's notice.

July 20: The Japanese forces on the front west of Peiping bombards the walled village of Wanping (Yuanping), north of Lukowkiao, and silences the Chinese in it. The action is the first taken since the warning issued July 19 by the headquarters of the Japanese garrison in Tientsin that further Chinese attacks would not be tolerated. ¶The Chinese Central Army in the Shanghai district definitely begins to move toward Greater Shanghai in anticipation of a conflict with the Japanese, according to Chinese sources.

July 21: General Sung Cheh-yuan, chairman of the Hopei-Chahar Political Council, informs Lieut.-Colonel Takeo Imai, Japanese resident officer, that the Chinese troops have started to withdraw from the vicinity of Lukowkiao.

July 24: Hopes for peace in North China fades when it is discovered that Chinese troops of the 37th Division have failed to leave their front-line positions near Peiping and also that General Hsiung Pin, vice-chief of the general staff of the Central Army, has prevailed upon General Sung Cheh-yuan and other northern Chinese leaders to revive a vigorous anti-Japanese policy.

July 25: Emergency conference is called by the Japanese Navy Minister to study reports on the still unsuccessful search for a Japanese blue-jacket who is alleged to have been kidnapped in Shanghai July 24 by a Chinese gang.

July 26: A virtual ultimatum demanding complete withdrawal of the whole 37th Division from the Peiping area in accordance with the settlement accord concluded on July 11 and warning that, if the demanded evacuation is not carried out, the Japanese army will be compelled to take free action, is sent by Lieutenant-General Kiyoshi Katsuki, commander of the Japanese garrison in North China, to General Sung Cheh-yuan,

chairman of the Hopei-Chahar Political Council.

¶In less than 24 hours after the Langfang incident, Japanese and Chinese troops again seriously clash at Kwanganmen, in the southwestern suburbs of Peiping, at 8 p.m. after the Chinese had suddenly opened rifle and machine-gun fire on a Japanese unit.

July 27: Signalizing a rapid spread of hostilities over the northern front, reports reaching Shanghai state that troops of General Chao Teng-wu's 132nd Division attacked the Japanese at Tanho, south of Nanyuan, about 4 p.m.

July 28: Japanese operations against the Chinese troops in the Peiping area is begun in earnest with aerial and land attacks.

July 29: Japanese troops start aerial and artillery bombardment against the Chinese forces at Tientsin.

¶Almost unbelievable atrocities of the East Hopei peace preservation corps are inflicted upon Japanese residents at Tungchow, taking a toll of 180 lives.

July 30: The Peiping District Autonomous Committee, consisting of representatives of several local organizations, is formally inaugurated at the residence of General Chiang Chao-tsun, the Chairman-designate.

August 7: The Japanese House of Peers passes the supplementary budget bill providing ¥419,600,000 for the North China incident.

August 9: Sub-Lieutenant Izaoy Oyama, Commander of the 1st Company of the Naval Landing Party, and First Class Seaman Yozo Saito are attacked and killed by Chinese troops of the peace preservation corps in Shanghai, at about 5 p.m.

¶Chinese mobs loot the Japanese concession at Hankow as Japanese leave Hankow concession.

August 12: Mayor O.K. Yui of Greater Shanghai rejects at a meeting of the international committee for enforcement of the 1932 truce agreement the Japanese demand for withdrawal of the Chinese armed forces from around the International Settlement.

August 13: Japanese warships moored in the Whangpoo River open a heavy bombardment on the Chinese positions, covering the forces of the naval landing party in action in the vicinity of Yangtzepoo Road.

August 14: Chinese warplanes drop bombs on Shanghai International Concession killing more than 100 persons, including Dr. Robert Karl Reischauer, professor at Princeton University.

August 19: Japanese warplanes raid Nan-king and bomb the powder-magazine on the northwestern outskirts of the capital.

August 24: Several units of the Japanese army occupy Kalgan, capital of Chahar Province.

August 25: Blockade of the Chinese coast against Chinese vessels is proclaimed by Vice-Admiral Kiyoshi Hasegawa, commander of the 3rd Fleet.

August 26: Sir Hughe Montgomery Knatchbull-Hugessen, British Ambassador, is wounded when the motor car in which he is riding from Nanking to Shanghai is subjected to a volley of machine-gun bullets from an airplane.

August 27: A Japanese unit occupies Hwailai, on the Peiping-Suiyuan railway, about 28 miles northwest of Nankow, thwarting the Central Army's invasion of Chahar.

August 29: Conclusion of a non-aggression pact between the Chinese and Soviet Governments is announced by the National Government.

August 31: Japanese forces in Shanghai finally succeed in capturing Woosung fort, hitherto considered the most important Chinese position on the lower reaches of the Whangpoo.

¶ Canton is bombed twice by Japanese naval planes.

September 2: Foreign Minister Hirota tells foreign correspondents in a press conference that ships of third Powers specifically employed for the purpose of carrying war supplies to the Chinese cannot be considered as being engaged in peaceful commerce.

¶ Shih tzelin fort is captured by the Asama unit of the Japanese army.

September 4: The Akashiba unit of the Japanese army completes occupation of Tangkwantun, the first line of the Chinese defenses in the Machang area.

September 5: The whole Chinese coast, with the exception of Tsingtao and the foreign concessions, is closed to Chinese vessels by the Japanese navy at 6 p.m.

September 8: A unit of Japanese troops enters the walled town of Yangkao, in north-eastern Shansi Province about 18 miles west of Tienchen on the Peiping-Suiyuan Railway.

September 11: Occupation of the Chinese positions in the Machang sector is effected by the Akashiba detachment of the Japanese army.

September 12: Units of the Japanese army occupy Yanghanchen, southwest of Paoshan, in the Shanghai area.

September 13: Japanese units succeed in clearing off Chinese troops from Chunkung Road, in Shanghai.

¶ Japanese units capture Tatung, important strategic centre in northeastern Shansi.

September 17: Japanese units capture Fengchen, in Suiyuan after two days of fighting.

September 19: Japanese warplanes attack Nanking, destroying 26 Chinese planes.

September 20: Vice-Admiral Kiyoshi Hasegawa, commander of the 3rd Fleet of the Japanese navy, announces that extensive bombing of Nanking is contemplated after September 21 in a statement issued to foreign diplomats.

September 24: Japanese units occupy the walled city of Paoting.

¶ Japanese units also occupy Tsangchow.

October 1: Japanese units occupy Liuchiahang on the Kiangwan-Lotien front in the Shanghai area.

October 2: Japanese units occupy the walled town of Techow, within the northern border of Shantung Province.

October 14: Japanese units completely occupy the walled town of Suiyuan.

October 26: Japanese troops occupy Kiangwanchen and Tatsangchen.

October 27: Japanese troops occupy the Chapei area.

November 5: Japanese forces land on the northern bank of Hangchow Bay.

November 9: Japanese troops occupy the walled town of Taiyuan in Shansi and Nantao in Shanghai and complete the envelopment of Shanghai.

November 25: Japanese occupy Wuhl.

December 13: Japanese occupy Nanking.

December 24: Japanese occupy Hangchow.

1938, January 10: Japanese forces land in Tsingtao.

April 3: Japanese occupy Taierschwang.

May 10: The Japanese naval forces occupy Amoy Island.

May 19: Suchow is captured by the Japanese.

May 20: Japanese occupy Lienyun harbor.

May 24: Lanfeng occupied by the Japanese.

June 5: Kaifeng occupied by the Japanese.

June 11: Chinese destroy the Yellow River embankment. Japan announces object of advancing on Hankow.

June 13: Anking is occupied by the Japanese.

June 21: Nan-ao island is occupied by the Japanese naval force.

July 4: Hukow, on the Yangtze River, is occupied by the Japanese.

July 26: Japanese occupy Kiukiang on the Yangtze River.

August 1: Japanese occupy Susung in south-

western Anhwei Province.

August 2: Japanese occupy Hwangmei, in southwestern Hupeh Province.

August 24: Japanese occupy Juichang, 20 miles west of Kiukiang.

August 29: Hwoshan in Anhwei Province is occupied by the Japanese.

List of Treaties Between Japan and Foreign Countries

Table with 4 columns: Contracting States, Name of Treaty, Date of Signature, Ratification exchanged. Lists treaties for various countries including Afghanistan, Albania, Argentina, Austria, Belgium, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, China, Colombia, Czechoslovakia, Denmark, Finland, France, Free City of Danzig, Germany, Greece, Netherlands, Italy, Jugoslavia, Latvia, Lithuania, and Liberia.

Contracting States	Name of Treaty	Date of Signature	Ratification exchanged
Manchoukuo ...	Commercial Agreement .....	Mar. 9, 1936	
	Treaty concerning Manchuria .....	Dec. 22, 1935	Jan. 23, 1906 (Promulgated)
	Convention concerning Hsinmintun-Mukden and Kirin-Changchun Railways...	Apr. 15, 1907	May 4, 1907 (Promulgated)
	Ditto (Supplementary Articles) ....	Nov. 12, 1908	Nov. 27, 1908 (Promulgated)
	Sino-Japanese Convention .....	Sept. 4, 1908	Sept. 8, 1909
	Treaty concerning South Manchuria and Eastern Inner Mongolia .....	May 25, 1915	June 7, 1915
	Protocol between Japan and Manchoukuo	Sept. 15, 1932	Sept. 15, 1932
	Convention Concerning Establishment of Commission .....	Sept. 15, 1935	Sept. 15, 1935 (Promulgated)
	Treaty for Partial Abolition of Extraterritoriality .....	June 10, 1936	June 10, 1936
	Treaty Concerning the Residence of Japanese Subjects, Taxation, etc. in Manchoukuo .....	June 10, 1935	—
	Treaty Concerning Reciprocal Protection of the Right in Industrial Property .....	June 29, 1936	—
	Treaty of Commerce and Navigation...	Oct. 8, 1924	May 5, 1925 (Promulgated)
Mexico .....	Exchange of Notes relating to the Treaty of Commerce and Navigation.....	Mar. 9, 1934	Mar. 16, 1934
Norway .....	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation...	June 16, 1911	July 15, 1911
Paraguay .....	†Special Reciprocal Customs Convention..	June 16, 1911	July 15, 1911
Peru .....	†Treaty of Commerce .....	Nov. 17, 1919	Aug. 25, 1921
Poland .....	Treaty of Amity, Commerce and Navigation .....	Sept. 30, 1924	Feb. 19, 1930
Siam .....	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation...	Nov. 7, 1922	Jan. 8, 1925
Soviet Russia ..	†Treaty of Commerce and Navigation...	Mar. 10, 1924	Dec. 22, 1924 (Promulgated)
	Convention embodying Basic Rules of Relations between Japan and Russia .....	Jan. 10, 1925	Feb. 27, 1925
	Fishery Convention .....	Jan. 23, 1928	May 25, 1928
	Agreement Concerning the Exchange of Postal Parcels .....	Nov. 23, 1931	July 23, 1932
	Protocol Concerning the Prolongation of the Duration of the Fishery Convention .....	May 25, 1936	—
	Protocol Concerning the Second Prolongation of the Duration of the Fishery Convention .....	Dec. 25, 1936	—
	*Treaty of Amity and General Relations..	May 15, 1911	July 10, 1915
Spain .....	*Special Commercial Convention.....	Mar. 28, 1900	Mar. 30, 1901
Sweden .....	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation...	May 19, 1911	July 12, 1911
	†Special Reciprocal Customs Convention..	May 19, 1911	July 12, 1911
Switzerland .....	*Treaty of Residence and Commerce.....	June 21, 1911	Dec. 20, 1911
	*Treaty of Judicial Settlement.....	Dec. 26, 1924	Dec. 20, 1925
Turkey .....	Treaty of Commerce and Navigation...	Oct. 11, 1930	Mar. 20, 1934
	*Treaty of Commerce and Navigation...	Feb. 21, 1911	Apr. 4, 1911
U.S.A. ....	†Convention regarding the Protection of Copyright .....	Nov. 10, 1905	May 10, 1906
	Treaty concerning the Island of Yap and other mandated Islands situated in the Pacific Ocean and lying north of the Equator .....	Feb. 11, 1922	July 13, 1922

Note: In the above list are given only principal bilateral treaties between Japan and foreign countries. Those marked with asterisks are treaties whose terms has already expired and those marked with daggers have had no fixed term from the beginning but can be abrogated by notification by one of the contracting parties.

## CHAPTER IX

## NATIONAL DEFENCE

## INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

The fighting Services of Japan are under the direct command of the Emperor and all weighty matters concerning the Army and Navy obtain their final sanction from the reigning sovereign. The Services are represented in the Cabinet by the Ministers of the Army and Navy who are chosen from among active military and naval officers of and above the rank of lieutenant-general and vice-admiral, respectively. The Emperor calls for consultation the chiefs of the General Staffs of the Army and Navy in making any decision with regard to the respective Services. The plans submitted by the General Staff to the Emperor on military and naval matters are then, with the exception of strategic matters, transferred to the Prime Minister who brings them up before the Diet for its deliberation and approval.

In emergency cases the Diet when not in session may not be consulted by virtue of Article VIII of the Constitution which reads: "The Emperor, in consequence of an urgent necessity to maintain public safety or to avert public calamities, issues, when the Imperial Diet is not sitting, Imperial Ordinances in the place of law." The appropriations for the Services are decided upon at the Diet. Should the appropriations be reduced to below the minimum requirements of the Services, it is considered to be a contravention of the Imperial Prerogative under Article XII of the Constitution, viz: "The Emperor determines the organization and peace standing of the Army and Navy."

The Imperial Precept to the Soldiers and Sailors promulgated in 1882 gives a general outline of the code of the fighting services. The five principal points read as follows:—

- (1) The soldier and sailor should consider loyalty their essential duty,
- (2) The soldier and the sailor should be strict in observing propriety,
- (3) The soldier and the sailor should esteem valor,
- (4) The soldier and the sailor should highly value faithfulness and righteousness,

- (5) The soldier and the sailor should make simplicity their aim.

## Board of Marshals and Fleet Admirals

The Board of Marshals and Fleet Admirals was created in 1898 as the highest advisory body on military and naval matters to the Emperor. The present members are:—

H.I.H. Marshal Prince Kan-in; H.I.H. Fleet Admiral Prince Fushimi; H.I.H. Marshal Prince Nashimoto.

## The Supreme War Council

This is a special war office created in 1887 and may be regarded as the Emperor's advisers and staff officers on all important matters pertaining to war. The members consist of Marshals, Fleet Admirals, Ministers of the Army and Navy, Chiefs of the General Staff Office and the Naval Staff Board, all as ex-officio members, and also those specially nominated by the Emperor. At present the specially nominated members of the Council are:—

Adm. G. Hyakutake; Adm. O. Nagano; Adm. Baron M. Osumi; Lt.-Gen. H.I.H. Prince Yasuhiko (Asaka-no-Miya); Gen. H. Sugiyama; Adm. S. Takahashi; Adm. H. Fujita.

## The Court-Martial Law

The Court-Martial Law revised in 1921 and in force since April, 1922, provides that (1) all offences committed by officers and men to be tried in public, (2) and the accused allowed benefit of counsel in their defence. A way is open for appeal.

There are in the Army eight court-martials, i.e. the High, the Divisional and six other temporary ones, while the Navy has the High, the Tokyo, the Admiralty and four other temporary ones. In both services the court-martial is composed of judges (military or naval officers), law officers (civil) and clerks, the number of these varying according to the nature of the court.



Table 1. The Army Expenditure

Year Ending March 31:	Ordinary (¥1,000)	Extraordinary (¥1,000)	Total (¥1,000)	% to total State Expenditure
1894 (Before Sino-Japanese War).....	12,420	2,301	14,721	17.40
1897 (After Sino-Japanese War).....	32,614	30,629	53,243	32.02
1904 (Before Russo-Japanese War).....	39,355	7,529	46,884	18.78
1907 (After Russo-Japanese War).....	37,835	30,045	67,870	14.65
1913 .....	80,175	23,950	104,125	17.52
1918 .....	88,344	35,093	123,437	16.78
1924 .....	176,224	47,704	223,927	14.89
1925 .....	179,331	27,403	206,735	12.72
1926 .....	170,761	44,044	214,805	14.09
1927 .....	167,561	29,380	196,941	12.47
1928 .....	174,190	43,913	218,104	12.35
1929 .....	167,620	81,486	249,106	13.73
1930 .....	178,899	48,356	227,255	13.09
1931 .....	174,546	26,278	200,824	12.89
1932 .....	163,680	63,808	227,488	15.40
1933 .....	148,266	225,309	373,575	19.16
1934 .....	166,471	296,173	462,645	20.52
1935 .....	168,790	289,739	458,529	20.41
1936 .....	179,905	316,654	496,559	21.91
1937 .....	191,433	319,286	510,719	22.40
1938 (Budget Estimate) .....	217,804	510,461	728,265	24.42
1939 ( " " ) .....	165,849	400,907	566,756	16.11

Table 2. The Navy Expenditure

Year Ending March 31:	Ordinary (¥1,000)	Extraordinary (¥1,000)	Total (¥1,000)	% to total State Expenditure
1894 (Before Sino-Japanese War).....	5,141	2,960	8,101	9.58
1897 (After Sino-Japanese War).....	7,351	12,655	20,006	10.73
1904 (Before Russo-Japanese War).....	21,991	14,588	36,579	14.47
1907 (After Russo-Japanese War).....	27,991	33,885	61,876	13.36
1913 .....	41,534	53,952	95,486	10.68
1918 .....	48,528	113,906	162,434	22.10
1926 .....	122,242	106,761	229,003	15.02
1927 .....	127,428	109,879	237,307	15.03
1928 .....	136,545	136,992	273,537	15.49
1929 .....	143,026	125,106	268,132	14.77
1930 .....	147,649	120,017	267,665	15.41
1931 .....	146,888	95,147	242,035	15.54
1932 .....	138,914	88,215	227,129	15.38
1933 .....	140,740	172,069	312,809	16.04
1934 .....	179,027	230,948	409,975	18.18
1935 .....	199,430	283,923	483,353	21.51
1936 .....	216,447	319,931	536,378	23.74
1937 .....	236,408	331,042	567,450	24.85
1938 (Budget Estimate) .....	273,053	410,005	683,058	22.93
1939 ( " " ) .....	294,093	386,290	680,383	19.35

Note: Other tables on the financial aspects of national defence will be found in the chapter on Public Finance.

SECTION I. THE ARMY

Prefatory Remarks

For about seven centuries till the abolition of feudalism in 1868, military service was an exclusive privilege of the samurai class, but with the advent of the resuscitated Imperial regime (1868) it was converted into a system of conscription service to which sons and brothers of all classes of people are liable on reaching majority. Japan thus adopted the Western system, namely that of a nation in arms. Of the generals who rendered distinguished service in the task of thus organizing the military system of Japan, the names of the late Marshals Yamagata and Oyama and the late General Prince Katsura

stand out prominent. Marshal Yamagata carried out in 1884 minute investigations into the military systems of the leading Powers of Europe. As a result of his memorable tour of inspection of Europe, the military organization of the country was remodelled on the Prussian system. The Marshal's suite contained the best talents of the time so far as military affairs were concerned and included the late General Kawakami, Chief of the General Staff, and the late Prince Katsura. It was by General Kawakami, who by the way died soon after the close of the Japan-China war in which he played the most distinguished part, that the staff service of the country was laid on the present basis of perfection and

efficiency. On the other hand General Katsura did much to improve the administrative side of the service. In adopting the German method Japan owed much to the late General Meckel of the Prussian Army who came to this country in 1885 as adviser to the Japanese Army and took under his tutelage most of our distinguished Generals.

I. CONSCRIPTION

The conscription system, first elaborated in 1873 and lastly revised in 1927, requires all able-bodied Japanese males of from full 17 to 40 years old to respond to the nation's call. In practice, the fundamental principle has never been put in force, and even on such an extraordinary occasion as that of the 1904-5 War the call was limited to a portion of those on the second reserve.

The service is divided as follows:—*Jobi hei-eki* (standing army) consisting of *gen-eki* (active service) and *yobi-eki* (1st reserve service); *kobi hei-eki* (2nd reserve service); *hoju hei-eki* (territorial army service); *kokumin hei-eki* (national army service). The youths at full 20 years of age are subject to examination for conscription. Those who pass it as Class I are enrolled by lottery in the active service which extends 2 years (3 years in the navy) or 1st or 2nd territorial army service. Lads who finish the active service are placed on the 1st reserve list for 5 years and 4 months (4 years in the navy) at the end of which they are transferred to the 2nd reserve for 10 years (5 years in the navy), and finally, after 17 years and 4 months (12 years in the navy) of service, on the national army. Those who have gone through the period of territorial army service also pass into the national army. Youths who are classed as II are not recruited, but placed on the national army service.

**Exemption and Postponement.**—Those who are classed as III are exempted from service, while Class IV lads are to be examined again the following year and if they remain in the same class after repeated examinations, are exempted. Criminals and the only supporters of the family have their enlistment put off. The postponement of enlistment is allowed in favour of lads studying at schools, Government

or private, which are recognized to be of a status at least equal to that of Middle Schools till they reach 27 years of age according to the length of the term of schools they attend. Such boys are subject to conscription examination when they cease to attend schools. This postponement is also applicable to those staying abroad except in near Asiatic countries, to the age of 37. On the other hand, a student living within the eligible limit is enrolled at once in the service without the favour of chance of exemption from active service incidental to the drawing of lots, as soon as he leaves a school placed under the postponement clause, or when he reaches the above ages.

**Short Term Active Service.**—Under the new conscription law in force since Dec. 1927, the term of active service of those conscripts who finished the course of the *Seinen Kunren-sho* or Young Men's Training Institutes (also see under Chapter on Education) has been reduced to 18 months, while that of the graduates of normal schools has been shortened to 5 months. The system of this short term active service has also been adopted in the Navy with the object of spreading and popularizing the maritime knowledge. The term of active service for the students of middle schools and higher grade schools who underwent the course of military training at schools has been reduced to 12 months for the graduates of middle grade schools and 10 months for those of higher grade schools. The former system of one year volunteers was discontinued after Nov. 30, 1927.

**Examination for Conscription.**—Lads of conscript age are classified into six grades as regards their physical examination, as A, B1, B2, C, D and E, the respective figures for the last few years being as follows:—

Table 3. Statistics of Conscript Examinations

(a) Lads of Conscript Age of Various Grades

	1933	1934	1935
Total Number . . . . .	631,099	641,969	633,886
A Grade . . . . .	178,994	185,432	188,470
B-1 Grade . . . . .	72,796	72,979	72,833
B-2 Grade . . . . .	132,681	135,275	130,041
C Grade . . . . .	205,777	206,810	201,716
D Grade . . . . .	40,141	40,822	40,108
E Grade . . . . .	710	651	718

(b) Stature (Meter)

Year	Over 1.75	Over 1.70	Over 1.65	Over 1.60	Over 1.55	Over 1.50	Over 1.45	Under 1.40	Dis-qualified	Aver. stature (metre)
1931. . . . .	2,709	21,762	90,109	192,904	190,725	92,283	21,206	3,585	3,673	1.600
1932. . . . .	2,883	22,751	92,463	194,375	189,109	91,845	20,924	3,731	3,570	1.600
1933. . . . .	3,123	24,451	97,069	197,812	190,697	89,706	20,611	3,525	3,876	1.592
1934. . . . .	3,766	25,886	100,125	202,304	192,486	89,640	20,041	3,587	4,134	1.603
1935. . . . .	3,889	25,649	99,659	199,024	189,214	88,526	20,306	3,512	....	1.603
1936. . . . .	3,929	26,186	97,708	197,362	188,724	88,337	20,918	3,665	....	1.603

(c) Weight (Kg.)

Year	Over 75 Kg.	Over 70	Over 65	Over 60	Over 55	Over 50	Over 45	Over 40	Under 40	Average
1933....	588	2,131	11,328	49,666	143,359	221,210	152,302	41,390	5,254	52.816
1934....	745	2,350	12,420	53,398	149,865	224,958	149,643	39,435	4,993	52.994
1935....	754	2,280	11,771	51,571	147,027	222,866	149,157	39,476	4,874	52.950
1936....	773	2,470	12,819	54,615	151,960	221,555	141,819	36,303	4,515	53.180

The ratio of illiteracy, which stood at 4.28 per cent. in 1910, fell to 2.17 in 1915, to 0.88 in 1925, to 0.48 in 1930, further dropping to 0.38 in 1934.

**Conscripts and Leave of Absence**

In order to meet the convenience of the families of conscripts the military authorities adopted in 1919 a new measure, according to which conscripts may return home to assist in the business of their families at a convenient period, staying for the number of days representing their leave, but in no case for more than a fortnight.

**II. PERSONNEL OF ACTIVE SERVICE**

**Officers**—Infantry, cavalry, artillery, engineer, commissariat and aviation officers are appointed from among cadets trained at the Military Cadets' Schools, or non-commissioned officers. Technical officers, surgeons and veterinary surgeons are promoted from among probational officers who must be graduates of universities and technical or medical schools, while paymasters are trained at the Paymasters' School. Officers can also volunteer for the gendarmerie when they are put to training at the Gendarmerie Training Institute.

**Warrant Officers**—These are special sergeant majors.

**Non-Commissioned Officers**—These comprise sergeant-majors, sergeants and corporals, all to be promoted from the ranks of the privates.

**Privates**—These are classified into senior (jotohei), 1st (ittohei) and 2nd (nitohei) classes.

**Promotion and Age-Limit of Officers**

Rules for promotion of military officers in service in time of peace are as follows: (this limit being reduced to 1/2 in time of war).

1 year from Sub-Lieutenant to Lieutenant, 2 years from Lieutenant to Captain, 4 years to Major, 2 years to Lieutenant-Colonel, 2 years each to Colonel and next to Major-General, 3 years to Lieutenant-General. The promotion to full General and next to Marshal is left to the will of the Emperor.

Age-limit in the active service is—45 for Sub-Lieutenant and Lieutenant, 48 for Captain, 50 for Major, 53 for Lieutenant-Colonel, 55 for

Colonel, 58 for Major-General, 62 for Lieutenant-General, 65 for General and no limit for Marshal. (Owing to the present Sino-Japanese Incident the age limit of Captain was elevated to 50 from 48).

**Opens the Door of the Service**

To induce non-commissioned officers to remain in the service, the military authorities devised in 1920 a special system by which the warrant officer of capability may be promoted to a special lieutenant after a short education, to be elevated according to merit to a higher post, even to the supreme Marshalship. On the other hand, to reinforce the Army with erudite officers, the graduates of universities in science or engineering can now be appointed by the Appointment Regulations of Technical Officers gazetted in August 1919, to Engineer or Artillery Lieutenants after 6 months' cadetship, while those graduated from the medical and agricultural colleges are likewise qualified to become Surgeon and Veterinary Lieutenants respectively.

**Table 4. No. of Officers on Active List**

Year	Gen. to Maj. Gen. & ranking officers	Col. to Maj. & ranking officers	Capt. to Sub-Lieut. & ranking officers	Total
1930....	220	3,747	9,823	12,790
1931....	221	3,747	9,797	13,765
1932....	233	3,939	9,729	13,901
1933....	233	4,260	10,374	14,867
1934....	231	4,661	10,063	14,955

**III. ARMY EDUCATION**

Military education is under the control of the Military Training Department. The principal institutions for military education are:—(1) The Military Preparatory Schools located at Tokyo educates candidates aspiring to become officers (2) The Military Cadets' School (Military Academy) situated at Tokyo receives the graduates of the Preparatory School and other candidates; (3) The Military Staff College gives the finishing polish to lieutenants and captains of promising ability and gives necessary training so as to qualify them to become staff officers. The third is under direct control of the General Staff Office. For benefit of those aspiring to become non-commissioned officers, Military Training Schools were established at Sendai, Toyohashi and Kumamoto in 1927.

Besides the above there are various schools

to give special education connected with Army. These are:—The Artillery and Engineering School for 2nd lieutenants of the respective corps to receive necessary training; (2) the Infantry School to instruct captains and lieutenants in tactics, etc.; (3) the Toyama Military School to give officers and non-commissioned officers from two to seven months' training in gymnastics, and fencing, and to train the Military Band; (4) the Cavalry School to give eleven months' training to officers and non-commission-

ed officers of cavalry; (5) the Heavy Artillery School; (6) the Field Artillery School; (7) the Gunnery Mechanic School; (8) the Paymasters School; (9) the Surgery School; (10) the Veterinary Surgery School; (11) the Engineering School for training officers and non-commissioned officers in military engineering; (12) the Military Communications School; (13) the Military Motor Car School; (14) the Military Aviation School; (15) Gendarmerie Training Institute.

**Table 5. Statistics of Military Schools**  
(At the end of Sept., 1936)

	Staffs	Enrolments	Graduates*
Staff College .....	53	—	—
Gunnery Mechanical School .....	70	160	—
Infantry School .....	100	—	—
Toyama School .....	50	160	146
Cavalry School .....	58	55	55
Field Art. School .....	94	—	81
Engineering School .....	45	20	17
Cadets' School (Mil. Acad.) .....	200	2,491	901
Mil. Motor Car School .....	43	100	—
Mil. Communications School .....	10	30	—
Mil. Aviation Technical School .....	54	400	98
Mil. Surgery School .....	45	185	—
Vet. Surgery School .....	—	84	—
Paymasters School .....	—	98	64
Mil. Preparatory School .....	45	450	147
Gendarmerie Training Inst. ....	40	—	105

Note:—Asterisk denotes as in March, 1935.

**IV. DEVELOPMENT & REORGANIZATION OF SPECIAL CORPS**

As a result of actual experience learned in the Russo-Japanese War (1904-05) and the World War (1914-18), special corps has been expanded or reorganized. The development is specially conspicuous in (1) Heavy Artillery, (2) Field and Mountain Artillery, (3) Machine Gun Companies, (4) Communication Corps, (5) Flying Corps, etc.

**Heavy Artillery**—This is the new term adopted for the Fortress Artillery in the old system, stationed at the forts existing at various strategic points, as the Bay of Tokyo, Shimonoseki, and others. The system of the former Fortress Artillery having been exclusively defensive and therefore unsuited for aggressive operations, thorough reform was introduced to the system to bring it up to date, the strength of the artillery corps stationed at various places being unified at the same time. Further to strengthen the efficiency and mobile power of the Heavy Artillery Corps, lighter guns were attached, to be made use of when quick work is required. The Heavy Artillery Corps are distributed as follows:—

**Regiments**—Yokosuka; Miyama; Shimonoseki.

**Battalions**—Hakodate; Maizuru; Keichi; Sa-seho; Masan; Ryojun; Keelung; Mako.

**Field Artillery and Mountain Artillery**—(A) A field artillery regiment, composed of three battalions, is attached to each Army Division with the exception of the 9th, 11th and 19th Divisions, for each of which a mountain artillery regiment is provided.

(B) Besides there are four brigades of field heavy artillery, each of two regiments strength, distributed as follows:—

Brigade headquarters	Regiments
1st (Mishima) .....	{ 2nd 3rd
2nd (Kokura) .....	{ 5th 6th
3rd (Konodai) .....	{ 1st 7th
4th (Tokyo) .....	{ 4th 8th

(C) Two independent mountain artillery regiments, each two battalions strong, are stationed at Takata (1st reg.) and Kurume (3rd reg.)

**Mounted Artillery**—A mounted artillery battalion is stationed at Konodai, Chiba prefecture.

**Mounted Machine Guns**—A Battery of mounted machine guns is attached to each infantry regiment.

Divisional Headquarters	Brigade, Regiment, Battalion etc. of Various Corps and Headquarters	Garrison or Corps	
10th Division (Himeji)	Infantry ...	Brig. 8: Himeji ... { Reg. 39 .....	Himeji
		Brig. 33: Okayama ... { Reg. 40 .....	Tottori
	Cavalry Regiment 10: Field Artillery Regiment 10 Engineer Regiment 10 Commissariat Regiment 10	Reg. 10 .....	Okayama
		Reg. 63 .....	Matsuyue
			Himeji
11th Division (Zentsuji)	Infantry ...	Brig. 10: Zentsuji ... { Reg. 12 .....	Marugame
		Brig. 22: Tokushima ... { Reg. 22 .....	Matsuyama
	Cavalry Reg. 11; Mount. Art. Reg. 11; Eng. Reg. 11; Comt. 11	Reg. 43 .....	Tokushima
		Reg. 44 .....	Kochi
		Zentsuji	
12th Division (Kurume)	Infantry ...	Brig. 12: Fukuoka ... { Reg. 14 .....	Kokura
		Brig. 24: Kurume ... { Reg. 24 .....	Fukuoka
	Field Heavy Art. Brig. 2: Kokura Field Art. Reg. 24; Independent Mountain Art. Reg. Shimonoseki Heavy Art. Reg. Sasebo Heavy Art. Reg. Keichi Heavy Art. Reg. Air Reg. 4 Cavalry Reg. 12; Eng. Reg. 18; Comt. Reg. 18; Tank Reg. 1 Ant-aircraft Art. Reg.	Reg. 46 .....	Omura
		Reg. 48 .....	Kurume
		Reg. 5 & 6 .....	Kokura
			Kurume
			Shimonoseki
14th Division (Utsunomiya)	Infantry ...	Brig. 27: Utsunomiya ... { Reg. 2 .....	Mito
		Brig. 28: Takasaki ... { Reg. 59 .....	Utsunomiya
	Cavalry Reg. 18; Field Art. Reg. 20; Comt. Reg. 14 Eng. Reg. 14	Reg. 15 .....	Takasaki
		Reg. 50 .....	Matsumoto
		Utsunomiya	
16th Division (Kyoto)	Infantry ...	Brig. 19: Kyoto ... { Reg. 9 .....	Kyoto
		Brig. 30: Tsu ... { Reg. 20 .....	Fukuchiyama
	Cavalry Reg. 20; Field Art. Reg. 22; Eng. Reg. 16; Comt. 16 Air Reg. 3 Maizuru Heavy Art. Battalion Anti-aircraft Art. Reg. 3	Reg. 33 .....	Tsu
		Reg. 38 .....	Nara
		Kyoto	
19th Division (Ranan, Chosen)	Infantry ...	Brig. 37: Kanko ... { Reg. 73 .....	Ranan
		Brig. 38: Ranan ... { Reg. 74 .....	Kanko
	Cavalry Reg. 27; Mount. Art. Reg. 25 Eng. Reg. 19 Anti-aircraft Art. 5 Air Reg. 9	Reg. 75 .....	Kainei
		Reg. 76 .....	Ranan
		Ranan	
20th Division (Ryuzan, Chosen)	Infantry ...	Brig. 39: Heijo ... { Reg. 77 .....	Heijo
		Brig. 40: Ryusan ... { Reg. 78 .....	Ryuzan
	Cavalry Reg. 28; Field Art. Reg. 26; Eng. Reg. 20 Air Reg. 6 Masan Heavy Art. Reg. Anti-aircraft Art. Reg. 6	Reg. 79 .....	Taikyu
		Reg. 80, Bats. 1 & 2 .....	Taiden
		Reg. 80, Bat. 3 .....	Ryuzan

Note 1.—The standing armies stationed in Taiwan, Kwantung Province and Manchoukuo are excluded. Figures show number (No.) of brigades, regiments, etc.; location of headquarters are given either after colon or dot.  
2.—The 13th Division at Takata, the 15th Division at Toyohashi, the 17th Division at Okayama and the 18th Division at Kurume were abolished and disbanded in April 1925.

SECTION II. THE NAVY

Because of the isolation policy pursued by the Tokugawa Shogunate, Japan possessed not a single warship fit for service when European and American ships visited her shores in the middle of the 19th century to persuade her to open the country to foreign trade. The sight of these huge foreign men-of-war strongly impress-

ed the whole nation with the necessity of sea armament. The Shogunate and some of the more powerful feudal lords, such as the Lords of Satsuma and Tosa, purchased or ordered war vessels. At the time of the Restoration (1868) Japan possessed not more than 10 such warships, of which eight that belonged to the Shogunate

were sunk or destroyed in the battle off the port of Hakodate. When in 1870 a War Department was created by the new Government, the puny "fleet" in extence was made subordinate to it, though two years later the two services were divided into the Army and Navy Departments, the latter having acquired in that short period 17 warships with an aggregate tonnage of 14,000 tons. This formed the nucleus of the Japanese Navy.

Gradually expanded in tonnage it had grown to 59,000 by the time of the Sino-Japanese War (1894-95) and to 260,000 on the occasion of the more formidable Russo-Japanese War (1904-05). The expansion subsequently made was so rapid that when the Washington Conference was held in 1921 the Imperial fleet comprised 15 battle-ships, 7 battlecruisers, about 50 cruisers, coast-defence ships, and gun-boats, including other auxiliary ships, 130 torpedo-boat destroyers and torpedo-boats, and about 30 submarines, representing an aggregate tonnage of approximately 770,000 tons.

NAVAL DISTRICTS AND BASES

The coast of Japan is divided into three naval districts, each having its base or naval stations, i.e. Yokosuka, Sasebo, and Kure. At each of these stations there is an Admiralty, with an arsenal, a marine corps, air force, and other provisions necessary for a naval base. Besides there are Strategic Ports or secondary naval stations at Maizuru, Ominato, Ryojun (Port Arthur), Mako (Taiwan) and Chinkai (Chosen). The coast and adjacent seas of Kwantung province are termed the Kwantung naval district, and those of the South Sea mandatory isles the South Sea naval district, and are respectively under control of the Sasebo and Yokosuka Admiralties.

Naval Arsenal and Shipbuilding

Each Admiralty has an arsenal with a shipbuilding yard and possesses a dry dock for accommodating large warships. The Yokosuka and Kure Arsenals have each two cradles, capable of taking in superdreadnoughts of over 40,000 tons, but the Sasebo and Maizuru Arsenals have each only one cradle for building cruisers and lesser ships. Besides the above

there are private establishments approved by the Navy. They are the Mitsubishi Shipyard at Nagasaki, Kawasaki Shipyard at Kobe, Fuji-nagata Shipyard at Kobe, Ishikawajima Shipyard at Tokyo and others. The first two have capacity of building superdreadnoughts.

Supply of Building Materials at Home

Japan is almost self-dependent as regards materials for war implements. Armour plates, rails, etc., are now turned out at the Iron Works at Yawata (Kyushu), the plates being also produced at the Naval Yard belonging to the Kure Admiralty. A steel works established in 1908 at Muroran (Hokkaido), as a joint undertaking of the Hokkaido Colliery and Steamship Co. and Armstrong and Vickers (of England), with the countenance of the Navy, is devoted to casting guns and some commercial products.

In wood, Siamese teak and Oregon pine are used for deck, while foreign oaks, maples, etc., are used for decorative parts. "Keyaki" (*Obe-lissa serrata*), a species of "Zelkova" oaks also serves the latter purpose.

PERSONNEL OF THE SERVICE

Officers.—Besides the executive officers there are in the civil branch engineers, surgeons, pharmacists, hydrographers and construction, mechanical and ordnance officers. The executive officers, engineers, surgeons and paymasters are trained respectively at the Naval College, Engineering College, Surgery School and Intendants School. The other non-combatant officers are appointed from among the candidates who should be graduates of universities or other schools of similar grade.

Petty and Warrant Officers.—Petty officers are appointed by selection from among the 1st-class seamen, and are of 1st to 3rd classes, while for warrant officers the last class petty officers are eligible. Warrant officers of meritorious active service of not less than 5 years may be commissioned and gradually promoted as special service officers to the rank of Lieut.-Commander or even higher.

Officers and Sub-officers of the Service

The personnel of the Active service for the last few years is as follows:—

Table 8. No. of Officers and Sub-officers on Active Service

	1932	1933	1934	1935
Adm. to Rear-Adm. and ranking officers.....	118	136	148	153
Captain to Lieut.-comdr. and ranking officers..	2,146	2,272	2,395	2,560
Lieutenants to 2nd class sub-lieut., special service and ranking officers.....	3,885	3,952	3,958	3,991

	1932	1933	1934	1935
Midshipmen .....	349	348	348	184
Warrant officers .....	1,686	1,806	1,953	2,144
Cadets at schools .....				
Total .....	6,149	6,360	6,501	6,704

**Elimination of Officers.**—The elimination of officers in accordance with the Limitation of Armaments, begun in August 1922, was completed in March 1924. The total eliminated was as follows:—

**Table 9. Elimination of Officers in Connexion With Armament Limitation**

Full Admirals .....	8
Vice-Admirals .....	52
Rear-Admirals .....	99
Captains .....	290
Commanders .....	262
Lieut.-Commanders .....	171
Lieutenants .....	115
Sub-Lieutenants .....	43
Total .....	1,043

At the same time warrant and ranking officers were reduced by over 700 and petty officers and seamen by over 13,000.

#### Volunteers and Conscripts

In the Navy the volunteers service is supplemented by conscription. The age-limit for volunteers is fixed at over 15 and below 21 years, that for aerial service being 15 to 17. The annual enlistment of men makes the following record for the last few years:—

**Table 10. Annual Enlistment of Men**

Year	Conscripts	Volunteers
1930.....	7,525	4,937
1931.....	9,780	4,676
1932.....	—	4,668
1933.....	—	7,526
1934.....	—	7,042
1935.....	—	7,014

#### Naval Officers' Promotion

Promotion by selection is the rule in the Japanese Navy. Candidates for special promotion are selected at the conference of the Admirals' Council. The time-limit for promotion is reduced to one half in time of war. The regular course of promotion for junior officers is as follows—Midshipmen, over one year's service in a training ship; 2nd Sub-Lts., over one year's service; 1st Sub-Lts., over 18 months of which six months in Torpedo or Gunnery School; Lt. of over 4 years in the service are promoted to Lieut.-Commanders.

Special service 1st Sub-Lts. over two years' service; Special service 2nd Sub-Lts. over three years' service; (combatants, engineers and

Intendants) may be promoted to Lieut.-Commander by special appointment.

**Commanders.**—Lieut.-Commanders of over two years' service are promoted to Commander.

**Captains.**—Commanders of over two years' service are promoted to Captain.

**Rear Admirals.**—Captains of over two years' service are promoted to Rear-Admiral.

**Vice-Admirals.**—Rear-Admirals of over three years' service are promoted to Vice-Admiral.

**Admirals.**—Vice-Admirals, who have seen much actual service or are of special merits are promoted by Imperial order.

**N.B.**—1st-class warrant or ranking officer of over 5 years in the service may be promoted to 1st Lieutenant or ranking officer.

**Table 11. Age-Limit of Officers in Active Service**

Rank	No limit
Fleet Admiral .....	No limit
Admiral .....	65
Vice-Admiral .....	62
Rear-Admiral & Non-Combatant Rear-Admiral .....	60
Rear-Admiral .....	58
Non-Combatant Captain .....	56
Captain & Engineer Captain .....	54
Non-Combatant Commander .....	52
Commander & Engineer Commander... ..	50
Non-Combatant Lieut.-Commander... ..	49
Lieut.-Comdr. & Engineer Lieut.-Comdr. . . . .	47
Non-Combatant Lieutenant .....	47
Lieutenant and Engineer Lieutenant... ..	45
Sub-Lieut. (Non-Combatant, 1st & 2nd) .. . . .	42
Sub-Lieut. & Eng. Sub-Lieut. (1st & 2nd) .. . . .	40

#### NAVAL EDUCATION

There are ten educational institutions, namely, the Naval Staff College, Naval College (or Cadets School), Engineering College, Torpedo School, Gunnery School, Intendants School, Surgery School, and Submarine School (all thoroughly recast after the World War), and Naval Communications School (created in 1930).

**Table 12. Statistics of Naval Schools (At the end of Sept., 1936)**

School	Staff	Students	Graduates*
Naval Staff College (Tokyo) .....	.....	.....	.....
Naval College (Etajima) .....	.....	.....	196
Naval Engrg. School (Maizuru) .....	132	335	71
Intendants School (Tokyo) .....	75	410	167
Engrg. Mechanical School (Yokosuka) .....	255	.....	.....
Artillery School (Yokosuka) .....	261	1,520	.....
Submarine School (Kure) .....	.....	236	504

**N.B.**—Asterisk denotes as at the end of March, 1935.

**Table 13. The Standing Fleets for 1937-38**

Fleet	Ships
First Fleet:	1st Battle Squadron: Nagato (Flagship), Mutsu, Hyuga. 3rd Battle Squadron: Haruna (Flagship) and Kirishima. 8th Battle Squadron: Kinu (Flagship), Natori and Yura. 1st Torpedo Battle Squadron: Sendai (Flagship), 9th and 21st destroyer flotillas. 1st Submarine Squadron: Isuzu (Flagship), 7th and 8th submarine flotillas. 1st Air Battle Squadron: Hoshio (Flagship), Ryujo and 30th destroyer flotilla.
Combined Fleet....	Second Fleet: 4th Battle Squadron: Takao (Flagship) and Maya. 5th Battle Squadron: Nachi (Flagship), Haguro and Ashigara. 2nd Torpedo Battle Squadron: Jintsu (Flagship), 7th, 8th and 19th destroyer flotillas. 2nd Submarine Battle Squadron: Jingei (Flagship), 12th, 29th and 30th submarine flotillas. 2nd Air Battle Squadron: Kaga (Flagship), 22nd destroyer flotilla. 12th Air Battle Squadron: Okishima (Flagship), Kamui and 18th destroyer flotilla.
Third Fleet.....	10th Battle Squadron: Izumo (Flagship), Tenryu and Tatsuta. 11th Battle Squadron: Ataka (Flagship), Toba, Seta, Katada, Hira, Hozu, Atami, Futami, Kuri, Toga and Hachisu,
Training Fleet....	Yakumo and Iwate.  Attached to the Combined Fleet are three special service ships (Mamiya, Naruto and Saga).

#### Classification of the Ships

Under the new classification the ships are subdivided into:—(1) battleships; (2) 1st-class cruisers (displacement over 7,000 tons); (3) 2nd-class cruisers (displacement under 7,000 tons); (4) air-craft carriers; (5) submarine tender ships; (6) mine-layers; (7) coast defence ships; (8) gunboats; (9) 1st-class destroyers

(displacement over 1,000 tons); (10) 2nd-class destroyers (displacement 600-1,000 tons); (11) 1st-class submarines (displacement over 1,000 tons); (12) 2nd-class submarines (displacement 600-1,000 tons); (13) Torpedo boats; (14) Mine sweepers; (15) Special service ships, etc.

The number and total tonnage of war vessels of the Imperial Navy in recent years are tabulated below:—

**Table 14. No. of War Vessels**

Year	Warships		Destroyers		Other crafts	
	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage	No.	Tonnage
1922.....	69	795,582	107	85,361	2	1,420
1930.....	74	642,295	107	115,295	92	334,154
1932.....	75	661,920	103	122,493	86	332,978
1933.....	76	672,070	102	122,869	88	330,411
1936 (July).....	76	712,245	97	118,311	74	290,019
1937 (July).....	77	716,645	103	127,077	77	293,389

**Table 15. List of Warships (Aug., 1938)**

Ship	Displacement (tons)	Length (meter)	When launched	Nominal speed (knots)	Torpedo tubes	Main armaments (centimeter)	High angle guns
Nagato ....	32,720	201.35	1919	23.0	6	40(8); 14(20)	12.7 cm. (8)
Mutsu ....	32,720	201.35	1920	23.0	6	40(8); 14(20)	12.7 cm. (8)
Fuso ....	29,330	192.02	1914	22.5	2	36(12); 15(16)	12.7 cm. (8)
Yamashiro ..	29,330	192.02	1915	22.5	2	36(12); 15(16)	12.7 cm. (8)
Ise .....	29,990	195.07	1910	23.0	4	36(12); 14(18)	12.7 cm. (8)
Hyuga ....	29,990	195.07	1917	23.0	4	36(12); 14(18)	12.7 cm. (8)
Kongo .....	29,330	199.21	1912	26.0	4	36(8); 15(16)	12.7 cm. (8)
*Hiyei .....	19,500	199.19	1912	18.0	—	36(6); 15(16)	12.7 cm. (4)
Haruna ....	29,330	199.21	1913	26.0	4	36(8); 15(16)	{ 12.7 cm. (8) 8.0 cm. (4)
Kirishima ..	29,330	199.21	1913	26.0	4	36(8); 15(16)	12.7 cm. (8)

**N.B.**—\* Training battleship.

1st-Class Cruisers

	Displacement (tons)	Length (metr)	Year completed	Nominal speed (knots)	Torpedo tubes	Main armaments (centimetre)	High angle
Myoko .....	10,000	192.07	1929	33.0	12	20 (10)	12 cm. (6)
Nachi .....	10,000	192.07	1928	33.0	12	20 (10)	12 cm. (6)
Ashigara .....	10,000	192.07	1929	33.0	12	20 (10)	12 cm. (6)
Haguro .....	10,000	192.07	1929	33.0	12	20 (10)	12 cm. (6)
Takao .....	9,850	198.00	1932	33.0	8	20 (10)	12 cm. (4)
Atago .....	9,850	198.00	1932	33.0	8	20 (10)	12 cm. (4)
Chokai .....	9,850	198.00	1932	33.0	8	20 (10)	12 cm. (4)
Maya .....	9,850	198.00	1932	33.0	8	20 (10)	12 cm. (4)
Kako .....	7,100	176.78	1926	33.0	12	20 (6)	12 cm. (4)
Furutaka .....	7,100	176.78	1926	33.0	12	20 (6)	12 cm. (4)
Kinukasa .....	7,100	176.78	1927	33.0	12	20 (6)	12 cm. (4)
Aoba .....	7,100	176.78	1927	33.0	12	20 (6)	12 cm. (4)

2nd-Class Cruisers

	Displacement (tons)	Length (metr)	Year completed	Nominal speed (knots)	Torpedo tubes	Main armaments (centimetre)	High angle
Hirado .....	4,400	134.11	1912	26.0	3	15 (8); 8(2)	8 cm. (2)
Yahagi .....	4,400	134.11	1912	26.0	3	15 (8); 8(2)	8 cm. (2)
Tatsuta .....	3,230	134.11	1919	31.0	6	14 (4)	8 cm. (1)
Tenryu .....	3,230	134.11	1919	31.0	6	14 (4)	8 cm. (1)
Kuma .....	5,100	152.40	1920	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Tama .....	5,100	152.40	1921	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Kitakami .....	5,100	152.40	1921	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
O-i .....	5,100	152.40	1921	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Kiso .....	5,100	152.40	1921	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Nagara .....	5,170	152.40	1922	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Isuzu .....	5,170	152.40	1923	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Natori .....	5,170	152.40	1922	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Yura .....	5,170	152.40	1923	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Kinu .....	5,170	152.40	1922	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Abukuma .....	5,170	152.40	1925	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Sendai .....	5,195	152.40	1924	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Jintsu .....	5,195	152.40	1925	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Naka .....	5,195	152.40	1925	33.0	8	14 (7)	8 cm. (2)
Yubari .....	2,890	132.59	1923	33.0	4	14 (6)	8 cm. (1)
Mogami .....	8,500	190.50	1935	33.0	12	15½ (6)	12.7 cm. (8)
Mikuma .....	8,500	190.50	1935	33.0	12	15½ (15)	12.7 cm. (8)
Suzuya .....	8,500	190.50	†1934	33.0	12	15½ (15)	12.7 cm. (8)
Kumano .....	8,500	190.50	†1936	33.0	12	15½ (15)	12.7 cm. (8)
Tone .....	8,500 (under construction)			33.0	12	15½ (15)	12.7 cm. (8)
Tsukuma .....	8,500 ( " )			33.0	12	15½ (15)	12.7 cm. (8)

Coast Defence Ships

	Displacement (tons)	Length (metr)	Year completed	Nominal speed (knots)	Torpedo tubes	Main armaments (centimeter)
Asama .....	9,240	124.36	1899	21.25	4	20 (4); 15 (12); 8 (4); *8 (1)
Yakumo .....	9,010	124.66	1900	16.00	2	20 (4); 15 (12); 8 (4); *8 (1)
Azuma .....	8,640	135.89	1900	16.00	4	20 (4); 15 (12); 8 (4); *8 (1)
Iwate .....	9,180	121.92	1901	16.00	4	20 (4); 15 (14); 8 (4); *8 (1)
Izumo .....	9,180	121.92	1900	20.75	2	20 (4); 15 (14); 8 (4); *8 (1)
Kasuga .....	7,080	104.88	1904	20.00	—	25 (1); 15 (14); 20 (2); *8 (4)
Tsushima .....	3,120	.....	1904	20.00	..	15 (6); 8 (8) *7 (1)

Note: \* High angle guns.

Aircraft Carriers

	Displacement (tons)	Year completed	Speed (knots)	Armaments (cm.)	High angle (cm.)
Akagi .....	26,900	1927	28.5	20 (10)	12 (12)
Kaga .....	26,900	1928	23.0	20 (10)	12 (12)
Hosho .....	7,470	1922	25.0	14 (4)	8 (2)
Ryujo .....	7,100	1933	25.0	—	12.7 (12)
Soryu .....	10,050	†1935	30.0	—	12.7 (12)
Hiryu .....	10,050 (under construction)		30.0	—	12.7 (12)

Note: † Year launched.

Submarine Tender Ships

	Dis't. (tons)	When launched	Speed (knots)	Armaments (centimeter)	High angle (cm.)
Jingei .....	5,160	1923	16.0	14 (4)	8 (2)
Chogei .....	5,160	1924	16.0	14 (4)	8 (2)
Kanzaki .....	9,570	—	12.6	8 (1)	8 (1)
Komahashi .....	1,125	1914	13.9	8 (2)	8 (1)
Taigei .....	10,000	1934	20.0	—	12.7 (4)

Sea Plane Tender Ships

	Dis't. (tons)	When launched	Speed (knots)	Armaments (centimeter)	High angle (cm.)
Notoro .....	14,050	1920	12.0	12 (2)	8 (2)
Kamoi .....	17,000	1922	15.0	14 (2)	8 (2)
Chitose .....	10,000 (under construction)		20.0	—	12.7 (4)
Chiyoda .....	9,000 ( " )		20.0	—	12.7 (4)
Mizuho .....	9,000 ( " )		17.0	—	12.7 (6)

Gunboats

	Dis't. (tons)	When launched	Speed (knots)	Armaments (centimeter)	High angle (cm.)
Yodo .....	1,320	1908	22	8 (2)	—
Futami .....	170	1930	16	—	8 (1)
Atami .....	170	1929	16	—	8 (1)
Ataka .....	725	1922	16	12 (2)	8 (2)
Toba .....	215	1911	15	—	8 (2)
Saga .....	685	1912	15	12 (1)	8 (3)
Hira .....	305	1923	16	—	8 (2)
Hozu .....	305	1923	16	—	8 (2)
Seta .....	305	1923	16	—	8 (2)
Katada .....	305	1923	16	—	8 (2)

1st-Class Destroyers

Name	Armaments (cm.)	Displacement (tons)	Torpedo tubes	Year completed	Name	Armaments (cm.)	Displacement (tons)	Torpedo tubes	Year completed
Minekaze ..	12 (4)	1,215	6	1920	Shirayuki ..	12.7 (6)	1,700	9	1928
Sawakaze ..	"	"	"	"	Hatsuyuki ..	"	"	"	1929
Okikaze ...	"	"	"	"	Murakumo ..	"	"	"	"
Shimakaze ..	"	"	"	"	Shinonome ..	"	"	"	1928
Nadakaze ..	"	"	"	1921	Usugumo ..	"	"	"	"
Yakaze ....	"	"	"	1920	Shirakumo ..	"	"	"	"
Hakaze ....	"	"	"	"	Isonami ...	"	"	"	"
Shiokaze ..	"	"	"	1921	Uranami ...	"	"	"	1929
Akikaze ...	"	"	"	"	Ayanami ..	"	"	"	1930
Yukaze ....	"	"	"	"	Shikinami ..	"	"	"	1929
Tachikaze ..	"	"	"	"	Amagiri ...	"	"	"	1930
Hokaze ....	"	"	"	"	Asagiri ....	"	"	"	"
Nokaze ....	"	"	"	1922	Sagiri .....	"	"	"	1931
Namikaze ..	"	"	"	"	Yugiri .....	"	"	"	1930
Numakaze ..	"	"	"	"	Oboro .....	"	"	"	1931
Kamikaze ..	"	1,270	"	"	Akebono ...	"	"	"	"
Asakaze ...	"	"	"	1923	Sazanami ..	"	"	"	1932
Harukaze ..	"	"	"	"	Ushio .....	"	"	"	1931
Matsukaze ..	"	"	"	1924	Akatsuki ...	"	"	"	1932
Hatakaze ..	"	"	"	"	Hibiki .....	"	"	"	1933
Oikaze ....	"	"	"	1925	Ikazuchi ...	"	"	"	1932
Hayate ....	"	"	"	"	Inazuma ...	"	"	"	"
Asanagi ...	"	"	"	1924	Nenohi ....	12.7 (5)	1,368	6	1933
Yunagi ....	"	"	"	1925	Hatsuharu ..	"	"	"	"
Mutsuki ...	"	1,315	"	1926	Ariake .....	"	"	"	1935
Kisaragi ...	"	"	"	1925	Yugure .....	"	"	"	"
Yayoi .....	"	"	"	1926	Hatsushimo ..	"	"	"	1934
Uzuki .....	"	"	"	"	Wakaba ...	"	"	"	"
Satsuki ...	"	"	"	1925	Shiratsuyu ..	"	"	"	1936
Minazuki ..	"	"	"	1927	Shigure .....	"	"	"	"
Fumizuki ..	"	"	"	1926	Murasame ..	"	"	"	1937
Nagatsuki ..	"	"	"	1927	Yudachi ...	"	"	"	1936
Kikuzuki ...	"	"	"	1926	Samidare ..	"	"	"	1937
Mikazuki ..	"	"	"	1927	Yamakaze ..	"	"	"	"
Mochizuki ..	"	"	"	"	Harusame ..	"	"	"	"
Yuzuki ....	"	"	"	"	Umikaze ...	"	"	"	"
Fubuki ....	12.7 (6)	1,700	9	1928	Kawakaze ..	"	"	"	†1936

Name	Armaments (cm.)	Displacement (tons)	Torpedo tubes	Year completed	Name	Armaments (cm.)	Displacement (tons)	Torpedo tubes	Year completed
Suzukaze ..	12.7(5)	1,368	6	†1937	Asagumo ..	"	"	(Under const.)	
Asashio ....	12.7(6)	1,500	8	1936	Yamagumo ..	"	"	"	
Oshio .....	"	"	"	†	Minegumo ..	"	"	"	
Michishio ..	"	"	"	†1937	Kasumi .....	"	"	"	
Arashio .....	"	"	"	†	Arare .....	"	"	"	
Natsugumo .	"	"	"	†					

## 2nd-Class Destroyers

Name	Armaments (cm.)	Displacement (tons)	Torpedo tubes	Year completed	Name	Armaments (cm.)	Displacement (tons)	Torpedo tubes	Year completed
Momo .....	12 (3)	755	6	1916	Tsuta .....	"	"	"	1921
Hinoki .....	"	"	"	1917	Ashi .....	"	"	"	"
Yanagi .....	"	"	"	"	Hishi .....	"	"	"	1922
Kaya .....	"	770	4	1920	Hachisu ...	"	"	"	1923
Nire .....	"	"	"	"	Sumire .....	"	"	"	1922
Kuri .....	"	"	"	"	Yomogi .....	"	"	"	"
Nashi .....	"	"	"	1919	Tade .....	"	"	"	"
Take .....	"	"	"	"	Wakatake ..	"	820	"	"
Kaki .....	"	"	"	1920	Kuretake ..	"	"	"	1923
Tsuga .....	"	"	"	"	Sanaye .....	"	"	"	"
Kiku .....	"	"	"	"	Asagao .....	"	"	"	1924
Aoi .....	"	"	"	"	Yugao .....	"	"	"	1923
Hagi .....	"	"	"	1921	Fuyo .....	"	"	"	"
Suzuki .....	"	"	"	"	Karukaya ..	"	"	"	"
Fuji .....	"	"	"	"					

## Mine Layer

Name	Displacement (tons)	Length (meter)	Year completed	Nominal Speed (knots)	Main armaments
Tokiwa .....	9,240	124.36	1899	21.25	{ 20 cm.(2); 15 cm.(8) { 8 cm.(2); *8 cm.(1)
Katsuriki .....	1,540	73.15	1917	13.00	8 cm.(3)
Shirataka .....	1,345	79.20	1929	16.00	*12 cm.(3)
Itsukushima .....	1,970	100.00	1929	16.00	14 cm.(3); *8 cm.(2)
Yaeyama .....	1,135	85.50	1932	20.00	*12 cm.(3)
Okinoshima .....	4,440		1936	20.00	14 cm.(4)

Note: \* High angle guns.

## Special Service Ships

Name	Displacement (tons)	Length (meter)	Year completed	Nominal Speed (knots)	Main armaments
Shiretoko .....	14,050	138.68	1920	12.00	12 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Erimo .....	"	138.68	1920	12.00	12 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Sata .....	"	138.68	1921	12.00	14 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Tsurumi .....	"	138.68	1922	12.00	14 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Shiriya .....	"	138.68	"	12.00	14 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Iro .....	"	138.68	"	12.00	14 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Ondo .....	"	138.68	1923	12.00	14 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Hayatomo .....	"	138.68	1922	12.00	14 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Naruto .....	"	138.68	"	12.00	14 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Muroto .....	8,215	105.16	1918	12½	12 cm.(2)
Nojima .....	"	105.16	1919	12½	12 cm.(2)
Tsurugizaki .....	12,000	....	1935	19.00	12.7 cm.(4)
Takasaka .....	"	....	1936	19.00	12.7 cm.(4)
Akashi .....	"	....	(under const.)	19.00	12.7 cm.(4)
Mamiya .....	15,820	144.78	1924	14.00	14 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Sunosaki					
(Transport ship) ...	8,800	121.92	1918	14.00	12 cm.(2); *8 cm.(2)
Otomari (Ice breaker) .	2,330	60.96	1921	13.00	8 cm.(1)
Koshu (Surveying ship)	2,080	76.96	1904	10.30	8 cm.(2)
Fuji (Training ship) ..	9,179	114.00	1897	18.25	—
Asahi (Training ship) .	11,441	122.10	1900	18.20	—
Shikishima					
(Training ship) .....	11,275	121.92	1898	18.60	—
Settsu (Target ship) ..	16,130	152.40	1912	21.00	—

Note: \* High angle guns.

## 1st-Class Submarines

"I" No.	Displacement (tons)	When completed	Speed (when afloat) (Knots)	Armaments (cm.)	Torpedo tubes
"I" No. 1.....	1,955	1926	17.0	14 (2)	6
"I" No. 2.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 3.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 4.....	"	1929	"	"	"

"I" No.	Displacement (tons)	When completed	Speed (When afloat; Knots)	Armaments (cm.)	Torpedo tubes
"I" No. 5.....	1,955	1932	17.0	12.7(1)	6
"I" No. 6.....	1,900	1935	"	"	"
"I" No. 7.....	1,950	1936	"	14 (2)	"
"I" No. 8.....	"	1936(L)	"	"	"
"I" No. 21.....	1,142	1927	14.0	14 (1)	4
"I" No. 22.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 23.....	"	1928	"	"	"
"I" No. 24.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 51.....	1,390	1924	17.0	12 (1)	8
"I" No. 52.....	"	1925	19.0	"	"
"I" No. 53.....	1,635	1927	"	"	"
"I" No. 54.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 55.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 56.....	"	1929	"	"	"
"I" No. 57.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 58.....	"	1928	"	"	"
"I" No. 59.....	"	1930	"	"	"
"I" No. 60.....	"	1929	"	"	"
"I" No. 61.....	"	"	"	"	6
"I" No. 62.....	"	1930	"	"	"
"I" No. 63.....	"	1928	"	"	8
"I" No. 64.....	"	1930	"	"	6
"I" No. 65.....	1,638	1932	"	10 (1)	"
"I" No. 66.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 67.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 68.....	1,400	1934	20.0	"	"
"I" No. 69.....	"	1935	"	"	"
"I" No. 70.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 71.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 72.....	"	1937	"	12 (1)	"
"I" No. 73.....	"	"	"	"	"
"I" No. 74.....	"	(Under const.)	"	"	"
"I" No. 75.....	"	1936(L)	"	"	"

## 2nd Class Submarines

"Ro" No.	Displacement (tons)	When completed	Speed (When afloat; Knots)	Armaments (cm.)	Torpedo tubes
"Ro" No. 26.....	746	1923	16.0	*8 (1) short	4
"Ro" No. 27.....	"	1924	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 28.....	"	1923	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 30.....	655	1924	13.0	12 (1)	"
"Ro" No. 31.....	"	1927	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 32.....	"	1924	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 33.....	700	1935	16.0	*8 (1)	"
"Ro" No. 34.....	"	1937	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 51.....	893	1920	17.0	*8 (1) short	6
"Ro" No. 53.....	"	1921	"	"	4
"Ro" No. 54.....	"	"	"	"	6
"Ro" No. 55.....	"	"	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 56.....	"	1922	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 57.....	889	"	"	"	4
"Ro" No. 58.....	"	"	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 59.....	"	1923	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 60.....	988	"	16.0	8 (1)	6
"Ro" No. 61.....	"	1924	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 62.....	"	"	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 63.....	"	"	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 64.....	"	1925	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 65.....	"	1926	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 66.....	"	1927	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 67.....	"	1926	"	"	"
"Ro" No. 68.....	"	1925	"	"	"

Note:—"I" and "Ro" represent first and second letters of the Japanese Alphabet. (L)—When launched. \*—High angle guns.

Torpedo Boats					
	Displacement (tons)	When completed	Speed (When afloat; Knots)	Armaments (cm.)	Torped Lbs
Chidori .....	527	1933	26.0	12 (3)	2
Manazuru .....	"	1934	"	"	"
Tomozuru .....	"	"	"	"	"
Hatsukari .....	"	"	"	"	"
Odori .....	595	1936	28.0	"	3
Hiyodori .....	"	1936	"	"	"
Hayabusa .....	"	1936	"	"	"
Kasasagi .....	"	1937	"	"	"
Kiji .....	"	1937(L)	"	"	"
Kari .....	"	1937(L)	"	"	"
Sagi .....	"	1937(L)	"	"	"
Hato .....	"	1937(L)	"	"	"
Mine Sweepers					
No. 1 .....	615	1923	20	12(2); *8(1)	
No. 2 .....	"	"	"	" "	
No. 3 .....	"	"	"	" "	
No. 4 .....	"	1925	"	" "	
No. 5 .....	"	1929	"	" "	
No. 6 .....	"	"	"	" "	
No. 13 .....	492	1933	"	12(2)	
No. 14 .....	"	"	"	"	
No. 15 .....	"	1934	"	"	
No. 16 .....	"	"	"	"	
No. 17 .....	"	1936	19.0	"	
No. 18 .....	"	1936	"	"	

Note:—\* High angle guns. (L) When launched.

Besides these, the Imperial Navy possesses 62 submarines of which 8 (No. "I" 4th class boats) are the largest destroyers (cruiser-destroyers) in the world; also 12 torpedo-boats and 13 mine sweepers.

SECTION III. AVIATION

For air mail service vide Chapter on Communications, and for air transportation, also vide Chapter on Transportation.—Editor.

I. MILITARY AVIATION

Two Army officers who were trained in France and returned home in 1911 were the first airmen in Japan, followed by two others in 1912 and three in 1913. In 1919, an aviation section was created in the Army Department and the first army aviation school was opened at Tokorozawa (near Tokyo) in 1920 to give training to about 100 students including both commissioned and non-commissioned officers, besides admitting a few civilians. In 1922, two military aviation schools were newly established, one at Shimoshizu (Chiba prefecture) and the other at Akeno (Miye prefecture). Since 1917 the Army has yearly bought powerful machines from Europe, at the same time making best efforts to produce them at home, at State and private factories.

Japan sent an aviation mission to the Italian front during the World War in August, 1918, it consisting of 22 officers (1 died there) and over 70 artisans. They returned home in Aug. 1919. Equally noteworthy was the arrival in February, 1919, of some 60 French army aviators headed by Col. Faure, for giving training to Japanese army aviators, and also the participation with marked success of the army and navy aviators in the Tsingtao campaign of 1914.

In June 1925, the Army aviation corps were made independent and on equal footing with infantry, cavalry, field artillery, etc., and at the same time each air battalion was reorganized into an air regiment. Simultaneously with the independence of the air force two bombing regiments were newly added to the force.

In 1927 a section of Army flight officers received special training in bombing practice at the Akenogahara Aerodrome under a French expert.

**Expansion of Air Force.**—To strengthen the air force to suitable level, the Army authorities drew up in 1925 an expansion programme which was put into execution the following year, the object being to create 1 bombing battalion, 1 reconnoitering battalion and 1 fighting battalion, each consisting of 3 companies, as the first period expansion work. In principle, one air regiment is organized with 3 companies in ordinary time, each company being equipped with

12 machines for a fighting corps and 9 machines for reconnoitering. As provided for in the expansion programme, which was completed by the end of 1932, the 1st, 4th, 5th and 7th regiments were increased to 4 companies each, and 1 company added to the 8th regiment. The balloon corps has had 1 additional company.

**Organization of Air Regiments.**—The Army air force consists at present of ten air regiments or 26 companies, i.e. 11 reconnoitering, 11 fighting and 4 bombing companies and 2 balloon corps, organized with 6,900 officers and men. The headquarters of these air regiments are located as follows:—

Table 16. Headquarters of Air Regiments

1st Regiment (4 air companies).....	Kagamigahara, Gifu Prefecture.
2nd Regiment (2 air companies).....	Kagamigahara, Gifu Prefecture.
3rd Regiment (3 air companies).....	Yokaichi, Shiga Prefecture.
4th Regiment (4 air companies).....	Tachiarai, Fukuoka Prefecture.
5th Regiment (4 air companies).....	Tachikawa, Tokyo.
6th Regiment (3 air companies).....	Heijo (Pingyang), Chosen.
7th Regiment (3 air companies).....	Hamamatsu, Shizuoka Prefecture.
9th Regiment .....	Kainei, Chosen.
Balloon Corps (2 companies).....	Tsuganuma, Chiba Prefecture.

**Air Defence Provisions.**—The defence plan as decided in 1929 provides for the completion of the defence arrangements against air raids by 1931 in Tokyo, Osaka, Nagoya and other important cities at the estimated cost of ¥5½ millions as a work spread over 3 years. The programme for Tokyo consists of the equipments of anti-aircraft guns, anti-aircraft machine guns, searchlights and other necessary provisions. The scheme was completed in 1933 and further perfection is being contemplated.

II. NAVAL AVIATION

Naval aviation in Japan dates from 1912 when our officers training in France and America returned home. It was not long before a training ground was established at Oppama near Yokosuka and at experimental course was started. From 1912 till 1917, the sum yearly disbursed on this account amounted to ¥3-400,000, to increase in 1918 to ¥1 million and to ¥2 millions in 1919, the total aggregating ¥5,800,000 in ten years. From 1921 to 1922 the British air experts headed by Captain Senville gave thorough training at Kasumigaura to our flight officers whose efficiency has in consequence made striking improvement. Thus the Japanese navy aviation is indebted for the marked progress it has attained to the tutoring of British flying officers just as the Army air service to that of French flying officers. In April 1927, an aviation department was created in the Navy following the example set by the Army and in April 1928 a tender squadron was organized as a unit of the standing fleet, it consisting of the Akagi (flagship), Hosho, and two destroyers.

**Expansion Programme.**—The expansion programme decided on comprises the creation of 14 additional air fleets as the 1st repletion

scheme and that of 8 additional fleets as the 2nd repletion scheme, which added to the existing 17 fleets make a total of 39 fleets. Of the 1st repletion programme, the organization of 4 fleets was completed by the end of 1933. In 1934 6 fleets were attached to the newly established air corps at Ominato, Saeki and Tateyama.

The above is the existing status of the air force belonging to the respective naval stations. Besides, there is a certain number of sea-planes carried on board the tender ships Akagi, Kaga, Hosho and Ryujo, the special service ships Noto, and warship Nagato, Mutsu and other battleships, battle-cruisers and light cruisers, each carrying a few machines.

The annual allotment for the upkeep of this standing force is on ordinary account ¥16 millions, and 70 per cent. replacement policy is to be pursued.

**Tender Ships.**—Prior to the Washington Conference the Japanese navy had only one tender ship, namely, the Hosho (1,470 tons; 25 knots). Following the example of the U.S. Navy Japan has concerted the battle-cruiser Akagi (26,900 tons) and the battleship Kaga (also 26,900 tons) into tender ships. The former was completed in 1927 and commissioned in 1928, and the latter completed in 1928 and put to commission the same year. They are the pride of the Japanese navy. The Ryujo (7,600 tons) built at the Yokosuka navy yard (completed and commissioned in May 1933) is the latest addition to the list of tender ships of the kind.

The Navy aviation department adopted in 1930 the system of youthful aviation, candidates to be selected from among lads of 15 to 17 years old and after going through neces-

sary training to be appointed navy aviators ranking as petty officers. The training institute was opened at Yokosuka in May, 1930.

**Air Force Activity in Sino-Japanese Hostilities**

In the Sino-Japanese hostilities which began in the outskirts of Peiping in July 1937, finally spreading to Shanghai and other points south, the Japanese army and navy air forces took an important role in cooperating with land forces to break through the enemy lines. The Japanese

warcrafts proved highly efficient and long distance raids were carried out successfully against Hankow and other cities in the interior of China.

**Losses in the Sino-Japanese Hostilities**

Chinese losses as shown by the number of corpses recovered by the Japanese forces up to October 3, 1938 was 578,846. Total Japanese losses were given as 33,379 as of the same date. The spheres of strife and losses are given as follows:—

**Table 17. Chinese Corpses Recovered by the Japanese Forces Standing October 3rd, 1938 (Issued by the Imperial Headquarters)**

Sphere of strife	Date	No. of Corpses Recovered
<b>Central China:</b>		
Shanghai .....	Up to October end, 1937	81,000
Eastern region of lake Taihu.....	November, 1937	53,000
Nanking .....	December, 1937	83,000
.....	January, 1938	2,150
Mop-ping { Southern region of Tientsin-Pukow Line .....	February, 1938	9,500
.....	March, 1938	13,250
.....	April-June, 1938	3,000
.....	June, 1938	2,647
Anking .....	August 20-October 3, 1938	68,737
<b>North China:</b>		
1st stage { Peking-Tientsin, Tientsin-Pukow, Peking-Hankow & Chengting-Taiyuan Lines .....	Up to November first, 1937	53,470
.....	February, 1938	6,000
.....	March, 1938	17,500
.....	April, 1938	20,987
.....	May, 1938	5,655
.....	June, 1938	.....
Southern Shantung and Hsuchow.....	March end-May 24, 1938	123,000
Southern region of river Hwangho.....	May end-June, 1938	5,300
<b>Mongolia and Sinkiang:</b>		
Inner Mongolia .....	Up to November first, 1937	22,500
Mop-ping { Huchu .....	March, 1938	3,600
.....	April, 1938	1,510
.....	May, 1938	1,790
.....	June, 1938	1,300
<b>Total Chinese Corpses Recovered.....</b>		<b>578,846</b>
<b>Total Japanese loss .....</b>		<b>33,379</b>

**Table 18. Losses of the Chinese Navy in the Sino-Japanese Hostilities Standing July 4th, 1938 (Issued by the Japanese Navy Headquarters)**

Location Wrecked:	No.	Tonnage
<b>Cruisers:</b>		
Yangtzekiang .....	8	22,600
Canton .....	1	2,600
<b>Converted cruiser:</b>		
Tsingtao .....	1	2,700
<b>Gun boats:</b>		
Yangtzekiang .....	4	3,765
Tsingtao .....	3	2,075
Canton .....	3	1,127
Fuchow .....	1	745
<b>Converted gun boat:</b>		
Canton .....	1	200

Location Wrecked:	No.	Tonnage
<b>Small gun boats:</b>		
Canton .....	1	225
Yangtzekiang .....	5	1,400
Fuchow .....	2	430
Tsingtao .....	5	567
Weihaiwei .....	1	227
<b>Destroyers:</b>		
Tsingtao .....	1	390
Yangtzekiang .....	1	390
<b>Torpedo boat:</b>		
Yangtzekiang .....	1	96
<b>Special service ships:</b>		
Tsingtao .....	1	1,100
Canton .....	1	1,700
Yangtzekiang .....	2	779
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>43</b>	<b>43,116</b>

**Date of Occupation of Important Points in China by the Japanese Forces in the Sino-Japanese Hostilities**

Amoy .....	1938	May 10
Anking .....	"	June 12
Bias Bay .....	"	Oct. 12
Canton .....	"	Oct. 21
Changteh .....	1937	Nov. 4
Cheefoo .....	1938	Feb. 3
Chengting .....	1937	Oct. 8
Chiahsing .....	"	Nov. 18
Fenglintu .....	1938	Mar. 7
Fengyang .....	1937	Dec. 17
Funing .....	1938	May 6
Hangchow .....	1937	Dec. 24
Hankow .....	1938	Oct. 25
Hanyang .....	"	Oct. 25
Hochu .....	"	Mar. 6
Houhua .....	1937	Oct. 14
Hsuchow .....	1938	May 19
Huiyang .....	"	Oct. 15
Humentsai .....	"	Oct. 23
Kaifeng .....	"	June 6
Kiukiang .....	"	July 26
Lienyuan Port .....	"	May 20
Lukouchiao .....	1937	Sept. 7
Nantung .....	1938	May 17
Nanking .....	1937	Dec. 13
Paoting .....	"	Sept. 24
Paotou .....	"	Oct. 17
Peking .....	"	Aug. 4
Pengpuo .....	1938	Feb. 2
Pingyao .....	"	Feb. 13
Pingyang .....	"	Feb. 27
Poshan .....	1937	Dec. 30
Puchow .....	1938	Mar. 6
Shanghai .....	1937	Nov. 12
Shichiang .....	"	Oct. 10
Silien Island .....	"	Sept. 15
Suancheng .....	"	Dec. 6
Suchow .....	"	Nov. 19
Taierschwang .....	1938	Apr. 3
Taiyuan .....	1937	Nov. 8
Tatung .....	"	Sept. 13
Tientsin .....	"	Aug. 2
Tochow .....	1938	Apr. 9
Ts'angchow .....	1937	Sept. 24
Tsinan .....	1937	Dec. 26
Tsingtao .....	"	Jan. 10
Tsining .....	1938	Jan. 11
Tungchow .....	1937	July 30
Weihaiwei .....	1938	Mar. 7
Weihui .....	"	Feb. 17
Woosung .....	1937	Aug. 23
Wuchang .....	1938	Oct. 25
Wuhu .....	1937	Dec. 10
Yencheng .....	1938	Apr. 27
Yoyang .....	"	Nov. 12



Table 19. List of Arms Seized by the Japanese Forces  
(As at end of June, 1938)

Commodities:	North China	Shanghai	Nanking	Hsuechow	Lunghai Line	Total incl. Others
Rifle & Revolvers .....	14,630	14,200	130,605	17,400	3,606	180,971
Light Machine Guns .....	900	1,900	2,856	832	21	6,685
Heavy " .....	340	480	1,737	270	20	2,878
Field & Mountain Guns...	82	21	200	96	7	486
Bomb-guns .....	185	70	378	....	11	1,051
Tanks & Automobiles .....	156	....	86	14	19	275
Locomotives .....	....	....	3	86	....	89
Wagons .....	80	....	60	2,031	....	2,171
Bullets .....	1,691,555	783,000	....	9,250,000	1,608,040	13,382,595
Dum-dum bullets .....	20,000	....	....	....	....	20,000
Hand-grenades .....	4,853	9,000	2,277,850	....	1,300	2,293,003
Field & Mountain Gun shots	453	....	601,026	4,500	3,700	609,679
Bomb-gun shots .....	1,639	600	1,662,572	40,000	13,000	1,717,811
Poison Gas-shots (case)...	4	....	....	....	....	4
Horses .....	1,000	....	....	....	....	1,000

Note: The above table does not include other articles such as communications materials, sanitation materials, clothings, fodders, tobacco, etc., which amount to a large volume.

Table 20. List of Chinese War Planes Destroyed  
By the Japanese Air Force

By the Army: (up to May 20, 1938)				By the Navy: (up to June 30, 1938)			
	Definitely Destroyed	Uncertain	Total		Definitely Destroyed	Uncertain	Total
Shot down .....	175	...	175	Shot down .....	439	59	498
Destroyed by Bombing	25	...	25	Destroyed by Bombing	459	57	516
Total .....	200	...	200	Total .....	898	116	1,014

Note: Japanese Navy war-plane losses were returned at 88 machines at the end of June, 1938. Figures of the Army planes lost are not yet available.

References:

- Table Nos.: 1-2 a, 3-4 b, 5-7 c, 8-11 b, 12-15 d, 16 c, 17-20 e.
- Key: a—Report of Department of Finance.
- b—Cabinet Statistic Bureau Annual.
- c—Report of Department of War.
- d—Report of Navy Office.
- e—Reports of the Japanese Army & Navy Headquarters.

## CHAPTER X RELIGION

### Introductory Remarks

There are in Japan three principal religions, Shintoism, Buddhism, and Christianity, of which the latter two are of alien origin while the first named is a native religion. The State treats these three religions with equal tolerance and perfect fairness, strictly in conformity with the Constitution which guarantees absolute freedom of faith. The State therefore pursues the policy of secular education, though this seems to be less rigid lately, for the authorities, it seems, are now inclined to allow the teaching of religious doctrines in the classroom for the proper guidance of young peoples' thought. At any rate, in administrative control the same principle of indiscriminate fairness is acted upon and no difference is observed in the treatment of the three religions.

**Shintoism.**—Shinto (Way of Gods), the indigenous cult of Japan that has existed from time immemorial, is essentially a system of nature-worship and ancestor-worship, with especial application to the rites and ceremonies performed to do homage to the Imperial ancestors among whom stands foremost the Sun-Goddess, the Great Ancestress of the Imperial House, and also to the spirits of warriors of worthy deeds and loyal subjects of renowned service.

**Buddhism.**—The first image of Buddha and the sacred texts were presented to the Imperial Japanese Court by a Korean King in 552 A.D. in the reign of Kinmei Tenno, and in the reign of the Empress Suiko (593—628 A.D.) Buddhism was elevated to the status of the state religion through the zealous efforts of the Prince Imperial Shotoku who was a devout convert. What contributed far more to the spread of the Buddhist doctrines was the ingenious adaptation by the great Buddhist reformers Saicho and Kukai of the transmigratory theory of Hinduism to the Shinto tradition. The Shintoist prejudice overcome by this clever conception, the two rival faiths were brought into a state of alliance, and for more than one thousand years till soon after restoration of the Imperial regime, a hybrid form of religion, partaking of both Shintoism and Buddhism, known as Ryobu-Shinto, was much in evidence throughout the land.

**Christianity.**—This dates with the landing of St. Francis Xavier in 1549 at Kagoshima, and till 1637 when the Shimabara rebellion was sup-

pressed, Christianity had gained a great influence among military commanders in Kyushu. For more than two centuries thenceforward Christianity was forbidden under penalty of severe punishment till the country was thrown open to foreign intercourse about the middle of the 19th century.

As regards the part which the three religions played in the history of civilization and intellectual development of Japan, Buddhism stands foremost. The rise of Buddhism in Japan is so closely interwoven with the history of her civilization that it is almost impossible to treat the two separately.

The number of the followers of the three religions in Japan Proper for the last few years is as follows:—

Table 1. Number of Followers of the Three Religions

	Shintoism	Buddhism	Christianity
1928...	17,253,000	41,176,000	248,000
1929...	17,485,000	41,334,000	254,000
1930...	16,526,000	41,082,000	273,000
1931...	16,772,000	41,803,000	279,000
1932...	16,960,000	41,374,000	287,299
1933...	17,193,194	41,393,135	304,602
1934...	17,485,623	41,334,305	274,311
1935...	17,376,519	51,243,344	310,687

### SHINTOISM

The ancestor-worship as practised by Shintoist devotees is confined to praying for the welfare of the Emperor, as they implicitly believe that the welfare of the Emperor is entirely identical with theirs. The idea comes from the orthodox tradition that as the Japanese nation is one huge family of homogeneous origin, the praying for its patriarchal chief the Emperor covers the whole people. Hence Shintoism is also called by some Mikadoism.

**Cleanliness and Purity.**—Purity and purification underlie all Shinto services, and hence with true Shinto believers cleanliness in body and heart is a cardinal article of faith. The "Harai" or wind-purification and the other "Misogi" or water purification are the principal forms of purification ceremonies. Washing of the hands and, if possible, rinsing of the mouth, is thought necessary when one approaches a Shinto shrine for worship. Some zealots even carry this washing practice to the extent of bodily ablution. Death and blood are considered especially contaminating, hence Shinto priests formerly kept

aloof from burial services. In the town of Yamada, the seat of the Grand Shrine of Ise, dead bodies had to be carried stealthily under the cover of darkness.

The same idea of cleanliness also symbolises "Shimenawa," a straw festoon hung in front of Shinto edifices and similar places of worship for averting, according to popular superstition, pestilence. Another common symbol is "Gohei," a rod supporting a tuft of cut paper or other things. The Shinto emblems jealously preserved in the sanctum are a mirror, a sword and curved jewels, after the Sacred Treasures of the Imperial Court. The Shinto votives consist of the reed and the sea, an evergreen, saké and sometimes woven cloth.

Shintoism is treated by religious writers as a cult distinct from Buddhism or Christianity, for the only thing worth mentioning in Shinto theology is that it believes in immortality of soul. However, during the period of its subordination to Buddhism for about one thousand years, Shintoism acquired religious guise, the existence of a number of sects, for instance, being traceable to this fact.

**Two Forms of Shintoism.**—The are two forms of Shintoism, i.e. Shintoism standing aloof from all sects, and next, sectarian Shintoism organized for the convenience of propagation.

The non-sectarian Shinto now forms an essential part of the general system of statecraft, and on all important occasions calling for august rites and ceremonies the service of Shinto priests is requisitioned. Of late Shintoism has grown quite liberal in its practices and it has become customary of late for Shinto priests to officiate in funeral services and also at marriage ceremonies.

### SHINTO SHRINES AND THEIR "KEEPERS"

**Classification of Shrines.**—Shinto shrines are classified into seven grades, viz., the Jingu or the Great Shrine of Ise, "Kampei" or State shrines, "Kokuhei" or National shrines, and "Fu" (prefectural), "Ken" (prefectural), "Go" (communal), "Son" (village) and "Mukaku" (nonrecognized) shrines. The "Kampei" and "Kokuhei" shrines form part of the regular mechanism of State, being maintained at the expense of the Treasury, but shrines of other ranks are under the care of local communities and

parishioners. The offerings made on the occasion of regular festivals come from the Imperial Court in regard to the "Kampei", and from the Treasury for the "Kokuhei." The "Kampei" shrines are subdivided into four classes, and the "Kokuhei" three classes. Of the 54 first class "Kampei" shrines the greater number are dedicated to the major deities of the age of gods and the rest to Emperors who generally figure on the pages of authentic history, while all the special "Kampei" shrines are dedicated to loyal subjects. There is no particular distinction between the Kampei and the other grade shrines as to the deities selected for worship.

**Keepers and Priests.**—The Government use the term "Shinkan" or Shinto officers for those who minister at the Great Shrine and "Shinshoku" or Shinto functionaries for others attending the "Kokuhei" and the lesser shrines. The "Shinkan" are under the Civil Service Regulations, and they and the "Shinshoku" of the "Kokuhei" shrines are appointed by the Government, but for shrines of lower rank the parishioners mark the choice, subject to the approval of the supervising authorities.

It will be seen that those on service at non-sectarian Shinto shrines are quite different in their function from those at sectarian shrines and are more properly ritualists whose business is to see to all matters relative to rites and festivals as the upkeep of their shrines. They keep proudly aloof from preaching and the work of propagation which demand no small attention from the sectarian Shinto priests.

### Shinto Sects

There are thirteen officially recognized sects. They all profess as a cardinal article of faith reverence to deities and observe precepts handed down by the "divine ancestors." The established Shinto sects are: Taisha (revived by Sompuku Senge, 1845—1918); Taisei (founded by Shosai Hiroyama, 1815—90); Jikko (by Hanamori Shibata) 1809—90); Kurozumi (by Munetada Kurozumi 1780—1850); Shinseiha (by Kunimatsu Nitte, 1829—1920); Mitake Misogi (by Masakane Inoue, 1790—1849); Konko (by Daijin Konko, 1814—1883); Tenri (by Mrs. Miki Nakayama, 1798—1887).

Table 2. No. of Shinto Shrines and Priests  
(a) .. Shrines

End of June	*Great Shrine	*State Shrine	*National Shrine	Prefectural Shrine	Communal Shrine	Village Shrines	Ungraded Shrines	Total
1931.....	1	109	85	977	3,580	44,875	61,712	111,339
1932.....	1	110	85	998	3,596	44,860	61,500	111,150
1933.....	1	110	85	1,016	3,607	44,864	61,351	111,038
1934.....	1	111	85	1,031	3,610	44,864	61,261	110,963
1935.....	1	111	85	1,069	3,607	44,884	61,095	110,852

\* End of December.

End of Dec.	(b) Priests								Total
	Great Shrines	State Shrines	National Shrines	Prefectural Shrines	Communal Shrines	Village Shrines	Ungraded Shrines		
1930.....	73	507	297	1,032	3,323	8,621	946	15,069	
1931.....	68	514	301	1,337	3,391	8,680	908	15,199	
1932.....	68	517	304	1,382	3,436	8,711	957	15,375	
1933.....	68	528	312	1,459	3,499	8,777	943	15,586	
1934.....	68	543	317	1,495	3,494	8,811	968	15,698	
1935.....	68	541	325	1,512	3,521	8,803	979	15,749	

**BUDDHISM**

**Buddhism and Civilization.**—The debt Japan owes to Buddhism, especially in early days, in the development of her civilization must be said to be incalculable. The study of the masterly specimens of sculpture, painting and architecture, as preserved in Nara and Kyoto, the treasures kept in the Horyu-ji Temple, itself a splendid Buddhist structure, classical works of ancient writers, and so forth make one doubt whether without the help of Buddhism, accompanied as it was by the introduction of the material civilization prevailing in India, China and Korea, which were more advanced than Japan in those days, it would have been possible for Japan to attain such a high stage of refinement as she presented when she opened her doors to foreign intercourse. Further, Buddhism which was a foster mother and guardian of learning when the country was torn by civil strifes in the Kamakura and Ashikaga periods, supplied an inspiring factor in moulding the samurais' code of honour universally known as Bushido and has also deeply tinged our art and literature. The high priests of ancient days guided the people and furnished them with models in matters of social welfare, taught them how to build roads and bridges, and introduced useful plants from China and Korea. Driven by their fervent desire to study the doctrine they dared even to face the perils of the sea by going over to China in frail craft.

**Buddhism and the Imperial Court.**—During the period of its ascendancy Buddhism stood in high favour with the Court, reducing Shintoism and Confucianism to comparatively insignificant positions. Such close relations bound it with the Court prior to the Meiji Restoration (1868), that the Princes of the Blood were customarily installed as head priests of noted monasteries. At the Restoration, the Prince-abbot (afterward Prince Komatsu) of the Ninna-ji Temple, Kyoto, was ordered to return to secular life, and as Prince Komatsu, led an Imperial army sent to subjugate the rebellious followers of the fallen Shogunate. The late Prince Kita-Shirakawa (d. 1895) was also a Prince-abbot of the Kan-eiji Temple, Tokyo. It was in consideration of the past relation that the Court conferred titles of nobility on the chief abbots of the three head-

quarters of the Shinshu sect, when the peerage was instituted in 1884.

**Buddhist Sects**

The earliest Buddhist sects in Japan were all introduced from China during the Nara period, and these are Sanron, Hosso, Jojitsu, Kusha, Ritsu and Kegon. Of these, only Hosso, Kegon and Ritsu have survived, though more as a relic of historical interest than religious sects of living force. As classical models of our ancient Buddhist architecture introduced from China and Korea, existing temples of these time-honoured sects possess inestimable value, these being, as head-temples of the Hosso sect, the celebrated Horyu-ji near Nara, the Kofuku-ji and Yakushiji near Nara, the Todai-ji in Nara for Kegon, and the Toshodai-ji in Nara for Ritsu. The rise of Tendai and Shingon which tried to reconcile the Buddhist doctrine with the Shintoist prejudice marks the development of Buddhism as a popular religion.

For about four hundred years till the rise of military regency in Kamakura, the two sects swayed not only matters of religious belief but even secular affairs. Their headquarters, one on Mt. Hiei near Kyoto and the other on Mt. Koya in Kil, grew so powerful that they even defied the command of the central Government. Corruption and degeneration soon followed and the two sects were reduced to a state of impotence and ineptitude. It was not long before the need for new faith was supplied by the rise of the Zen sect as introduced from China by Yensai (1140—1215) and Dogen (1199—1253), and especially by the establishment of the Yuzu-Nembutsu sect by Ryonin in 1117, the Jodo by Honen in 1174, the Shin by Shinran (1173—1262), the Nichiren or Hokke by Nichiren (1222—1281), and the Ji by Ippen (1239—1289). Of the above, the Zen sect stands apart as a doctrine that originated in China. It demands of its followers a certain form of bodily and mental discipline as a means of attaining enlightenment and found many zealous believers in those troubled days among warriors who were weary of a life of bloodshed and worldliness, and hence incidentally contributed to the development of Japanese knighthood commonly called "Bushido." The Zen has three sub-sects, viz., Rinzai, Sodo

and Obaku, the last of which was introduced by a naturalized Chinese priest Yingen in 1653. The popularizing movement of the abstruse Buddhist tenets started by Saicho and Kukai was carried still further by Honen and his more famous disciple Shinran and by the fiery Nichiren. The latter two so modified the teaching of Sakyamuni to adapt it to Japanese needs that there is hardly any similarity between them and Continental Buddhism. Shinran was really a radical reformer and an arch iconoclast. He discarded all ascetic practices such as celibacy and meat-eating, and also the worship of the Buddhist images, with the exception of his own as an interpreter of Buddhist truths for all his faithful followers, and finally he denounced the current superstitions about days, directions, and so forth. The four sects, Zen, Jodo, Shin, and Nichiren, practically divided the Buddhist world of Japan for about four centuries till about the time of the downfall of the Tokugawa shogunate regime and the restoration of the Imperial Government in 1868, the two other sects being of local importance. The long period of undisputed supremacy which Buddhism exercised over the spiritual and intellectual world sapped its sound growth, while the policy which

the Tokugawa shogunate adopted of encouraging the Confucian cult as a moral guide for the samurai class robbed it of healthy stimulus. Degeneration and decay followed, and when, with the advent of the Imperial restoration, Japan began to introduce with feverish hurry the civilization of the West, Buddhist priests found themselves left behind in the forced march of the times. They lost touch with the general tendency of the new era with its novel requirements and strange culture. It was only when Japan, after some decades of this hurried transformation, called a halt at the biddance of nationalistic reaction, that Buddhism, already roused from its long torpor and now busy to regain self-consciousness, could recover its lost position to some extent. The Zen, Nichiren and Shin sects are most notable in this respect, and they can count among their followers both clergymen and laymen, some of the ablest thinkers of the day.

**Buddhist Temples and Priests**

The number of Buddhist temples and priests, classified by sects, throughout the country in recent years, based on the report of the Religion Bureau, is as follows:—

**Table 3. No. of Temples and Priests**

End of March	(a) Temples						(b) Priests					
	Tendai	Shingon	Jodo	Rinzai	Sodo	Obaku	Tendai	Shingon	Jodo	Rinzai	Sodo	Obaku
1932....	4,508	12,089	8,318	5,976	14,225	523	2,900	7,875	6,472	4,578	12,249	361
1933....	4,504	12,095	8,314	5,977	14,229	523	2,854	7,915	6,534	4,617	12,208	370
1934....	4,425	11,922	8,254	5,979	14,208	500	2,892	7,933	6,588	4,518	12,235	365
1935....	4,438	11,975	8,288	5,984	14,241	500	2,888	7,909	6,580	4,497	12,193	368
1936....	4,438	11,970	8,280	5,984	14,244	500	2,877	7,987	6,653	4,579	11,969	376

End of March	(a) Temples						(b) Priests					
	Tendai	Shingon	Jodo	Rinzai	Sodo	Obaku	Tendai	Shingon	Jodo	Rinzai	Sodo	Obaku
1932....	19,715	5,026	491	357	41	27	15,932	4,119	342	236	13	17
1933....	19,716	5,028	491	357	41	27	15,609	4,344	344	236	13	17
1934....	19,809	4,970	494	357	41	27	15,980	4,382	356	236	14	19
1935....	19,815	4,989	494	357	41	27	15,891	4,443	356	258	14	19
1936....	19,815	4,998	494	357	41	27	16,008	4,348	359	244	20	19

**CHRISTIANITY**

**Early Christianity.**—As previously indicated, Christianity, having been introduced into Japan by Francis Xavier in 1549, had made rapid progress, and in less than a century, by 1637, when it was suppressed, it had spread with very great rapidity, first throughout Kyushu, among the feudal barons and their retainers, and then in many parts of the main island, especially among the higher circles. It is thought that there were then as many as 300,000 Christian converts, with perhaps 250 organized Churches, all of them, of course, Roman Catholic. This work was led by the Jesuits, many of them Portuguese, and it was perhaps owing to their excess of zeal, as

well as the jealousy of the Dutch traders in Nagasaki, and the widely spread reports that these fathers were too much meddling with political affairs that invited the suppression. At any rate the foreign padres were expelled, and in 1613 an edict was issued, prohibiting any form of Christian worship on pain of death. There are many tales of the heroic martyrs of those days, and the blood of these martyrs proved again to be the seed of the Church, blossoming again after a repression of two and more centuries. The open rebellion at Shimabara in 1637 which was partly religious in nature was the final act leading to the absolute prohibition of the foreign religion. And for long years thereafter the cross-roads of the Empire were marked with the

Government. There are about fifteen thousand members. The work in Taiwan is under the direction of the Spanish Dominicans, where the Roman Catholic population is about five thousand. Chosen has bishops stationed at Keijo, Taiku and Gensan, who oversee a Roman Catholic population of about 87,000.

**Russian Orthodox Church.**—Early in the Meiji period, Nikolai, a Russian priest, came to Hakodate as a missionary of the Russian Orthodox Church. He later came to Tokyo, and built the imposing Russian Cathedral in Tokyo. He sent priests to many centres of Japan, and there were

also many lay workers. Since the World War, this work has considerably waned. Bishop Serge, in Tokyo, has undertaken to reconstruct the cathedral, but religious and political condition in Russia has made the work in Japan very largely self-supporting, and the old system had not prepared the Japan Church for such an emergency, so that the present work of that Church in the Empire is largely quiescent.

**Statistics.**—The number of churches, etc. for the latest year available is tabulated as follows:—

Table 4. Statistics of Christianity

Name of Church	Representatives	Headquarters	No. of Workers (End of Dec., 1935)			
			No. of Churches	Japanese	Foreigners	No. of Members
Roman Catholic	A. Cambon	Sekiguchi Dai-machi, Koishikawa-ku, Tokyo	257	83	185	93,560
Japanese Christian Church	M. Tomita	3, Shinmachi, 4-chome, Akasaka-ku, Tokyo	300	326	25	40,735
Japan Congregational	H. Hatanaka	Daido Bldg., Tosabori-dori, Nishi-ku, Osaka	153	170	25	26,392
Seikokai (Episcopal)	Samuel Heaslett	8, Sakae-cho, Shiba-ku, Tokyo	240	280	97	29,689
Nippon Methodist	T. Kugiyama	23, Midorigaoka-machi, Shibuya-ku, Tokyo	240	287	120	33,612
Russian Orthodox	Sergius	Surugadai, Kanda, Tokyo	96	108	6	12,043
Japan Baptist	Y. Chiba	4, Misaki-cho 1-chome, Kanda-ku, Tokyo	77	86	14	6,311
Christian Church	Y. Hirai	257, Nakazato, Takinogawa, Tokyo	33	26	6	4,363
Salvation Army	M. Uemura	17, Jimbocho 2-chome, Kanda, Tokyo	127	244	5	12,502
Total incl. others			2,013	2,191	604	310,687

**Y.M.C.A.**

The Young Men's Christian Association of Japan was established in 1880 in Tokyo. It has since steadily grown until now there are eleven City Associations (inclusive of Korea, Formosa and Manchoukuo) (at the end of December, 1933) with a total membership of 8,232 and one hundred and forty-two Student Associations (inclusive of Korea, Formosa and Manchoukuo) with 3,526 members. All these Associations formed themselves into a union styled "The National Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Japan", which celebrated the thirtieth anniversary of its foundation in 1933.

The Associations are organized on lines similar to those in the United States, Canada and other countries. The work is divided into Religious, Education and Employment Departments. The influence of the Associations is well recognized as shown by the support given it by public spirited citizens and by several imperial gifts.

The assets of the National Committee as at the end of 1933 aggregated ¥3,707,285.64 and

Ordinary Expenditure for the year was ¥315,214.03.

The General Secretary of the National Committee is Mr. Soichi Saito.

**Y.W.C.A.**

The Young Women's Christian Association of Japan was first organized in 1905. In 1925 the National Committee was organized with five City Associations of Tokyo, Yokohama, Kyoto, Osaka and Kobe and Student Associations representing 38 schools. At present the National Committee is composed of six City Associations of Tokyo, Yokohama, Nagoya, Kyoto, Osaka and Kobe and Student Associations representing 40 schools. Its total membership is 8,000 approximately. The National Committee owns and maintains a hall at the foot of Mt. Fuji, Gotemba, where summer conferences are held in July and August with an approximate registration of 400 (1935) for the conferences and camp. The official organ of the National Committee is a monthly publication called the "Young Women of Japan" (Joshi

Seinen Kai). The activities of the City Associations are, in general, educational classes in English, home economics, commercial subjects and Japanese etiquette, Bible classes and religious work, self-governing clubs among students, and factory shop and office girls, girls of leisure and young married women, physical education, etc. Tokyo, Yokohama, Nagoya, Osaka and Kyoto have boarding houses for Japanese girls. Kyoto and Tokyo have also rooms for transients—Japanese and foreign women. The Chairman of the National Committee is Mrs. Matsu Tsuji. The Headquarters are situated at 13, Nishiki-cho 1-chome, Kanda, Tokyo.

**The Salvation Army**

For some years after the Salvation Army's extending of activities to Japan its progress was somewhat slow. Since it did distinguished services in stirring up public opinion in the interests of the women in the licensed quarters of Tokyo and in opening the way for these slave girls to liberate themselves, the Salvation Army has steadily risen in public regard and done inestimable services in the cause of religion and humanity in general. It may be mentioned that the visit to Japan of Gen. William Booth, the founder of this great organization, who was graciously received in audience by the late Emperor Meiji has added considerably to the honour and prestige of the Japanese Salvation Army. Mention must not also be omitted of the fact that Commissioner Yamamuro, who is a man of extraordinary calibre and noble character, has been no small factor in the great development of the Japanese Salvation Army. The Army is now carrying on its work in more than 300 centres of the country.

Commissioner Yamamuro, who resigned as Commander due to ill health in February, 1935, was reappointed to the post on April 9, 1936. Simultaneously with this, Lieutenant-Colonels V. Rolfe and Y. Segawa were relieved of the post of Joint Commander. He is the author of numerous books and pamphlets, the most popular one being the "Common People's Gospel," which has now reached 350 editions. Besides attending to his duties in the Army, Commissioner Yamamuro is devoting himself to his life work of writing "The Bible for the Masses."

**1. National Temperance Union of Japan (Nihon Kinshu Domei)**

The temperance movement in Japan was first started in 1886 by S. Hayashi in Yokohama and by K. Ito in Sapporo, the latter under the inspiration of Dr. Clark of the Sapporo Agricultural College. For many years Taro Ando (d.

1925) and Shō Nemoto (d. 1932) were leaders in the local and national movement.

The Minor's Prohibition Bill was annually introduced into the Imperial Diet for twenty years, finally becoming a law in 1922.

The present National Temperance Union was formed in 1920 by a federation of existing societies. The Union now has 1,200 local societies, with a total membership of about 300,000. The league publishes two periodicals, the "Kinshu no Nippon" with a circulation of 25,000 and the "Kinshu Shimbun" with a circulation of about 50,000. The Student Temperance Federation, affiliated with the Union has 56 branches with a membership of 3,000 in college and universities.

The headquarters of the National Temperance Union is at 10, Omote Sarugaku-cho, Kanda, Tokyo, and Hampei Nagano is its representative.

**2. Aoki Foundation**

The Aoki Foundation was established in Feb., 1923 with a fund given by Shozo Aoki. It carries on special research work on various phases of the alcohol problem, publishing the results in special bulletins, available on request. (Address—Aoki Foundation (Aoki Kyosazaidan), 777 Shinden Nishi-Sugamo, Tokyo).

**3. Women's Christian Temperance Union of Japan (Kiristokyo Fujin Kyofukai)**

The W.C.T.U. of Japan was formed in 1896. The president and recognized leader for many years was the late Mrs. Kaji Yajima, a well-known educator. There are now 192 branches in the whole country with a total membership of over 8,000. Believing that Licensed Prostitution and the Geisha (Dancing Girls) are the greatest foes of the home life of Japan, the leaders of the W.C.T.U. movement have from the beginning taken an active part in the Purity Movement and in general movements for the education and social uplift of women. The W.C.T.U. maintains a Women's Home at Hyakunin-machi, Yodobashi-ku, Tokyo, for the rescue and reformation of women and girls. Affiliated with the W.C.T.U. are 11 branches of the Young Women's Auxiliary with 500 members, and 147 branches of the Children's Loyal Temperance Legion, with 70,000 members. There is a Foreign Auxiliary (composed of resident American and European women) which cooperates with the National Union. The President of the National W.C.T.U. is Mrs. Chiyo Kozaki. The Headquarters are at 360, Hyakunin-machi 3-chome, Yodobashi-ku, Tokyo.

**Social Purity Federation**  
(Kakusei Kwai)

The social Purity Federation, founded in 1910 with (late) Saburo Shimada, M.P. as President, has since taken the lead, with the active co-operation of the Women's Christian Temperance Union in the campaign for the abolition of licenced prostitution in Japan. The strategy of the movement has been to seize special occasions for wide spread and intensive educational campaigns. Influenced by the press and the circulation of petitions, five prefectures soon decided against licenced houses. The Purity Federation publishes a monthly periodical, "Kakusei" (Purification). The Headquarters of the Federation are at 41, Otsuka-nakamachi, Koishikawa-ku, Tokyo.

**TENRIKYO**

Tenrikyo, a sect of Shintoism founded by Mrs. Miki Nakayama (1798—1887), is based upon Divine Revelation. Its fundamental principle is the salvation of mankind. Its followers believe that God the Parent descended from universe into the person of the foundress, Miki Nakayama, who called Him by the name:— "Tenriō-no-Mikoto," or "God the Parent."

Through its staunch unshaken faith, Tenrikyo has been developed by divine revelation to lead mankind from darkness into light, to realize a world of supreme bliss without any evil and through these efforts to attain the highest good for the world. The divine revelation was conveyed directly to the foundress, who acted as mediator between God the Parent and mankind.

Believers in Tenrikyo declare that Miki Nakayama was born in this world destined by God the Parent to become the Foundress of this new religion, and that is what constitutes belief in "the Soul of the Foundress."

They believe that Tenriō-no-mikoto is "God the Parent" who created man and all else on the earth. He is the "Real God" who protects and helps all human beings to procreate

and progress daily without a moment's pause, now and for all time. This would explain their seeking after God the Parent and daily offering Him their gratitude for His benefits. He has declared "God is the parent of man and man is the child of God."

Tenrikyo, though of comparatively late origin, is the most popular of all sects of Shintoism, having a large number of believers and votaries among peoples of almost all classes. Its religious activities and propaganda now embrace nearly all quarters of the world. The foreign mission work was first started in 1904 at Fusan (in Chosen), and since the Russo-Japanese War (1904—05) through which Japan gained prestige among the Powers of the world, the foreign mission work has gradually and steadily expanded.

At present there are the following number of Tenrikyo temples in foreign lands; Manchoukuo, 87; China, 30; North America, 42; South America, 6; Hawaii Islands, 18; South Sea Islands, 6. Inclusive of those in Japan there are approximately 12,322 temples, 84,000 teachers, 300,000 quasi-teachers and 6,000,000 followers of Tenrikyo. In Manchoukuo Tenrikyo has established a number of civil institutes, such as Tenri-Gakuin, Bunka-Gakuin, Dokei-Kai and Tenri-mura, the last being a Japanese immigrants' village. The village occupies a plot of 10,000 hectares about ten kilometres east of Harbin City and two immigrant parties totalling 63 families have already settled in the village. Cultural establishments of various nature have been founded, including a primary school, a library and a hospital in addition to a public bath-house and a public storehouse.

The farming enterprises carried out by the Tenrikyo followers have been highly successful. Rice, soya beans, kaoliang, wheat, millet as well as water-melons, musk-melons, tobacco, tomatoes and other vegetables are grown on the farms. The success achieved in this model village is ascribed to the spiritual unity among the Tenrikyo followers. The Tenrikyo Central Church is in Tenri, Nara-ken, Japan.

**References:**

Table Nos.: 1 a, 2 c, 3 b, 4 a.

Key: a—Researches of Religion Bureau, Department of Education.  
b—Statistic Annual, Department of Education.  
c—Annual of Cabinet Statistic Bureau.

**CHAPTER XI**

**EDUCATION**

**INTRODUCTORY REMARKS**

Primary education of six years is a compulsory governmental decree. It is surmised that at present the illiterates occupy only about 5.6% of males of above 10 years of age and 11% of females of and above the same age.

The nucleus of the present educational system dates only from the Meiji Restoration or, strictly speaking, from 1872 when the modern public school system was adopted in accordance with the Imperial Rescript promulgated in the same year. Prior to the Restoration education was the select privilege of the higher strata of society. The role played by Buddhist priest in introducing the culture of China into Japan, in preserving intact such culture during the periods of internal turbulence and in developing Japan's own civilization can hardly be over-estimated.

With the Restoration a spirit of democracy swept the nation and class distinction was abolished. Thanks to this movement the educational institutions of Japan, both private and public, are to this date within access to the rank

and file of the populace, entrance to them being governed solely by scholastic merit and physical fitness.

**Educational Reform.**—The finding of employment for graduates is an imminent problem of Japanese educational circles. The cause lies partly in changing business conditions which cannot accommodate all of the graduates and partly in the greater specialization within industries which calls for specialized talent. With a view towards lessening such obstacles the Department of Education has taken steps towards making the studies in schools more practical. In 1936 it also drafted a plan to lengthen the period of compulsory education from six to eight years with a view to advancing the general educational level of the people, but this plan is yet to be adopted.

Recently, due to brisk economic activity the difficulties of finding employment for graduates have been greatly dispelled.

**Table 1. International Comparison of Number of Elementary Schools**

	Schools	Teachers	Pupils	Pupils per 1,000 population
Japan Proper (1936*)	25,799	257,691	11,425,628	164.9
Germany (1936)	52,370	184,927	7,982,184	117.6
England (1934)	26,281	195,695	6,449,273	138.2
France (1935)	80,288	141,620	5,260,534	125.4
Italy (1935)	13,966	110,935	4,875,344	113.9
U. S. A. (1934)	218,215	619,393	20,765,037	164.0
Manchoukuo (1936)	13,245	19,632	971,888	27.5

Note: \* Year Ending March 31.

**Entrance Examination.**—Entrance examination to certain of the more prominent institutions of higher learning is fraught with great difficulties owing to the number of applicants. In certain cases the ratio of those enrolled to applicants runs to as high as 10 to 1 and in extreme cases to 20 to 1. This entrance difficulty arises from the favoritism extended particularly by government departments to graduates of certain institutions. As a result the better talent tends to concentrate on a select number of higher schools and universities, thus further developing this incongruity. The lack of special schools has also been a cause for such difficulties. Appreciating this impediment the Department of Education in 1919 increased the number of Government High and Higher Indus-

trial Schools two to three times in number and has been making additions to other schools in the intervening years. Moreover, by cooperating with the private institutions the Department of Education has succeeded in mowing down this wedge somewhat.

**Co-education.**—Co-education is universal in the primary schools, but ceases in schools of higher learning. Exceptions to this rule are found only at the Tohoku and the Kyushu Imperial Universities, the Tokyo Academy of Music, and the Toyo University (private). Because of traditional social customs, which accord the male a status higher than that of the female, co-education has so far not taken the fancy of the people. Changing customs are giving this practise a better hearing, and art schools are leading the vanguard.

**Social Purity Federation**  
(Kakusei Kwai)

The social Purity Federation, founded in 1910 with (late) Saburo Shimada, M.P. as President, has since taken the lead, with the active co-operation of the Women's Christian Temperance Union in the campaign for the abolition of licenced prostitution in Japan. The strategy of the movement has been to seize special occasion for wide spread and intensive educational campaigns. Influenced by the press and the circulation of petitions, five prefectures soon decided against licenced houses. The Purity Federation publishes a monthly periodical, "Kakusei" (Purification). The Headquarters of the Federation are at 41, Otsuka-nakamachi, Koishikawa-ku, Tokyo.

**TENRIKYO**

Tenrikyo, a sect of Shintoism founded by Mrs. Miki Nakayama (1798—1887), is based upon Divine Revelation. Its fundamental principle is the salvation of mankind. Its followers believe that God the Parent descended from universe into the person of the foundress, Miki Nakayama, who called Him by the name:— "Tenriō-no-Mikoto," or "God the Parent."

Through its staunch unshaken faith, Tenrikyo has been developed by divine revelation to lead mankind from darkness into light, to realize a world of supreme bliss without any evil and through these efforts to attain the highest good for the world. The divine revelation was conveyed directly to the foundress, who acted as mediator between God the Parent and mankind.

Believers in Tenrikyo declare that Miki Nakayama was born in this world destined by God the Parent to become the Foundress of this new religion, and that is what constitutes belief in "the Soul of the Foundress."

They believe that Tepriō-no-mikoto is "God the Parent" who created man and all else on the earth. He is the "Real God" who protects and helps all human beings to procreate

and progress daily without a moment's pause, now and for all time. This would explain their seeking after God the Parent and daily offering Him their gratitude for His benefits. He has declared "God is the parent of man and man is the child of God."

Tenrikyo, though of comparatively late origin, is the most popular of all sects of Shintoism, having a large number of believers and votaries among peoples of almost all classes. Its religious activities and propaganda now embrace nearly all quarters of the world. The foreign mission work was first started in 1904 at Fusan (in Chosen), and since the Russo-Japanese War (1904—05) through which Japan gained prestige among the Powers of the world, the foreign mission work has gradually and steadily expanded.

At present there are the following number of Tenrikyo temples in foreign lands; Manchoukuo, 87; China, 30; North America, 42; South America, 6; Hawaii Islands, 18; South Sea Islands, 6. Inclusive of those in Japan there are approximately 12,322 temples, 84,000 teachers, 300,000 quasi-teachers and 6,000,000 followers of Tenrikyo. In Manchoukuo Tenrikyo has established a number of civil institutes, such as Tenri-Gakuin, Bunka-Gakuin, Dokei-Kai and Tenri-mura, the last being a Japanese immigrants' village. The village occupies a plot of 10,000 hectares about ten kilometres east of Harbin City and two immigrant parties totalling 63 families have already settled in the village. Cultural establishments of various nature have been founded, including a primary school, a library and a hospital in addition to a public bath-house and a public storehouse.

The farming enterprises carried out by the Tenrikyo followers have been highly successful. Rice, soya beans, kaoliang, wheat, millet as well as water-melons, musk-melons, tobacco, tomatoes and other vegetables are grown on the farms. The success achieved in this model village is ascribed to the spiritual unity among the Tenrikyo followers. The Tenrikyo Central Church is in Tenri, Nara-ken, Japan.

**CHAPTER XI**  
**EDUCATION**

**INTRODUCTORY REMARKS**

Primary education of six years is a compulsory governmental decree. It is surmised that at present the illiterates occupy only about 5.6% of males of above 10 years of age and 11% of females of and above the same age.

The nucleus of the present educational system dates only from the Meiji Restoration or, strictly speaking, from 1872 when the modern public school system was adopted in accordance with the Imperial Rescript promulgated in the same year. Prior to the Restoration education was the select privilege of the higher strata of society. The role played by Buddhist priest in introducing the culture of China into Japan, in preserving intact such culture during the periods of internal turbulence and in developing Japan's own civilization can hardly be over-estimated.

With the Restoration a spirit of democracy swept the nation and class distinction was abolished. Thanks to this movement the educational institutions of Japan, both private and public, are to this date within access to the rank

and file of the populace, entrance to them being governed solely by scholastic merit and physical fitness.

**Educational Reform.**—The finding of employment for graduates is an imminent problem of Japanese educational circles. The cause lies partly in changing business conditions which cannot accommodate all of the graduates and partly in the greater specialization within industries which calls for specialized talent. With a view towards lessening such obstacles the Department of Education has taken steps towards making the studies in schools more practical. In 1936 it also drafted a plan to lengthen the period of compulsory education from six to eight years with a view to advancing the general educational level of the people, but this plan is yet to be adopted.

Recently, due to brisk economic activity the difficulties of finding employment for graduates have been greatly dispelled.

**Table 1. International Comparison of Number of Elementary Schools**

	Schools	Teachers	Pupils	Pupils per 1,000 population
Japan Proper (1936*)	25,799	257,691	11,425,628	164.9
Germany (1936)	52,370	184,927	7,982,184	117.6
England (1934)	26,281	195,695	6,449,273	138.2
France (1935)	80,288	141,620	5,260,534	125.4
Italy (1935)	13,966	110,935	4,875,344	113.9
U. S. A. (1934)	218,215	619,393	20,765,037	164.0
Manchoukuo (1936)	13,245	19,632	971,888	27.5

Note: \* Year Ending March 31

**Entrance Examination.**—Entrance examination to certain of the more prominent institutions of higher learning is fraught with great difficulties owing to the number of applicants. In certain cases the ratio of those enrolled to applicants runs to as high as 10 to 1 and in extreme cases to 20 to 1. This entrance difficulty arises from the favoritism extended particularly by government departments to graduates of certain institutions. As a result the better talent tends to concentrate on a select number of higher schools and universities, thus further developing this incongruity. The lack of special schools has also been a cause for such difficulties. Appreciating this impediment the Department of Education in 1919 increased the number of Government High and Higher Indus-

trial Schools two to three times in number and has been making additions to other schools in the intervening years. Moreover, by cooperating with the private institutions the Department of Education has succeeded in mowing down this wedge somewhat.

**Co-education.**—Co-education is universal in the primary schools, but ceases in schools of higher learning. Exceptions to this rule are found only at the Tohoku and the Kyushu Imperial Universities, the Tokyo Academy of Music, and the Toyo University (private). Because of traditional social customs, which accord the male a status higher than that of the female, co-education has so far not taken the fancy of the people. Changing customs are giving this practise a better hearing, and art schools are leading the vanguard.

**References:**

- Table Nos.: 1 a, 2 c, 3 b, 4 a.
- Key: a—Researches of Religion Bureau, Department of Education.
- b—Statistic Annual, Department of Education.
- c—Annual of Cabinet Statistic Bureau.

Table 2. General Statistics of Educational Institutions in Japan Proper for the Year Ending March 31, 1936

	No. of schools	Teaching staff	Students or pupils	Graduates	New students
Elementary Schools	25,799	257,691	11,425,628	2,250,621	2,659,091
Government	4	92	2,321	444	481
Public	25,698	256,709	11,397,064	2,245,685	2,653,175
Private	97	890	26,243	4,492	5,435
Normal Schools (Public)	102	2,283	29,825	10,431	10,842
Higher Normal Schools (Government)	2	217	1,787	446	583
Do. for Girls' (Government)	2	108	871	255	263
Training Institute for Technical School Teachers (Government)	4	—	360	114	120
Training Institute for Young Men's School Teachers	45	104	1,117	619	637
Middle Schools	557	13,908	340,657	59,285	82,370
Government	2	61	982	172	205
Public	437	10,972	280,172	46,527	66,343
Private	118	2,875	59,503	8,586	15,822
Girls' High & Practical High Schools	974	15,887	412,126	90,172	113,099
Government	2	56	1,295	291	316
Public	573	10,838	301,033	69,738	84,294
Private	219	4,993	109,798	20,143	28,489
Special Schools (Collegiate)	117	5,605	70,894	19,370	30,053
Government	8	399	4,792	1,269	2,195
Public	9	200	2,826	971	1,046
Private	100	5,006	63,276	17,130	26,812
Higher Schools	32	1,435	17,898	5,667	5,292
Government	25	1,074	13,641	4,518	4,073
Public	3	148	2,060	571	588
Private	4	213	2,197	578	631
Universities	45	6,484	71,607	21,151	27,086
Government	18	3,188	28,199	7,536	9,313
Public	2	111	1,448	429	474
Private	25	3,185	41,960	13,186	17,299
Technical Schools (Collegiate)	60	2,243	26,035	7,945	9,460
Government	44	1,792	19,538	6,129	6,968
Public	2	41	896	250	321
Private	14	410	5,601	1,566	2,181
Do. (Secondary grade)	1,250	18,513	396,968	94,139	136,079
Government	1	—	180	56	67
Public	939	12,205	276,786	65,281	93,360
Private	310	6,308	120,002	28,802	42,652
Youth Schools	16,708	68,179	1,902,876	484,579	1,164,746
Government	3	—	719	210	387
Public	16,351	64,938	1,830,831	467,378	1,108,654
Private	327	3,241	71,776	16,991	55,705
Temporary Teachers Training Institute	1	34	59	29	30
Blind Schools	78	650	4,950	1,176	1,445
Government	1	47	257	95	84
Public	47	409	3,502	815	993
Private	30	194	1,191	266	368
Deaf & Dumb Schools	62	639	5,334	858	1,512
Government	1	48	235	74	78
Public	43	477	4,300	679	1,243
Private	18	114	799	105	191
Other Schools	1,912	18,368	240,800	124,512	205,112
Public	143	391	15,420	3,697	5,001
Private	1,769	17,977	225,380	120,815	200,111
<b>Total</b>	<b>47,750</b>	<b>412,348</b>	<b>14,949,792</b>	<b>3,167,368</b>	<b>—</b>
Do. for 1934-35	46,138	359,117	14,035,818	3,052,920	—
Do. for 1933-34	45,903	348,564	13,760,200	2,948,726	—
Do. for 1932-33	45,793	339,913	13,410,197	2,933,642	—
Do. for 1931-32	45,765	333,779	13,073,715	2,825,476	—

Note: Figures for Higher Schools include the preparatory course.

## PRIMARY EDUCATION

## THE "SHO-GAKKO" (ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS)

The Ordinary Elementary & Higher Elementary Grade and School-Years.—Both are generally combined. The Ordinary course which is compulsory receives children of 6 to 14 and extends six years and the Higher course two or three years.

Tuition.—Though in principle elementary edu-

cation is free, a small amount of tuition may be charged under special permission, in a case where English may be included in the curriculum for schools in the urban districts.

Text-books.—These are compiled by the Education Department, to be published and sold by the specified publishers.

Table 3. Statistics of Elementary Schools

Year Ending March 31:	No. of Schools			No. of Pupils		Teachers
	Ordinary	Ord. & Higher	Higher	Ordinary	Higher	
1932	7,090	18,414	161	9,068,519	1,312,771	233,682
1933	7,097	18,442	158	9,314,107	1,400,089	238,515
1934	7,079	18,457	166	9,479,977	1,555,301	245,723
1935	7,078	18,521	172	9,612,564	1,619,512	252,594
1936	7,018	18,606	175	9,792,372	1,633,256	257,691

Table 4. Number of Children of School Age Under Obligation to Attend Schools

Year Ending March 31:	Receiving the prescribed course of instruction			Not receiving the prescribed course of instruction		
	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls	Total
1932	5,245,153	5,099,489	10,344,642	23,935	24,217	48,152
1933	5,430,177	5,278,753	10,708,930	22,937	23,095	46,032
1934	5,566,300	5,412,418	10,976,718	22,875	22,939	45,814
1935	5,629,813	5,474,107	11,103,920	23,716	23,188	46,904
1936	5,734,736	5,576,530	11,311,266	23,695	23,133	46,828

Year Ending March 31:	Total no. of childrens under obligation			Percentage attending schools		
	Boys	Girls	Total	Boys	Girls	Total
1932	5,269,088	5,123,706	10,392,794	99.55	99.53	99.54
1933	5,453,114	5,301,848	10,754,962	99.58	99.56	99.57
1934	5,589,175	5,435,357	11,024,532	99.59	99.58	99.58
1935	5,653,529	5,497,295	11,150,824	99.58	99.58	99.58
1936	5,758,431	5,599,663	11,358,094	99.59	99.59	99.59

THE "YOCHI-EN" (KINDERGARTENS) one kindergarten, and to 200 in special cases, Kindergartens that admit children of 3 to 7 and children under charge of one conductor years limit the number of enrolment to 120 at should not exceed 40.

Table 5. Statistics of Kindergartens

Year Ending March 31:	No. of institutions	No. of caretakers	No. of pupils	Average no. of pupils per institution	Average no. of pupils re caretaker
1932	1,622	5,012	126,564	78.0	25.3
1933	1,708	5,333	129,001	75.5	24.2
1934	1,786	5,527	133,735	74.9	24.2
1935	1,862	5,872	143,469	77.1	24.4
1936	1,892	5,861	143,676	75.9	24.5

BLIND, DEAF AND DUMB SCHOOLS  
Number of Schools.—There are two Government institutions and 138 public and private schools, and the two Government schools (The Tokyo Blind School and the Tokyo Deaf and

Dumb School) are provided with ordinary, professional and normal courses. A kindergarten was established in 1928 to receive deaf and dumb children under school age, it being attached to the Tokyo Deaf and Dumb School. The latest available data are as follows:—

Table 6. Schools for Blind, Deaf and Dumb

Year Ending March 31:	Blind				Deaf and Dumb			
	No. of schools	Teachers	Pupils	Grada- uates	No. of Schools	Teachers	Pupils	Grada- uates
1932.....	77	625	4,550	1,029	59	500	4,144	583
1933.....	78	625	4,613	1,037	59	526	4,376	720
1934.....	78	633	4,709	1,105	60	578	4,791	639
1935.....	78	646	4,830	1,088	62	618	5,077	512
1936.....	78	646	4,950	1,176	62	639	5,334	858

Blind, Deaf and Dumb of School Age.—The number of blind or mute children of school age and their ratio per 10,000 of normal children of the same age are shown below:—

Table 7. Blind and Mute of School Age

Year Ending March 31:	Blind and mute of school age			Receiving instruction at schools			Defectives per 10,000 children of school age	
	Blind	Mute	Total	Blind	Mute	Total	Blind	Mute
1932.....	2,356	6,611	8,967	646	2,075	2,721	1.94	5.47
1933.....	2,310	6,619	8,929	789	2,397	3,186	1.85	5.31
1934.....	2,250	6,137	8,387	814	2,617	3,431	1.77	4.82
1935.....	2,425	6,303	8,728	1,033	2,918	3,951	1.88	4.88
1936.....	2,373	6,519	8,892	1,000	3,072	4,072	1.81	4.99

SECONDARY EDUCATION

THE "CHU-GAKKO" (MIDDLE SCHOOLS)

Number of School-Years.—5 year, but those who have finished the 4th year course are allowed to enter a Higher School on examination.

Qualification and Selective Examination.—In principle, graduates of ordinary elementary school course are qualified, but in practice, owing to the excessive number of applicants, the boys are obliged to undergo selective examinations at most schools of first standing.

THE "KOTO JO-GAKKO" (GIRLS' HIGH SCHOOLS)

Kinds of Schools.—There are Girls' High Schools, giving ordinary liberal education, and Girls' Domestic High Schools for those desirous of studying such arts as are necessary for females. A higher course of three years may also be provided for the benefit of those who desire

to pursue further study after finishing Girls' High Schools.

THE "KOTO GAKKO" (HIGHER SCHOOLS)

School-Years and Purposes.—There are two classes of Koto-Gakko, namely 7-year Schools and 3-year Schools. All the Government Higher Schools (25 in number, except one at Tokyo) belong to the latter, and only three public and four private schools are of seven-year course, the first four years' course corresponding to the same stage as the Middle School. All private universities have their own 3-year preparatory course. The Koto-Gakko proper is divided into two parts, Literary and Scientific. One foreign language (English, German or French) is compulsory and another, also English, German or French, optional. In April, 1929 another 7-year school, The Tokyo Prefectural Higher School was established.

UNIVERSITY EDUCATION

As stated before "Private" universities, thanks to the new graduates enacted in 1919, now enjoy the same status as that of the Government Universities. The recognition of a single faculty university, and of establishment of universities by prefectures and cities is another point of the new Regulations.

Academic Titles.—The degree of "Gakushi," corresponding to M.A., is conferred by all universities on their graduates. The Presidents of

all the Government, public and private universities are equally privileged, subject to the approval of the Minister of Education, to confer the highest academic title "Hakushi" or "Hakase," corresponding to Doctor of Science, Civil Law, etc., as the case may be. The title of "Hakushi" is of twelve kinds, the latest available data on the number of the holders of "Hakushi" (living) being as follows:—

Table 8. Number of Holders of Doctors' Degree Outstanding  
(Year Ending March 31, 1937)

	Degree Holders Under		Total Outstanding	Newly Issued (Apr. 1936 to Mar. 1937)
	Old Regulation	New Regulation		
Law .....	222	74	296	4
Medicine .....	844	8,768	9,612	880
Pharmacy .....	36	65	101	7
Engineering .....	387	404	791	47
Literature .....	197	130	327	17
Science .....	182	428	610	49
Agriculture .....	114	249	363	23
Ferestry .....	39	14	53	—
Veterinary .....	26	8	34	—
Economics .....	—	48	48	2
Commerce .....	—	22	22	4
Political Science .....	—	2	2	—
Total .....	2,047	10,212	12,259	1,033

Table 9. Number of Students, Graduates, Applicants, Etc. of Universities Classified by Departments  
(Year Ending March 31)

Departments	1935				1936			
	Stu- dents	Grada- ates	Appli- cants	Admit- ted	Stu- dents	Grada- ates	Appli- cants	Admit- ted
University Hall .....	2,307	295	1,074	1,039	2,604	378	1,222	1,128
Law .....	8,208	2,400	3,818	2,797	8,300	2,414	4,156	2,941
Medical .....	7,971	1,791	3,245	2,079	8,104	1,776	3,272	2,177
Engineering .....	4,017	1,245	2,463	1,329	4,025	1,184	2,673	1,411
Literature .....	4,937	1,486	1,953	1,656	4,701	1,456	1,853	1,608
Science .....	1,089	313	575	369	1,114	354	623	386
Agriculture .....	2,430	754	1,869	848	2,146	661	1,265	772
Economics .....	5,804	1,675	2,768	2,090	5,740	1,669	2,617	2,118
Commerce .....	4,580	1,435	2,241	1,681	4,756	1,379	2,344	1,834
Law & Literature .....	4,362	1,387	2,085	1,620	4,433	1,209	2,526	1,849
Political Economics .....	1,236	422	535	449	1,319	398	631	509
Science & Engineering ..	820	279	291	287	797	226	294	287
Science & Literature .....	624	188	370	242	680	177	445	258
Preparatory Course .....	19,939	7,183	29,426	8,529	19,924	7,118	29,796	8,557
Total incl. others .....	71,162	21,650	56,671	26,234	71,607	21,151	57,397	27,086

GOVERNMENT UNIVERSITIES

The Teikoku Daigaku (Imperial Universities) are admitted, in principle, on diploma, but owing to the excessive number of Higher School graduates, selective examination is held.

There are eight Imperial Universities, each consisting of several departments of colleges, and University Halls. Graduates of Higher Schools

Table 10. List of Imperial Universities  
(End of April, 1938)

Name	Established	Location	President	Faculty	Department	No. of Students
Tokyo Imp. Univ. ....	1886	Tokyo	M. Nagayo	555	Law .....	2,440
					Medicine .....	663
					Engineering .....	1,032
					Literature .....	1,066
					Science .....	353
					Economics .....	1,209
					Agriculture .....	684



Name	Established	Location	President	Faculty	Department	No. of Students
Kyoto Imp. Univ. ....	1897	Kyoto	M. Matsui	570	Law .....	1,685
					Engineering .....	635
					Medicine .....	543
					Literature .....	508
					Science .....	287
					Economics .....	835
Tohoku Imp. Univ. ....	1910	Sendai	K. Honda	272	Medicine .....	428
					Science .....	207
					Engineering .....	250
					Law & Litt. ....	77
Kyushu Imp. Univ. ....	1910	Fukuoka (Kyushu)	S. Matsuura	274	Medicine .....	501
					Engineering .....	373
					Agriculture .....	221
					Law & Litt. ....	600
Hokkaido Imp. Univ. ...	1918	Sapporo (Hokkaido)	Y. Kon	303	Agriculture .....	319
					Medicine .....	287
					Engineering .....	302
					Science .....	147
Keijo Imp. Univ. ....	1926	Seoul (Chosen)	H. Hayami	131	Law & Litt. ....	156
					Medicine .....	259
Taihoku Imp. Univ. ...	1928	Taihoku (Taiwan)	S. Mita	108	Litt. & Politics ...	61
					Science & Agr. ...	51
					Medicine .....	79
Osaka Imp. Univ. ....	1931	Osaka	C. Kusumoto	206	Medicine .....	490
					Science .....	173
					Engineering .....	420

There are also Government universities of elevated to the status of university with the later creation which formerly existed as colleges coming in operation of the new regulations. or as special schools. They have all been

Table 11. List of Government Universities

(May, 1938)

Name	Year of elevation	Location	President	Faculty (Mar. 1937)	Students (Mar. 1937)
Tokyo University of Commerce.....	1920	Tokyo	T. Ueda	175†	2,133†
Niigata University of Medicine.....	1922	Niigata	I. Motoshima	40	349
Okayama University of Medicine.....	1922	Okayama	O. Tamura	44	442
Kanazawa University of Medicine.....	1923	Kanazawa	S. Ishisaka	60*	509*
Nagasaki University of Medicine.....	1932	Nagasaki	S. Sumio	63*	
Chiba University of Medicine.....	1923	Chiba	N. Takahashi	57*	683*
Kumamoto University of Medicine.....	1929	Kumamoto	Y. Kurosawa	39	344
Nagoya University of Medicine.....	1931	Nagoya	S. Tamura	70	409
Kobe University of Commerce.....	1929	Kobe	S. Tasaki	41	611
Tokyo University of Literature & Science....	1929	Tokyo	T. Morioka	119	371
Hiroshima University of Literature & Science	1929	Hiroshima	M. Tsukahara	85	335
Tokyo Technical University .....	1929	Tokyo	K. Nakamura	115	579

Note: Number of Faculty excludes those with additional posts.  
\* Includes Pharmaceutical College attached to same.  
† Includes Preparatory Course and Commercial College of same.

PUBLIC UNIVERSITIES

At present there are only two public universities, the one being prefectural, and the other municipal. They are all of single faculty system and have each a preparatory department of its own.

Table 12. List of Public Universities

(May, 1938)

Name	Year of elevation	Location	President	Faculty	Students
Kyoto Pref. University of Medicine.....	1921	Kyoto	T. Sumita	54*	672*
Osaka University of Commerce.....	1928	Osaka	S. Kawada	67*	776*

Note: \* Includes Preparatory Course of same.

PRIVATE UNIVERSITIES

The private institutions recognized by the University Regulations are as follows:—

Table 13. List of Private Universities

(May, 1938)

Name	Location	Established	President	Faculty	Students
Keio University .....	Tokyo	1858	S. Koizumi	334	7,389
Waseda University .....	Tokyo	1882	H. Tanaka	557	12,974
Meiji University .....	Tokyo	1881	S. Uzawa	328	6,470
Chuo University .....	Tokyo	1885	R. Hayashi	245*	7,036*
Nihon University .....	Tokyo	1920	M. Yamaoka	743*	11,805*
Hosei University .....	Tokyo	1879	M. Koyama	334	4,472
Doshisha University .....	Kyoto	1920	R. Wada	241	2,849
Kokugakuin University .....	Tokyo	1893	S. Kono	199	1,337
Jikei University of Medicine....	Tokyo	1881	E. Kanasugi	60	1,258
Ryukoku University .....	Kyoto	1922	R. Hanada	129	1,082
Otani University .....	Kyoto	1922	S. Osuga	120	732
Senshu University .....	Tokyo	1880	Baron Y. Sakatani	195*	2,288*
Rikkyo University .....	Tokyo	1874	I. Toyama	120	1,415
Kwansai University .....	Osaka Pref.	1886	M. Kambe	264*	4,496*
Takushoku University .....	Tokyo	1920	H. Nagata	118	879
Ritsumeikan University .....	Kyoto	1900	Y. Oda	154*	2,027*
Rissho University .....	Tokyo	1904	R. Shimizu	181*	826*
Komazawa University .....	Tokyo	1883	S. Tachibana	133	738
Tokyo Agr. University .....	Tokyo	1891	Y. Yoshikawa	135	1,407
Nihon University of Medicine....	Tokyo	1926	H. Shioda	64	1,115
Koyasan University .....	Wakayama	1886	S. Wada	35	235
Taisho University .....	Tokyo	1926	R. Omori	180	854
Toyo University .....	Tokyo	1887	K. Okura	132	643
Joichi University .....	Tokyo	1913	H. Heuvers	119*	258*
Kwansei Gakuin University ....	Hyogo Pref.	1932	C. J. L. Bates	163	1,117

Note: \* Includes Night Classes.

TECHNICAL PROFESSIONAL EDUCATION

(PROFESSIONAL) SCHOOLS OF HIGHER GRADE

Schools and Technical Schools of Secondary grade on diploma, though owing to the number of applicants most of them hold selective examination. They are of 3 to 4 school-years.

Table 14. List of Government Technical and Special Schools

(May, 1938)

Name	No. of Schools	Location	No. of Professors	Student capacity
Higher Agr. & Forestry Schools....	7	Morioka, Kagoshima, Utsunomiya, Gifu, Miyazaki, Tokyo, Tsu .....	298	2,280
Higher Agr. Schools .....	2	Tottori, Tokyo .....	57	390
Higher Sericultural Schools .....	3	Ueda, Tokyo, Kyoto .....	125	825
Higher Horticultural School.....	1	Chiba .....	19	150

	No. of Schools	Location	No. of Professors	Student capacity
Higher Commercial Schools	11	Nagasaki, Yamaguchi, Ota-ru, Nagoya, Fukushima, Oita, Hikone, Wakayama, Yokohama, Takamatsu, Takaoka	378	6,225
Higher Technical Schools	17	Kyoto, Nagoya, Kumamoto, Yonezawa, Kiryu, Yokohama, Hiroshima, Kanazawa, Sendai, Meiji (Fukuoka), Tokyo, Kobe, Hamamatsu, Tokushima, Nagasaki, Fukui, Yamaguchi	331	7,518
Higher Mining School	1	Akita	47	360
Higher Nautical Schools	2	Tokyo, Kobe	113	1,760
Pharmaceutical Schools	2	Toyama, Kumamoto	38	600
Higher Dental School	1	Tokyo	45	400
Foreign Language Schools	2	Tokyo, Osaka	143	2,410
Fine Arts Academy	1	Tokyo	72	620
Academy of Music	1	Tokyo	69	790
Hakodate Higher Fisheries School	1	Hakodate	39	360

Table 15. Kinds of Public Special Schools

(End of Apr., 1938)

	Location	Faculty (Mar. 1937)	Capacity
Kyoto Municipal Painting School	Kyoto	15	150
Gifu Pharmaceutical School	Gifu	18	390
Fukuoka Pref. Women's Special School	Fukuoka	18	330
Osaka Pref. Women's Special School	Osaka	47	360
Miyagi Pref. Women's Special School	Sendai	17	320
Kyoto Pref. Women's Special School	Kyoto	19	360
Hiroshima Pref. Women's Special School	Hiroshima	20	310
Nagano Pref. Women's Special School	Nagano	10	160

PUBLIC AND PRIVATE SCHOOLS OF HIGHER GRADE

There are mostly of collegiate standing, and are divided into two groups, (A) those giving technical or professional education, (B) those giving higher liberal education.

School-years.—The course sometimes extends for five or six years.

Statistics of public and private collegiate institutions are as follows:—

PUBLIC AND PRIVATE TECHNICAL & COMMERCIAL SCHOOLS OF SECONDARY GRADE

These schools are divided into 3 grades, (A) 12-15 year boys, (B) the Higher Elementary School grade for the Middle School grade for 14-17 year boys, (C) the continuation (or supplementary) grade for 12-13 year boys and girls. The latest available data are as follows:—

Table 16. Statistics of Technical Schools (Year Ending March 31, 1936)

	No. of schools	Faculty	Students	Graduates
Technical	19	819	7,659	2,409
Agricultural	14	526	4,458	1,455
Commercial	24	746	12,373	3,750
Nautical	2	113	1,360	278
Fishery	1	39	185	47
<b>Total</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>2,243</b>	<b>26,035</b>	<b>7,945</b>
Do. for 1935	56	2,179	24,111	7,333
Do. for 1934	54	2,146	23,082	7,024
Do. for 1933	54	2,123	22,546	6,732
Do. for 1932	52	2,048	21,952	6,669

Table 17. Technical Schools of Secondary Grade (Year Ending March 31, 1936)

	Schools		Teachers		Students		Graduates	
	A	B	A	B	A	B	A	B
Technical	107	35	2,488	361	40,819	7,753	7,871	2,235
Agricultural	249	112	2,907	944	54,974	21,483	14,953	7,148
Commercial	315	80	6,959	771	173,525	21,497	27,699	7,085
Nautical	9	1	128	10	1,983	51	538	52
Fishery	13	3	168	2	2,372	147	461	33
Vocational	268	58	3,226	543	60,266	12,098	20,544	5,520
<b>Total</b>	<b>961</b>	<b>289</b>	<b>15,876</b>	<b>2,637</b>	<b>333,939</b>	<b>63,029</b>	<b>72,066</b>	<b>22,073</b>
Total for 1935	861	208	14,901	2,041	298,961	43,953	66,354	14,927
Total for 1934	839	202	14,323	1,834	276,982	39,864	63,841	13,521
Total for 1933	822	202	13,849	1,798	262,214	37,905	62,127	13,623
Total for 1932	807	196	13,421	1,792	256,128	35,887	60,035	12,607

Note: A—Represents "Ko-shu" with terms of course of 4 and 5 years or more for boys and girls, respectively.  
B—Represents "Otsu-shu" with terms of course shorter than those of "Ko-shu."

TRAINING SCHOOLS FOR TEACHERS

Training schools for teachers are divided into two grades:—

(A) Normal Schools, maintained by prefectures, for preparing teachers of elementary schools.

(B) Higher Normal Schools for training teachers of Middle, Normal, and Girls' High Schools.

Table 18. Statistics of Normal Schools

(Year Ending March 31)

	No. of schools	Instructors	Students		Graduates
			Male	Female	
1932	104	2,525	26,334	12,534	11,033
1933	103	2,429	24,935	11,932	12,611
1934	103	2,334	21,898	10,919	11,669
1935	102	2,287	20,046	10,374	10,735
1936	102	2,283	19,396	10,429	10,431

PREFECTURAL NORMAL SCHOOLS

Each prefecture is under obligation to maintain at least one normal school, with two courses, one extending over 4 or 5 years and receiving boys and girls from elementary schools, and the other training middle school graduates for one year. The latest available figures are as follows:—

HIGHER SCHOOLS FOR TEACHERS

Number of Schools.—There are two State institutions for boys (the Tokyo and the Hiroshima Higher Normal Schools), and two State Schools for girls (the Tokyo and Nara Higher Girls' Normal Schools).

Table 19. Statistics of Higher Normal Schools (1938)

	Director	Faculty	Students	Graduates
Tokyo	T. Morioka	140	1,119	277
Hiroshima	M. Tsukahara	77	668	169
Tokyo (Women's)	I. Shimomura	62	460	128
Nara (Women's)	H. Inaba	46	411	127

Table 20. Organization of Imperial Academy (Aug., 1938)

	Membership	
	Regular	Actual
President: Dr. J. Sakurai		
Chief Secretary: Dr. M. Kato		
1st Department	50	50
(Director: Dr. Kiheiji Onozuka)		
1st Section (Law, Politics and Economy)	25	25
2nd Section (Philosophy, History and Literature)	25	25
2nd Department	50	47
(Director: Dr. Sankichi Sato)		
1st Section (Mathematics and Astronomy)	7	7
2nd Section (Physics and Chemistry)	11	10
3rd Section (Geography and Geology)	8	8
4th Section (Biology and Medicine)	16	16
5th Section (Engineering and Agriculture)	8	7

## SCHOOLS NOT UNDER CONTROL OF THE DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION

There are several schools outside the control of the Education Department, but under that of the Army, Navy, Railways, or Communications Departments, etc.

## The Peers' School ("Gakushu-In")

Founded in 1877, this is an institution maintained by the Imperial Household Department as a special educational organ for the children of the titled class. The course is divided into three grades, viz. elementary school, middle school and higher courses. The children of the Imperial House and those of the Imperial Princes are all educated at this institution. Location: Mejiro, Tokyo. Director—Dr. Torasaburo Araki.

## The Peeresses, School ("Joshi Gakushu-In")

This is also an educational organ for the daughters of the titled class and was founded in 1885. It was originally known as the Kwazoku Jogakko. The course is divided into three, the same as the Peers School. Location: Aoyama, Tokyo. Director—Dr. Junji Nagaya.

## The Fishery Institute (Suisan Koshusho)

Founded in 1890 by the Department of Agriculture and Commerce (now extinct), it is divided into Regular Course catching, manufacture & rearing), Pelagic Fishery, Post-graduate and Special courses, the first extending over three years. Location: Etchujima, Tokyo. Director—Y. Sugiura.

## SOCIETIES AND COUNCILS

## The Imperial Academy of Japan

This institution corresponding to the Royal Society of Great Britain or the Academie Française was established in 1897 for the promotion of science and art, with a view to exercising a beneficial influence on culture in general, and is placed under the control of the Education Minister. Its members are selected from amongst seniors of learning and appointed by the Emperor, being accorded the treatment of "Chokunin" rank (for which see Chapter on Civil & Mil. Service). In 1906 it joined the International Academic Union. The Academy consists of two sections, viz. (1st Section) Literature and Social Science and (2nd Section) Science, pure and applied, the members belonging either to the 1st or 2nd section, according to their speciality.

The officials consist of the President, one Manager, and two sectional chiefs. The number of members is fixed at 100, and annuities are granted to members above 60 years old. Since 1910 the Academy has received from the Imperial Household an annual grant of money and Barons Mitsui, Iwasaki and Sumitomo have also offered donations. Proceedings are occasionally published in Japanese and also in German, English and French. The President is Dr. J. Sakurai, (Privy Councillor); Manager, Dr. Masaharu Kato; Directors, Baron Dr. M. Tomii, Privy Councillor (1st Section) and Baron Dr. S. Sato (2nd Section). Location: Ueno Park, Tokyo.

## Chemical &amp; Physical Research Institute (Rikagaku Kenkusho)

This is a laboratory founded in 1917 at the instance of the late Dr. Jokichi Takamine to promote the fundamental development of industries through scientific researches. Its fund amounting to ¥6,300,000 consists of Imperial donations, State grants and contributions by leading businessmen.

The chief officials are:—Pres., H.I.H. Prince Fushimi; Superintendent, Vis. Dr. M. Okochi; 13 directors, and a number of research staff.

At present about 363 persons are engaged in researches, the subjects of researches undertaken in 1935-36 numbering over 369. Patents acquired from foreign and home governments from its founding up to the end of March 1936 numbered 593.

## National Research Council (Nihon Gakujutsu Shinkokai)

The Council, which is under the superintendence of the Education Minister, was created in June 1919 for the purpose of regulating international relations with regard to scientific researches and application of their results, as a member of the International Scientific Research Council. It despatches representatives to the conferences of the International Research Council, answers inquiries and consultations of the State Ministers concerned, and makes suggestions about matters relating to science and its

practical application. The number of members is fixed at 100, these being appointed by the Government at the Council's recommendation. The chief officials and the scientific departments are as follows:—

Directors: J. Sakurai, Dr. Sc. (Privy Councillor); Chief, Gen. Affairs Board, Admiral Takeshi Takarabe (retired).

Table 21. Organization of National Research Council (Aug., 1938)

President: Dr. J. Sakurai		Vice-President: Dr. A. Tanakadate
Departments	Membership	Directors
Astronomy .....	8	S. Hirayama, Dr. Sc.
Geophysics .....	10	A. Imamura, Dr. Sc.
Chemistry .....	15	Y. Matsubara, Dr. Eng.
Physics .....	10	H. Nagaoka, Dr. Sc.
Geology & Geography.....	8	T. Ogawa, Dr. Sc.
Biology & Agriculture .....	10	T. Ando, Dr. Agr.
Medicine .....	12	S. Sato, Dr. Med.
Engineering .....	18	M. Shibusawa, Dr. Sc.
Mathematics .....	7	S. Takagi, Dr. Sc.

## FINANCIAL ASPECTS OF EDUCATION

Education in Japan is principally controlled by the State, though it is partly delegated to local public bodies and partly carried on by private individuals or organizations by permission of the Government. Consequently, educational expenditure is met from these three different financial sources. No investigation having been made as to the amount of private money spent on education, the figures given in the following table refer only to the amount expended by the local public bodies.

In recent years the educational undertakings have been greatly extended and the treatment of teachers considerably improved in accordance with the post-war programme of the country.

and this has caused the educational expenditure to swell in a remarkable degree. The following table shows the total educational expenditure during the past few fiscal years:—

Table 22. Educational Expenditure Borne By Public Bodies

Year Ending March 31:	Prefectures	Cities	Towns and Villages	Total incl. others
1929....	113,295	101,833	256,132	471,322
1930....	114,503	96,687	235,899	447,168
1931....	111,299	81,642	213,334	406,349
1932....	106,856	77,766	197,724	382,345
1933....	97,886	87,580	199,346	384,901
1934....	100,103	102,319	202,816	405,326
1935....	104,618	103,435	224,909	453,277
1936....	109,120	119,145	224,909	453,277

Table 23. Revenue of Public Educational Organs (In ¥1,000)

Revenue (End of March, 1936)	Fees	Subsidies	Others	Total
Elementary Schools .....	7,151	95,578	6,820	109,549
Normal " .....	543	2,300	104	2,947
Middle " .....	13,468	76	945	14,489
Girls' Higher " .....	12,459	189	804	13,541
Higher " .....	163	—	66	229
Universities .....	219	—	1,192	1,411
Special Schools (collegiate).....	182	7	15	202
Technical Schools ( " ).....	9,402	456	1,921	11,780
Training Institutes for Technical Continuation School Teachers .....	—	4	7	11
Youths' Schools .....	837	4,205	325	5,368
Blind Schools .....	6	65	52	122
Dumb and Deaf Schools .....	2	46	39	88
Other Schools .....	168	2	12	182
Kindergartens .....	—	1	806	806
Libraries .....	—	11	203	214
Others .....	—	4,361	2,043	6,404
Total .....	44,691	107,300	15,354	167,346

Table 24. Expenditure of Public Educational Organs

(In ¥1,000; Year Ending March 31)

	1932	1933	1934	1935	1936
Elementary Schools	234,882	245,590	260,682	269,897	293,064
Normal "	10,916	9,739	9,215	9,747	9,590
Middle "	22,541	21,350	21,079	21,205	22,122
Girls' Higher "	18,984	18,134	18,263	18,433	19,733
Higher "	799	715	521	688	485
Universities	2,381	2,126	2,541	2,395	1,879
Special Schools (collegiate)	423	532	468	650	486
Technical Schools (collegiate)	38,094	37,474	38,480	42,025	27,656
Training Institutes for Technical Continuation					
School Teachers	381	335	303	301	327
Blind Schools	807	709	788	684	747
Dumb and Deaf Schools	305	226	483	634	601
Other Schools	384	399	548	608	664
Youths' School	4,714	4,786	5,113	5,628	24,191
Kindergartens	1,412	1,394	1,484	1,536	1,623
Libraries	1,453	1,390	1,444	1,549	1,607
Others	43,874	40,002	43,885	47,018	48,501
<b>Total</b>	<b>382,345</b>	<b>384,901</b>	<b>405,328</b>	<b>422,998</b>	<b>453,277</b>

Table 25. Government School Properties

(In ¥1,000)

Year Ending March 31:	Prefectures			Cities			Total incl. others		
	Pro- perties	Of which fundamental properties	Reser- ves	Pro- perties	Of which fundamental properties	Reser- ves	Pro- perties	Of which fundamental properties	Reser- ves
1933...	217,623	12,456	7,115	516,603	8,215	2,415	1,396,630	27,827	16,533
1934...	323,103	8,675	9,238	538,786	8,182	2,597	1,431,988	27,072	15,683
1935...	327,197	9,535	6,520	547,643	7,991	2,670	1,464,231	27,665	15,718
1936...	332,738	8,961	6,308	571,521	7,655	2,770	1,519,864	86,760	15,292

Table 26. Details of School Properties

(In 1,000 yen; Year Ending March 31, 1936)

Properties:	Prefectures	Cities	Towns & villages	Total incl. others
Land	103,060	237,777	108,434	449,357
Building	168,583	280,286	400,676	849,802
Other articles	61,095	53,457	106,064	220,705
<b>Total</b>	<b>332,738</b>	<b>571,521</b>	<b>615,174</b>	<b>1,519,864</b>
Of which fundamental properties:				
Cash, deposits, securities, etc.	8,179	5,798	43,963	57,944
Land	770	1,831	25,992	28,593
Building	12	26	166	204
Other articles			19	19
<b>Total</b>	<b>8,961</b>	<b>7,655</b>	<b>70,141</b>	<b>86,760</b>
Reserves	6,308	2,770	6,214	15,292

Table 27. Government Relief for Elementary School Children

(Year Ending March 31, 1936)

Article supplied	No. of Pupils receiving reliefs	Value ¥
Text books	182,554	156,732
Stationaries	415,097	429,593
Clothings	145,126	337,600
Foods	518,826	1,454,612
Living Expenses	14,236	82,236
Others	94,438	153,330
<b>Total</b>	<b>1,370,277</b>	<b>2,614,154</b>

Grants to Cities, Towns and Villages for Compulsory Education

Cities and towns and villages are responsible for the establishment and maintenance of ordinary elementary schools. Part of the expense, however, is met by the State Treasury, in order that the teachers may be well paid and the burdens on the rate-payer may not be too heavy. For the four financial years ending 1933-34, the sum of ¥85,000,000 was yearly defrayed for

this purpose. Destitute cities, towns and villages receive special consideration in the appointment of the grant.

Special Educational Fund

An educational endowment fund of ¥10,000,000 was set aside in 1889 for various educational purpose. Part of the interest accruing from them is distributed among Hokkaido and prefec-

tures in proportion to the number of school age children, and the rest is expended on items which are considered necessary for the spread and improvement of elementary education. Hokkaido and prefectures come, on receipt of the afore-said allotments, under obligation to add further equipment of elementary schools or meet the medical expenses of elementary school teachers, and expenses necessary for promoting and developing social as well as elementary education.

SCHOOL HYGIENE

Health of Students in Government Schools

Health data of students in the Imperial Universities, Higher Schools and various Professional (collegiate) Schools are as follows:—

Table 28. Condition of Health of Male Students of Government Schools

Year Ending March 31:	No. of students examined	General development			Nutrition			Spinal column	
		A	B	C	A	B	C	Normal	Abnormal
1929	50,423	22,916	17,627	9,880	30,191	19,000	1,232	48,683	1,740
1930	50,864	23,971	17,506	9,387	30,970	18,879	1,015	49,529	1,335
1931	49,306	22,590	16,998	9,718	29,776	18,579	951	47,918	1,393
1932	51,013	24,078	17,114	9,821	31,592	18,739	682	49,873	1,140
1933	49,994	24,038	16,844	9,112	31,381	17,904	709	48,933	1,061
1934	52,113	24,632	17,747	9,734	32,454	18,650	1,009	50,841	1,272
1935	53,080	25,167	18,298	9,615	33,448	18,927	705	51,891	1,189

Year Ending March 31:	Normal		Far-sighted		Near-sighted		Astigmatism etc.	
	Both eyes	One eye	Both eyes	One eye	Both eyes	One eye	Both eyes	One eye
1929	24,272	2,926	359	138	22,263	2,851	426	291
1930	23,682	3,107	339	112	23,138	3,059	443	246
1931	22,740	3,022	288	90	22,746	3,007	392	161
1932	23,362	3,282	107	52	23,656	3,261	455	269
1933	23,065	3,051	149	75	23,226	3,040	370	202
1934	22,851	3,050	136	61	25,518	3,046	415	229
1935	22,883	3,128	185	50	24,610	3,103	389	145

Table 29. Condition of Health of Female Students of Government Schools

Year Ending March 31:	No. of students examined	General development			Nutrition			Spinal column	
		A	B	C	A	B	C	Normal	Abnormal
1929	2,473	1,139	1,141	193	1,427	1,012	34	2,400	75
1930	2,242	1,029	1,042	171	1,265	948	29	2,159	85
1931	2,376	1,078	1,091	207	1,386	986	22	2,255	121
1932	2,362	1,061	1,122	179	1,354	987	21	2,214	148
1933	2,367	1,127	1,048	192	1,389	996	12	2,234	133
1934	2,366	1,136	1,061	169	1,383	971	12	2,276	90
1935	2,301	1,122	1,023	156	1,390	902	9	2,216	85

Year Ending March 31:	Normal		Far-sighted		Near-sighted		Astigmatism, etc.	
	Both eyes	One eye	Both eyes	One eye	Both eyes	One eye	Both eyes	One eye
1929	1,740	46	25	1	621	42	43	3
1930	1,527	52	3	1	632	45	28	6
1931	1,658	57	3	1	636	56	17	10
1932	1,652	58	—	—	627	58	24	1
1933	1,590	98	4	1	646	94	26	9
1934	1,541	136	11	4	645	126	32	8
1935	1,468	121	16	8	675	115	17	6